絆のアスカ
～異世界の少女に最強宝具与えた結果～
1
著
天那光汰
イラスト
218
異世界転生で
宝具創造！
ノクスノベルス
創刊
第三弾!!
見習い剣士を最強の女勇者に!!

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 1

Epub Maker : Novel Epubs

Treasury from the otherworld (1)

「Fuckin’ boring」

On his way back from school, Kashiwagi Yuuto kicked a pebble he saw on his way while muttering.
The sound of pebble leaping, then it proceeds to jump on the shadow of the telephone pole.

「Shit. Is there anything interesting?」

Gusha Gusha, while disarranging his head, Yuuto’s irritated voice escaped in the empty road.
He knows the cause. It’s a simple story.

He’s a third year student.

That was enough of a reason for him to be irritated.

「…I want to die」

Words he didn’t mean leaked out of his mouth. Of course, he didn’t want to die.
He doesn’t have goals either. He doesn’t have a dream. He’s not person that desperately wants to show his cool shape either.

Study is so-so. Sports, he has nice reflexes but since his body can’t move well, he’s not a person who’s doing club activities.

He thought that the results would be good but since his third year his fails his tests and goes down in ranks.

「…I’d prefer to live in a different world instead」

He thought about it seriously for a moment.
He doesn’t want to be a hero that defeats the demon king. Being a savior of the world is just absurd.

In a fantasy world somewhere, that’s right. For example, managing a store with a cute heroine. Obtaining such a modest happiness. I want to become a protagonist of such a story.

Military, Aid, Adventure. Even in the world of delusion, I felt pain for on my own.

「I’m done」

Whispering, Yuuto was tired of himself.
Finding anywhere being a trouble, Yuuto laughed at himself.

「After all, I want to do nothing. I'm that kind of guy…」

Just one girl. An existence near him that makes him smile. If there's such a thing, could his boredom disappear a bit? While thinking of such impossible things, Yuuto put force in his right hand.

He stared at his fair palm.
Adults does nothing. Hang in there, they said, but Yuuto doesn't have an idea how to hang in there.

Thinking about it, he never experienced hitting somebody seriously.

「Dammit!!」

For some reason, he wants to run so bad, Yuuto put force in his legs.
It's been a while since he run. He was happy seeing his field of vision flow.
「…Eh?」

I his vision, a big station wagon[1] instantly moved.
On that period of time, some complicated light was turned on.

After a short while seeing that revolving lantern, Kashiwagi Yuuto died.

◆ ◆ ◆

Wide, standing in a wide space.
A white inorganic space where the end can't be seen absolutely.

Yuuto stood up on the place while feeling dizzy on the whiteness of the place.

「…Ha?」

He can't understand and catch up with it.
It's too white that it's ambiguous if it's the boundary of the ground, at least he can feel the sole of his feet.

No, there's one more. Just one more, it was the proof that it's a restricted space.

『Kuku. What a foolish way to die. You're too young that my feelings were distorted』

Desk. In an elegant desk like in the principal's office, a girl was sitting cross legged.

A white long hair. I arrived at the desk.

「W-where? I, dead… You…
『Yes. You passed so It's pleasant. What what, what was your last wish? …You want to live in a different world? What, you're quite an unusual guy』

Not paying attention to Yuuto, the girl was grumbling something while reading a book.
The book in Yuuto's vision is just pure red.

『The only regret after death is…pfft. Kuku, well, you're a boy after all. It's obvious that it is such』

Perari[2] with the sound of paper being flipped, the girl burst into laughter foolishly. As Yuuto have already guessed what she was laughing about, his face was dyed in anger and

embarrassment.

『Kuku, a first guy, a first guy. You should rejoice. I like cute men. Let's see, I'll give you one freebie』

That moment, the girl's hand turned towards Yuuto, the girl in the desk now is in front of him.
To the surprised Yuuto, the white girl grinned wide.

On the girl's hand, she grasped a cylinder that's filled with a lot of sticks.

『It might be inconvenient to get used to this world. For once, I will give you my power. Pull whatever you like』

The girl who laughs while pleasantly grinning, Yuuto's body moved without his permission.
Before he noticed, Yuuto picked up a stick and raised it.

『Oh? treasure tool creation[3]. This is rare』

The girl opened her eyes in surprise. Then, the girl laughed as she keeps saying 'you should rejoice'[4]

『Even if it's a weapon or an armor, as long as you wish for it you will have it. Well, do your best』

Then, the girl pushed Yuuto's body in a hole.

「……Eh?」

Then just like that, Kashiwagi Yuuto fell off from the white world.

◆　◆　◆

「Guooooooooooooooooooo!!」

The warcry echoed, then the vicinity was surrounded by a scorching flame.

「Ah, Awa. U, uaa…」

He looked up his body. A wing that spread in sight. Robust scales, and a fang that shines like a crystal. A magic breath that came from the mouth unconditionally burned whoever it touched.

Inferno Dragon.

In the old days, dragon is a legendary species that Heroes subjugate.

「W-why is it in this place. A-as expected, this is an impossible quest for me」

Before her is a legendary existence, the lone girl was frightened.
Her waist fell out, not even a cinder was left on the prided sword nor the shield.

Next would be her own body disappearing, the girl gave up and closed her eyes.

(Even not as a hero but a wonderful soldier. …I want to become one)

Tightly, the girl offered a prayer on her dead father and mother.

(Father, mother. …Right now, I will come over there)

Tears flow down the cheeks of the girl.

「Tte, Uooooooooooo! What the pun[5] is this!!!?」

However, the girl's rising resolve suddenly vanished because of a cry.

「…Hey, W-who!?」

Then the girl opened her eyes, she saw a back of a young man with a strange dress.

「C-could it be a villager!? N-No. Why!!?」

The girls face gradually paled. Did it come to save her? That's absurd. Although he's a novice, a professional like herself wasn't able to do anything. It's not an opponent where a normal human can handle.

(I-I have to help!!)

At least she can help the young man in front of her. With such thoughts, the girl's body moved. However, when her body finally started to move, she's having a hard time standing up because her waist is heavy.

(……!!!?)

The girl saw. The inferno dragon, opened it's mouth in order to blow the young man along with her.
She won't make it——. That's right, the moment the girl opened her eyes wide.

「E-err. A-arms. Certainly, the weapon is…!!」

A voice of panic can be heard from the boy.

「Like this!!」
Then, the girl saw. A shining sword appeared in the young man's hand, when he swung it down a torrent of light was emitted and it swallowed the legendary existence.
・・・　・・・　・・・
A sword of light.

Physical attack power: A. Magical attack power: A+. Overall Rarity: A.
Supplementary: It's the first sword Yuuto created. The power of divine protection from the light spirits, it's able to discharge light beam on the enemy. Since it was created in the moment, the weapon's image is from the game character Yuuto played recently.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 2

Treasury from the other world (2)

「Uooooo! Amazing! Just one hit! One Punch[1]!!」

Yuuto was thrilled when he saw the place where the dragon was erased by the light.
The dragon that seems to be so strong disappeared without a trace with only a single punch[2]

「T-This is a different world! This is my power! A-Amazing. I-I'm glad I died」

Jiiiin A hot fire burns in Yuuto's eye.
For the first time, Yuuto never felt any regrets from his former world.

Boring boring boring. It was really boring so it can't be helped.

Then, what about this world? A power dwells in his hand.
He's uneasy. His head hadn't caught up yet.

However, Yuuto's body is uplifted and dominated with joy.

「Kuku, Hahaha. My first enemy wasn't even able to respond. Giving me a small fry for a tutorial, God is unexpectedly overprotective!」

It's too interesting that he can't stop laughing, Yuuto smiled from the bottom of his heart.
When was it since he laughed this much.

「…Y-you. W-who are you…?」

A voice sounded from the back of the carried away Yuuto. Therefore, Yuuto looked at his back for the first time.

「……Eh?」

Their eyes met.

A crimson pupil that seems to be burning. Then at the same time, fiery red ponytail.
Yuuto's line of sight was sucked by the color of the white skin.

Time around Yuuto stops and only throbbing can be heard by his brain. Yuuto kept staring at the girl in front of him unknowing of the reason.

「Oooi! Swordsman-sama liiiiiiiveeed!!」
「The dragon, the dragon disappeared!! You did it!」

Yuuto tried to mutter something, but before that. Voices wrapped the surroundings.

◆　◆　◆

「Swordsman-sama. As expected from you. I believed in you」

「The village will be at peace with this. How can we thank you」
「By the way swordsman-sama, who's this guy here?」

At the foot of the mountain where the inferno dragon vanished, Asuka was surrounded by the villagers.
Given thanks, the villagers cry while praising her, Asuka shook her head in panic.

「W-wait a moment. Y-you're wrong」

Glance, Asuka looked at her back.
One young man. The man with a strange clothes keep staring at her since earlier.

It's him. It was him who destroyed the dragon.

「We—, wai—. Listen to me!」

However, Asuka's voice didn't reach the ears of the villagers who were rejoicing. Words after another, Asuka's voice was kept away from the villagers.

She can't speak. It wasn't me, but him.
Thinking that, Asuka breathed deeply.

Listen to me!! The moment when Asuka was about to raise her voice—.

「Iyaa, as expected from the swordsman-sama! It was a stunning blow」

That young man raised his voice.

「Eh!!?」

The young man smiled and laughed, Asuka turned around startled.

「Ooo. Are you a disciple of swordsman-sama!?」
「I wasn't in the village at the beginning」
「Well, your master is the best. Please, by all means please participate on the feast tonight as thanks」

Being called with such a voice, the young man continued to stare at Askua while grinning.
◆ ◆ ◆
「…What is your intention?」

The night feast was over. In the room prepared by the villagers, Yuuto was alone with Asuka.

Glance, Asuka cautious gaze pierced Yuuto.

「On the feast, all of the credit was given to me. That's right, rather than that, an inferno dragon, in a single blow. …You, just what are you?」

Yuuto gazed fleetingly on the Asuka who's making a distance.

Her height, is around the later half of 150. A red ponytail that extends to her waist, I shook as if she's a display of my imagination.

Beautiful looks. Yuuto thought to call this child a bishoujo[3] A fantasy look that can't be seen in Japan.

Her body looks delicate, though it's hidden in an armor, she's swelling with femininity

enough. To the white skin of Askua's legs appearing for an instant, Yuuto spoke from his chest in surprise.

「…I see, that dragon. It's strong to some degree」

To Yuuto's murmur to himself, Asuka jumped in surprise. Asuka's eyes is filled with shock that she wants to say 'It's a joke right?'

「No, You see. I don't like to stand out. You have to exert effort if you stand out right?」

Yuuto gazes at Asuka slowly. While hiding the beating that gets faster, Yuuto smoothened out the cold expression.

「Y-You. Just what are you? …J-just because you don't want to stand out, you pretended that I'm the one who defeated it?」

Asuka questioned Yuuto with doubt in her eyes. Yuuto laughed and confirmed it.

「That's right. You're the one who knocked down the dragon」

Asuka was drawn in Yuuto's expression.
Asuka is perplexed inside, along with fear, then she feels a little excitement.

「A-are you really sure? S-saying that I'm the one who beat it?」

Asuka glanced on the top of the table in the room.
On top of it are the reward given by the villagers for the subjugation. An amount of money where you won't have no problem to live for a year.

She wasn't going to accept it. Asuka intended to pass it to Yuuto.
She just looked at it unintentionally.
The moment Yuuto laughed, suddenly, Asuka was attracted by the sight of gold coins momentarily.
「Fuun. Though I defeated it, I don't intend to gain rewards」
Are you really sure? Asuka's body jumped.

「Y-You're wrong!? That's not what!!」

Asuka looked at Yuuto in panic.
While holding down her heart that's about to explode, Yuuto kept talking to Asuka in an indifferent voice.

「Do you want to monopolize the rewards and exploits? You're cute, yet you're quite a selfish person」
「You're wrong! That's not my intention! I-I intend to give it to you since the beginning!!」

In Asuka's cry, Yuuto stood up. He was steadily walking on the table on the side of Asuka.

「That's not what you mean right? Handing it over or not handing it over. …I did seat on the feast but did you hear me wanting a reward」
「ーーー!!?」

Yuuto's eyes blocked Asuka's voice.
Doku Doku Asuka felt her heart beating faster.

「You deceived the villagers, and that doesn’t change the fact that you got gold for that」
「Tha!?…T-that’s not…」

Asuka’s face is distorted in despair.
While seeing that expression, Yuuto laughed in his mind.

He noticed it from the beginning. Asuka had refused the reward in the feast. She kept declining while glancing at Yuuto.
All the gold coins were from the villager’s goodwill. And a certain push is her reason.

「I-I. Realy don’t have such intention…」

With tears filling Asuka’s eye, Yuuto felt a strange feeling running through his back.

I’m really glad I died!!

On this day, Kashiwagi Yuuto decided.

「Fufu, I’m just joking. Let’s divide the reward in half. Let’s not waste the goodwill of the villagers.」

To Yuuto’s voice, Asuka was wrapped in relief.

「In exchange, you don’t mind doing me a favor right?」
「……Eh?」

Her eyes was stained with unease again, Yuuto walked briskly.
Asuka’s body trembled to Yuuto that’s in front of her.

「…Wai一!?」

However, Yuuto took the next action and made Asuka get startled most on this day.

Kneeled. A simple, clear sign of loyalty.
Yuuto took the hand of the perplexed Asuka gently.

「My name is Kashiwagi Yuuto . I’m your treasury from now on. I’ll be your sword, your shield, your spear, I take vow right here.」
That’s what Kashiwagi Yuuto determined for the first time in his life, he made an oath.

This day, It is the one encounter where a miracle was obtained to change the world that no one knows at this time

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 3

Treasury from the other world (3)

「Uwaa. A relaxing nice scenery」

When she opened the window, Asuka watched the landscape spread beyond with a smiling face.
Glancing beneath, a maid can be seen watering the flower bed diligently. A hardworking person who does all the house work by herself.

「Iyaa, As expected of Asuka-sama. Having a three floor stand-alone house with a garden. Even accompanied with a maid. Just by living in this house, I can't express my gratitude in words」

An eloquent voice destroys the refreshing feeling of Asuka.

「W-what do you want to say?」

Asuka faced that direction with her cheeks twitching.

「No, no, I want to say something?! I'm merely a man of low birth that you can just set aside!」

While putting his foot on the table, Yuuto reads the newspaper without looking at Asuka.

Three months. Everyday was full of ups and downs after the day Yuuto met Asuka.

Frost dragon in the northern land. A true ancestor vampire in the country. A legendary old soldier rebelling against the kingdom.

Asuka made them vanish in one punch[1]

「A sacred sword that cuts anything. A deep crimson armor that repels anything. An armor that's as light as a feather. Well, the only one who can manage that in the world is only Asuka-sama」

To Yuuto's smile, Asuka unpleasantly let out a smile.

「Y-You. Still such a thing. …I-If you want to say something then say it!」

Asuka turned to Yuuto. Along with her trembling feet, she stood in front of Yuuto.

「Therefore, I'm not dissatisfied in Asuka. If I want to say something,
Then it's thank you , it's wonderful」

Asuka sent a frown on the smiling Yuuto that reads the newspaper.

Asuka already knows it. Though she feels guilt in some respects, Yuuto lend out his treasury and her military exploits piled up.

Reaching a point of being no return, Asuka sweats cold every day.

「Oh? This weeks hero ranking is here. Asuka, ninth place」
「N-ninth place!?」

To Yuuto's report from the newspaper article, Asuka's consciousness is almost blown off. Collapsing, Asuka's right hand held the wall.

「I-I'm at the ninth place. I-In the hero ranking. Haha, hahaha…」

For some reason, it seems that she feels that everyday is just a bad dream, Asuka's field of view turned limp and distorted. Yuuto peeped on that Asuka.

「Is ninth place so amazing?」
「It's obviously amazing!! Do you know my rank before I met you!? 4807! It's 4807!! Didn't I just rise up nearly 5000 place?」

Yuuto looks adrift to the shouting Asuka. To the uninterested Yuuto, Asuka at her wits end.

「I who came to meet death in the border of the country. I who gave up the title of the hero. But now I'm residing in the imperial capital. F-furthermore. I-I entered the princess guards troops」

Yuuto enjoys his morning black tea time while looking at the Asuka whose trembling all over. This tea was the first tea she drank from this past month.

「But, for Asuka-sama to ignore the imperial guard officer. That Risty woman is irritating isn't she? Should I kill her secretly?」
「W-what are you saying!! S-someone might hear you!!」

Hiii, Asuka looked around the surroundings. 'What are you so afraid of?', Yuuto was amazed this late.
Apparently it seems that Asuka's heart is still not catching up.

「R-risty-sama is the fourth in hero rankings you know, Fourth!! Even if I tried to oppose her, I would be minced meat in a moment!!」

Asuka opens her mouth and she turns to Yuuto. It should be time for her to finally want credit.

「It's okay. There's no guy who can damage Asuka-sama. As for me, I'm hurt. Do you still not trust my armor?」
「I know that! I trust you more than anything in this world! But that's not the probleeem!! I'm different from you who can take it out anytime, if I'm nude I'm just the same as a garbage existenceeee!!」

Yuuto drinks his tea as he understood the Asuka who shakes her ponytail. Yuuto's ability also has a certain capacitance, he can lend out his treasury except for emergencies. Now that she mentioned it, Yuuto justified that it's what make Asuka anxious.

Glance, *Fueee* Asuka looked at Yuuto with watery eyes[2]

「…Haa. I got it okay. If something happens to Asuka, I would be troubled. I will make self-defense armor」

「R-really?」

Asuka faced Yuuto while sniffling, Yuuto chug down the tea. He hid his face on the newspaper and faked cough.

「…I-I can't do it immediately. It's different from a disposable treasure tool, this guy will step out the current boundaries, I have to be strict on the detail that I will imagine」
「Matsu Matsu[3] I don't understand it but I'll look forward to it!… Ah, but. If it's possible do it as soon as possible」

'Yaay!'Asuka closed up to Yuuto and *Piki[4] it entered Yuuto's eyebrow. He doesn't know why he's irritated but Yuuto glared at Asuka.

「W-what? D-don't get angry. I'm getting scared」

Asuka flinches and panics to the displeased face of Yuuto. Even though he knows what Asuka is trying to say, Yuuto still pondered for some reason.

「…For the time being, It's okay with just defense right?」
「Yup Yup! It's all okay!! The important part is defense, it's important!!」

Yuuto was hit by an idea, he muttered to himself. In addition, Asuka nodded cheerfully.

「…What about the design? Do you want something?」
「It's fine, anything is okay!! As long as it protects me it's okay!!」

Seeing Yuuto do a good tactful act, Asuka says thanks with tears welling up. Seeing that he's a simple guy, Yuuto gently wiped Asuka's appearance with his sleeve.

「Yuuto. I, may have misunderstood you. You're really a nice guy」
「What's with you. I'm always a nice guy, I'm Asuka-sama's ally」

Asuka smiled once again and thanked Yuuto.
Yuuto's evil smile can't be seen by Asuka as it was hidden in the shadow of the newspaper.

◆　◆　◆

「What's this?」
「A ring. An anti-physics defense and also has an effect of anti-magic defense」

That night, Yuuto handed over two rings on Asuka's palm.

「…I'm greatly thankful but, uhm. This is too small」

Jii Asuka looked at the ring curiously.
It's too small to fit to the finger, Asuka looked up at Yuuto while having a bad feeling.

「Asuka-sama. I worked my hardest to make it」

In ther, is Yuuto who has his face smiling at Asuka.
His index finger poked her chest since earlier.

「…Really?」
「By the way, it won't have any effect if you put it in a different location. 」

'Then this is all for me' Yuuto turned back from Asuka. A gentle man shouldn't stay any longer in a lady's room.

「U-uhm. …Yuuto-san?」
「Oh, right. Tell me if the effect comes out bit by bit, since it has some added features. Well, I really worked so hard to make that treasure tool」

‘Well then’, *Patan* he closed the door gently.
「…Uu. This, I wonder if it’s good on the left or the right」

Thus, another treasure tool was born.
・・・　・・・　・・・

Sacred Utensil: Orth Linde Jicurn [5]

Physical defense《Orth Linde》: S Magic Defense 《Jicurn》: S Rarity: S+
It’s a supplementary defense treasure tool that Yuuto made for Asuka. They have a shape of small rings and shows effect when attached to both nipples. It’s defensive capabilities is excellent that it can nullify all physical and magical attacks. Especially the magic ability of Jicurn is amazing, not just magic attacks but also illusion and abnormal status, it’s even able to reject it’s own barrier.
In addition to the activation of it’s ability, it would shrink little by little telling the owner the level of attack. Whether the left or right shrinks you would be able to determine if the attack is physical or magical.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 4

Treasury from the other world (4)

「Mam, is this okay?」

In the house, a warm and fuzzy voice resounded. Asuka laughed as she turned back to the origin of the voice.

「Thank you Sasha Sorry to make you do this all the time」

The girl is called Sasha. Asuka received a quill pen on her right hand.
A mountain of documents that hadn't been submitted to the organization is on the top of the desk.

As the accomplishments of the hero rises, Asuka work increases too. The evidence of defeating a monster, it's been an old mistake that it's submitted to the guild.

「By the way Sasha. This caught my attention, that, your way of calling me 『Mam』 …」
「Should I not?」

Placing the pen on between her lip and nose, Asuka looked at Sasha. She looked at the face absentmindedly, she seems to misunderstand it.

「I and Yuuto are neither a married couple nor lovers」
「Eh!? I-is that so!? I'm sorry. I was certain」

Asuka threw up a sigh on Sasha's surprised face. However, Sasha's misunderstanding is also reasonable.
A young man and woman are living together in the same house. It can't be helped if they're seen with such eyes.

She was accustomed to the gaze of the villagers, but after being aware of the situation after hiring a servang, Asuka began to explain to Sasha.

「The two of us only are work partners. We don't have relationship as man and woman. And, I just can't get used being called -sama. Between women, Asuka is fine」
「Understood. …However it's surprising. O…Asuka-san and Yuuto-sama looked to be in really good terms」

Asuka's face distorts on Sasha's response. Please give me a break, Asuka dropped the quill pen in her right hand.

「Please stop. That wild man. It's been long since our first meeting but I still don't know what he's thinking. I can't get along with him」[1]
「Haa」

Sasha nods and tilts her head as she sees Asuka getting irritated. It seems that her own employer doesn't seem to be in good terms with the partner. Although, Sasha understood that they don't really snarl at each other.

「Then, Asuka-san, what do you think of Yuuto-sama?」
「Uun. So-so. If it's about work, I trust him. He's really the best in this world. But, seeing him as a man… What do you think about that blockhead? How does Sasha see him?」

Sasha feel her hair on Asuka's question. Sasha has a beautiful black hair, Asuka stares at it enviously.

「I think he's cool. He's friendly. And, he's a man with a position where being a Hero is just a dream」
「That's it. W-well. There's also that perspective」

Asuka's cheeks dyed red because of Sasha's straight answer. Asuka had never thought about love, for Sasha to not change her complexion seems to be adult-like.

In fact, for Sasha who has no relatives, her words earlier were the truth. A single digit and a 900ths rank. If explained, the difference is too obvious, in the first place Heroes itself are ridiculous existence.

There's not even a person who could surpass the 1000.[2] For Sasha, the respect for Asuka and Yuuto is irreplaceable.

「But, Is that so? Asuka-san isn't Yuuto-sama's lover」
「N? That's right. Sasha, if he did something strange to you just tell me. I'll punish him」

To the Asuka who's smiling, Sahsa bowed and thanked her.

◆　◆　◆

「Kya」
「Waa~ Sorry!?」

In the corridor. At the corner of it, Yuuto bumped to a soft feeling.

「N-No. I'm the one who should be. I'm sorry Yuuto-sama」
「It's fine. Apart from that, are you hurt?」

Sasha had bumped into him while carrying the sheets, Yuuto looked at the maid apologetically.

She's a rare in this world, a black hair like Japanese[3] Yuuto glanced at Sasha, then she smiled.

「Yes. I'm okay」
「I'm glad」

To be frank, Yuuto thinks of giving thanks. The *Poyon* sensation from a while ago would be the softness of Sasha's body.
Thanks to the sheets that her chest wasn't hit, but the womanly scent drifted.

「Don't overwork yourself, you should go to sleep soon Sasha」

While smiling to the working maid, Yuuto went to his room while saying good night. Sasha lowered her head while smiling shyly, Yuuto turned to the corner of the corridor.

Therefore, Yuuto didn’t notice.
Sasha was staring at Yuuto’s back from the distance.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Fuuu—. Even so, Sasha is cute」

Yuuto stares out of the window while lying down in the bed of his room.
He only pay attention to Asuka but Sasha is also a beautiful girl.

Well, although her features look simple compared to Asuka, her chest are huge.
By no means Asuka’s chest is too small, but Sasha’s chest topped it. She’s called Kyounyuu-chan.

「…Haa. It would be fun to be a lover of that girl」

Gentle, good at housework, and of course a nice cook.
Asuka’s looks might be wonderful but Yuuto is somehow pulled by Sasha’s purity.

But in the end, it won’t be the same. [4]
In the first place, Sasha isn’t Yuuto’s maid but a servant Asuka employed. And even before that, he couldn’t think that girl coming to love himself.

He’s living next to Asuka. That alone is enough.

「…Asuka」

He muttered the name alone. Still, just thinking about her makes his chest jump.
That encounter must be fate, Yuuto closed his eyes slowly.

「As expected, Yuuto-sama really likes Asuka-san?」
「Buuuuu!?」

The words come out the moment his field of vision became dark, Yuuto’s mouth bursted out. When he looked away in panic, he saw Sasha looking at him puzzled.

「S-sasha!? W-why!?」
「Shh. Quiet. Asuka-san might notice you know?」

*Pito[5], Sasha placed her fingers on Yuuto’s lips.
Looking at the window, the moon indicates midnight. ‘What do you need in such a time?’ Yuuto’s eyes asked Sasha.

「Yuuto-sama, I thought that you’re lonely by yourself」

Fufu, while showing a smile, Sasha slowly put her legs on the edge of the bed.
Yuuto averted his gaze from the chest of Sasha that’s shaking.

Seeing that, Sasha unintentionally closed to Yuuto.

「Hey, S-sasha?」
「I’m sorry. This is my first time」

While saying so, Sasha’s gaze turned to Yuuto’s lower half. Sasha blushed as for her first time blunder, Yuuto’s crotch reacts slowly.

「I-I thought of h-helping you in the night」
「Eh?」

Blush Sasha's face changed it's color, Yuuto spoke in a foolish voice. Yuuto wasn't able to understand the situation in front of him, Sasha extends her hand on the skirt of her maid clothes.

「Eh, wait!? Sasha!?」

Shove Sasha became nude.
She's hid her chest by her arm as she's indeed embarrassed.

「…Do you think I'm shameless?」

Yuuto stared at the Sasha who spoke in shyly absentmindedly.
Yuuto was at loss, unable to understand the reason, Sasha opened her shivering mouth

「A hero like Yuuto-sama might not understand but. …An orphan like me isn't able to live this way. If they're not liked, they're thrown away. T-there's a lot of replacement after all」

Sasha looked down, Yuuto can't find what he want to say.
In other words, Sasha is offering her body so she would be liked.

「I-I fortunately worked at the monastery but. M-my first employer were the two of you, it was god sent. P-Please keep me hired. I'll do anything」

Her masters were two heroes. If she gets abandoned here, I can easily imagine her future. Sasha, in order to protect herself presented her own virginity to Yuuto. If she's liked by Yuuto, she determined that it won't be terrible if she's about to be abandoned by Asuka.

However, Yuuto's eyebrows centered because of Sasha's desperation.

「…T-then, Sasha didn't come here to make out with me?」
「Eh?」

Sasha raised her face to Yuuto's voice. Seeing his displeased gaze, blood was drained on Sasha's face.
Did he lose temper because he was approached by someone like her? Sasha's throat dried.

However, Sasha didn't anticipate the words that came out of Yuuto's mouth.

「You see. Did Sasha think that we don't like you so we will fire you out?」
「Eh? N-no. That's…」

Sasha hesitates to speak on Yuuto's grim face. Her reason is 'because it's natural' She hadn't served for a decade. If she made a blunder, it's natural to be fired.

「We're grateful of Sasha you know? You're good at cleaning, and your meals are delicious. …Or rather, even if you can't do that you won't be thrown away. Isn't that obvious?」
「Eeh? Eeh?」

Yuuto is angry for some unknown reason, Sasha's perplexed voice became small. In addition, Yuuto vomited a sigh.
To think that she considered him as a brute, Yuuto's heart saddened.

「Didn't I say it from the start? 'Best regards' I, even if you don't do this, from the beginning I look forward to Sasha's hard work you know?」

「ーー!?」

For the first time, Sasha knew why Yuuto was angry. However, it's a category that's too big for Sasha to understand, Sasha instinctively opened her mouth.

「Err, that's. I-I'm sorr…」

Tears flowed from Sasha's eyes. If the man in front of her hates her, Sasha would be bound with helpless remorse.
To protect her own low self, she sullied his good faith. Thinking that she won't be forgiven, Sasha covered her face with her palm.

「Fugu. s-showwy」
「Waa!? Sorry! I-it's okay already!」

Yuuto was in panic. It was his first time making a girl cry. Flustered, he kept telling Sasha that it's okay already.

「N-No. I-It's my fault. Yuuto-sama's …A-a person like me shouldn't approach people like you」
「Ah, geez! Why are you like that!?」

Sasha wets the sheets, Yuuto scratched his head. It seems Sasha's common sense is too different, Yuuto racked his brains. If this continued, Sasha would get out by herself.

「Y-yup. T-then, since it's special. I-I'll request of you」
「Fuee?」

This is the only way to help Sasha. Thinking so, Yuuto suppresses his heart that's about to explode.

Otherwise, there won't be a second chance.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 5

Treasury from the other world (5)

「H-How’s it?」

Yuuto stared eagerly at Sasha’s skin bathed in moonlight.
White, beautiful skin. Yuuto’s eyes concentrate on the two bulges that seems to be soft.

「…Uu」

Sasha who shyly expose her chest was blushing to her ears and raised a voice.
She steeled herself when she came on the room. That resolution faded when Yuuto got angry a while ago.

With her cheeks redder than ever before, and her heart pounding so big, Sasha displayed her chest.

「I-It’s big」
「ーーー!?」

An honest impression leaked out Yuuto’s mouth.
Sasha’s breast was bigger than he imagined. Sasha’s chest that has been liberated from her maid clothes is being pulled down by the gravity and the tip is pushing out.

Well, that was misleading. Seeing the volume of Sasha, the tip can’t be seen, it’s hiding from her skin.

(I-Is it a cave in.? That’s the first time I see one. Well, seeing tits is first for me too)

Unconciously, Yuuto stares at the tip of Sasha’s chest. When she noticed the gaze, Sasha spoke in panic.

「I-I’m deeply sorry. I-It will come out properly」
「Eh? S-sorry! T-that wasn’t my intention!」

Yuuto’s apology didn’t reach her ear, Sasha lifted her chest. Glancing at Yuuto’s staring face, she still began to massage her chest shyly.

「Nn, Ah. I-I’m sorry. I-I’ll make them stand right now」[1]
「Ah, Y-yeah. Go for it」

To Sasha’s desperation, Yuuto unconsciously answered oddly.
Did I just make a girl do an outrageous thing? that question floated in Yuuto’s head.

「Nuu, aaah. Yuuto, sama. It’s soon」
「D-Don’t over do it okay?」

Although his heart is pounding, Yuuto’s head was filled with ‘what should I do?’

However, he can’t cut it off and stop for he doesn’t know what would Sasha do if he does. Yuuto continued to watch the silliness of Sasha while his groin is starting to swell.

「I-It stood up. Yuuto-sama. Ah, I-I’m sorry about that. As you can see, I-it stood up」
「I-I got it. Don’t apologize Sasha」

It seems that Sasha is afraid that Yuuto might hate her. Though Sasha’s nipples stood excited, she’s on the verge of crying and Yuuto doesn’t know what to do.

The current situation is heavy for a virgin high school student.

「I-I’m sorry. Is my body no good after all?」

Gradually, tears well up Sasha’s eyes. While denying it in panic, Yuuto pointed at his crotch and made Sasha calm down somehow.[2]

「T-that’s not true! L-look! This happened because of Sasha’s body」

Looking at the tent on his lower half, Sasha’s face reddened. However, Yuuto is also embarrassed.

He have to let it go for today. While Yuuto is having such thoughts, Sasha closed up to Yuuto.

「S-sasha?」

Sasha’s expression seems to be determined, Yuuto gulped down his saliva.

◆　◆　◆

「S-sasha!?」
「Yuuto-sama…」

Yuuto’s panicky voice echoes inside the room. However, the sticky sound continued to reverb.

「Uu, S-Sasha」
「Nmu. S-sorry. I’m not used to it」

Sasha’s lips is kissing Yuuto’s lower body.[Feeling it for the first time, Yuuto’s body bent over.

「S-sorry. It’s okay」
「It’s fine. P-please let me do it」

Chupuri Sasha invites Yuuto’s dick inside her mouth.
It had a warm and sticky stimulation, Yuuto said instinctively.

「N, Aah. Sasha, it feels good…」
「*pua*. Really? I’m glad」

Chiro Chiro Sasha’s tongue clings to Yuuto. Yuuto desperately hides his voice, Sasha easily understood Yuuto’s reaction because the penis is throbbing.

(U, Uwa. Uwaa. Y-Yuuto-sama’s. Fills up my mouth)

She gulps down Yuuto’s thing like it’s something she loves. There’s no more resistance. In their exchange earlier, Sasha has feelings for Yuuto.

She wants to serve this gentleman.

She may be sorry for her employer, Asuka, but Yuuto weighs Sasha's mind that her mind is getting hot.
Even the organization that gives God's teachings, she herself taught that an exchange is effective. That is of course, even though the sisters want you to come to a good life they teach you reality, for someone who want to live a good life, Yuuto's words are equal to word of the God.

「Nn , *Jupu* *Hapu* Nmu」

While defending God's teaching, she had been practicing it by herself. That's unexpectedly connecting to her body, Sasha's getting turned on.,

(Yuuto-sama, Yuuto-sama)

Yuuto is glad as he has not much experience with women. In this case, Yuuto might be able to satisfy an innocent maiden.

「S-Sasha, y-you can't. I'm already」

Bikubiku Yuuto's penis pulsated. Sasha made a lovely upward glance to Yuuto.
Jupon She separated her mouth and smiled at Yuuto.

「Please do. Please let it out. Sasha is Yuuto-sama's thing after all」

Aaahn, Sasha opened her mouth. He located her tongue and Yuuto's body trembled.
That moment, Yuuto's thing was deep inside Sasha's mouth.

Her hot tongue licks his penis.

「Uu. S-sorry. Sasha!」
「Nmuuuu!?」

Dopyu Dopyu Yuuto released deep inside Sasha's mouth. Sasha opened her eyes wide in surprise but she desperately accepted the sperm Yuuto shoot out

「Ah, crap. It feels good. S-sorry, Sasha」

Doku Doku Even he himself is surprised with the amount he released in Sasha's mouth. Thinking that it's unforgivable, Yuuto apologized to Sasha while feeling refreshed.

She licked the remainder, Sasha's tongue strokes the penis. Sasha who closed her eyes till the end, swallowed Yuuto's semen.

「N, Nku. Keho[3] I-I'm okay」

Sasha coughed as she's not used to drinking semen, Yuuto stared at her anxiously. Her expression is like a puppy, Sasha's interior purred *Kyun*

「Did it feel good?」
「Y-yeah」

Yuuto downcast his eyes shyly, Sasha slipped out a laugh.
For her to make the gentle Hero feel good, Sasha was filled with satisfaction.

Then, it breaks out flowingly. The woman's identity, Sasha's finger is tied to it.

She didn’t think that it won’t match. She just wants to be on his side.
But still. Just for a bit.

‘I don’t want to lose’[4], she thought

「Please call me anytime」

Sasha said with a smile, Yuuto scratch his cheek as he don’t know what to do.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 6

: World’s Hero and the Treasure tool (1)

「Deeeeeeeeeeeeii!!」

In the village fields, Asuka’s shout echoed.
She can’t belive the spectacle, Sasha and Yuuto went shopping together.

「……Asuka-sama, what are you doing?」

Gaze. In his line of sight is the appearance of Asuka who’s wiping her sweat from the labor pleasantly.
In her right hand is a scarlet sword.

「Ah, Yuuto and Sasha. Welcome back」

Asuka waved with a smile, Yuuto spat out a deep sigh.
Around Asuka are five farmers. They seem to be lifting the harvested wheat.

If you look over, you can see a vast beautiful wheat field plane.

「Iyaa Thank you Asuka-sama. Who would’ve thought that a Hero would appear to help us harvest」
「Ahaha! It’s fine, it’s fine! This kind of field is just one swing for my scarlet sword!」

The villagers bow their head, Asuka sets up her scarlet sword like a peacock. Seeing the villagers look up on her, Yuuto had a headache as he’s at his wits’ end.

◆　◆　◆

「I can’t believe it! That scarlet sword was just lent, lent. Who would’ve thought that she would just use it to harvest rice」
「W-what? Isn’t it okay? Since it’s too sharp, the juice of the grass doesn’t stick」

After returning to the mansion, Yuuto kept preaching Asuka. He didn’t tell her to not associate with villagers, but it’s a holy sword he took great pains to make for Asuka. The perfection he put into it is different from those instant treasure tool.

Yuuto was a little angry because she used such an important scarlet sword as a substitute to a farming tool.

「Isn’t it fine already! It’s my scarlet sword after all」
「That’s true but」

When Asuka began to think sorry, Yuuto spoke in an apologetic voice. However, thinking that it can’t be helped anymore, Yuuto breathed deep.

In addition, Yuuto doesn’t hate that Asuka either. But, ‘I want you so stop using the scarlet sword like that’

「Well, fine. Since we bought chicken today, Sasha will cook it」
「Really!? Yaay!!」

Asuka rejoiced in the meat dish, ‘really, this person’, Yuuto exhaled.

◆　◆　◆

「Uun. I should better apologize」

That night, Asuka was loitering in the corridor.
Though she was obstinate during the daytime, the scarlet sword is originally a product of Yuuto’s ability. She really did misuse it, Asuka hung her head.

「He’s really angry」

Yuuto has an incomprehensible expression, his eyes were narrowed, since when Asuka acted rashly and got a serious injury, That time, if it wasn’t for Yuuto’s treasure tool, Asuka would’ve been in a big trouble.

「U, Uun. But, should I apologize? To him. H-How do I apologize?」

She should just say it honestly. Asuka’s body becomes stiff when it comes to Yuuto. ‘What ever you say it would be washed away with a smile’, Asuka folded her arms thinking of what to do.

「O-okay. There’s no helpig if I just think! Just a simple sorry! I’ll go with this」

Apologies doesn’t have to be elaborate. Thinking that, Asuka opened the door of the night. Asuka walked on the stair to go to Yuuto’s room that’s below hers.

◆　◆　◆

「Yuuto-sama, The juice is dripping」

Perori Sasha used her tongue to lick Yuuto’s penis. On the stimulus he can’t get used to, Yuuto gripped Sasha’s shoulders in surprise.

Licking the penis like it’s her favorite, Sasha peeped at Yuuto’s face.

「Since then, you called me every evening right? I’m glad」
「Uh, Sorry. I think that this isn’t good but」

Yuuto scratched his cheek shyly in response to Sasha’s words.
To be honest, Asuka’s face comes to his mind. However, Sasha’s a beautiful girl that he thought wouldn’t approach him. That girl said ‘You can call me anytime’, enduring it is fundamentally impossible for an adolescent high school student.

Rather, Yuuto really worked hard for enduring it for three days.

「Nju. Nmu. hamu. …Naa」
「Uu. S-Sasha. Did you get better somehow?」

While making a *Jupo Jupo* sound, Sasha moves her head up and down. Sasha use her mouth to suck the penis and her nose to breath, she sticks close.

The lovely Sasha uses her mouth to suck lewdly, Yuuto’s mind sways away.

「Rero. becaush, I practished. To make Yuuto-sama’s…penis feel good」

While speaking obscene words, Sasha shyly sucks the penis. Of course, the one who

taught her is Yuuto.

「…Really, are you fine with just the mouth? If it’s Yuuto-sama then I」
「I-I’m saying it is! I-It’s enough! It’s enough!!」

Sasha looks up while licking the penis, Yuuto shake his hands in panic. This current relationship is just Yuuto pampering Sasha too much. Any more than this, not just lovers, they can’t make a child.

「Is that so? …Well, you’ll fall sooner」
「Eh? Did you say something?」

Sasha’s murmur didn’t reach Yuuto’s ears.

「I didn’t say anything. Nnbu」
「Uu. This is amazing」

Sasha’s tongue is making a *necho necho *feel, Yuuto felt miserable as he surrendered to pleasure.

◆　◆　◆

「Eh? Eh? W-why? Why’s Yuuto and Sasha?」

Jupo Jupo wet obscene sounds echoes in the crack of the door, Asuka covers her mouth with her hand and watched the other side of the door.

・・・　・・・　・・・

Scarlet sword Brynhildr
Physical Attack: S Magical Attack S: Synthesis Rarity: S
Supplement: It’s a scarlet sword Yuuto made for Asuka. It can cut anything, it owns plain and simple power. It can cut diamonds to two, it can break barriers like it’s cobweb. While the sword has great sharpness, it doesn’t posses any special effect on the other hand.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 7

World's Hero and the Treasure tool (2)

kotsu kotsu, footsteps of two people sounds in the pavement.

「Fuaa—. It's big and beautiful as always—」

While staring at the stonework at the depths of the corridor, Asuka don't even know how many times she sighed.

「That's true」

Yuuto accompanies Asuka with one step back.

Trishulia[1], the castle in the center of the imperial capital that soars the sky, it's the biggest castle among the continent. It's impressive, even though Yuuto was used to seeing Japanese Buildings but, it's his first time seeing this.

Today, they're on an errand from the imperial squad, Yuuto and Asuka visited Trishulia castle.

「Or perhaps should I say that the imperial squad isn't at the castle all the time」
「That seems like it. There are some aide that's always babysitting the princess but, the squad members are basically called only on times of emergency」

While walking on the corridor in a steady pace, Yuuto said 'hmmm..' and he threw an answer to Asuka's question. Actually, Yuuto and Asuka is called to the city for the appointment ceremony. That Yuuto and Asuka frowned and opened their mouth.

「I mean, they already gave you an explanation about the appointment ceremony but, I did my best and raised you to be my spokesman」
「Ah. I slept that time」

Yuuto answered blankly, Asuka squinted her eyes in shock. 'Even if I say it, it can't be helped, haaa', Asuka sighed.

「Ah, that's right. This is just a talk about me. It may be wrong but, aren't you just wasting your time?」
「Eh? Then, I didn't need to come don't I?」

Asuka clapped her hand as if she remembered, Yuuto gave her a glare that's asking for explanation. Asuka laughed and made a posture telling that she forgot to deceive him.

「…You still don't trust me?」
「I-I can't help it!! I don't have actual combat experience after all!! I'm the one who should be worried!!」

Asuka pushed out her chest assuming a defiant attitude to Yuuto's glare. Over the clothes, Asuka's well shaped breast swayed.

「You can't enter with your armor nor helmet. S-So right now this is all I have!」

Asuka hid her chest with her arm quickly. For some reason she's embarrassed for this day, I see I see, Yuuto began to laugh at Asuka.

「Ah, so you put it on? I'm happy. It was my first time giving an accessory present for a woman」
「If it was your first time then what was that!?」

Gaan[2], Asuka's ponytail swayed, She's almost crying in shame.

It was the defensive tool that Yuuto specially made. If both rings are installed on Asuka's nipples, it can null physical and magical attacks.
However, the effect hadn't been experienced actually. That's why Asuka is anxious.

「Geez, what a handful of a hero are you」

Saying so, Yuuto extends his hand. That moment, a long narrow sparkling blueish white sword had appeared in Yuuto's right hand in a flick.

「Hii. What are you doing at times like this!?」
「It's to remove the uneasiness of Asuka-sama. This sword has a blade that can bisect up to atomic level, it's equivalent to an A rank treasure tool. Even I don't even know what this can do」

Setting up a smile, Yuuto proceeds to slowly set up the sword.

「Eh? Wai一. W-what!? A-atom? I don't understand it but that's dangerous…」
「Yes. It's extremely dangerous. ーーHere we go!?」

Shurari, Yuuto aims the tip of the sword at Asuka's neck.

「Hi, Hiiiiiiiiiiiiiii!!?」

Asuka raised a scream that didn't become a voice and her body stiffened.

Kiiiiiiiiin…….

The moment the tip of the sword made a contact on Asuka's neck, a beautiful sound reverbed.
A blade that should be able to bisect all things, it stopped on Asuka's neck without even making a line of scratch in her skin.

「…F-fuee. I-I'm not cut…?」

Pakii, in front of Asuka, Yuuto's treasure tool made a noise and crumbled. Asuka dumbfoundedly looked at it's state.

「I did make that as a present for you that day right? Please trust me」

Yuuto looked straight to Asuka's face while her hands are shaking. To Yuuto's expression, Asuka's tension melted.

「Y-Yuuto. As expected, you're a gooooooooooood guy!!?」

The moment Asuka smile teary eyed, Asuka's body jumped. Yuuto's face changed to a smile.

「Nn, Ah. W-what's this…?」
「It's a bonus feature. It seems it's effect is coming out properly」

Yuuto explains with a refreshing smile while Asuka is bending her body.

「That said, this isn't mean. Both are reacting. That means the attack earlier isn't just physical, but also has a magical power in it. As a result, you can know the attribute of the enemy attack」

By the way, it's an exceptional item to understand the strength and weaknesses of their power. That attack earlier was outrageous, Asuka herself experienced it first-hand.

「Uuuu. You're just being mean」

Piku Piku Asuka's trembling, she sent a hateful glare to Yuuto.

「T-that's right. You, and Sasha…」
「Eh, Did you say something?」

Then, Asuka opened her mouth on this occasion. When her voice is about to come out, Yuuto mysteriously turned his ear.

「N, Nnn. We should better buy souvenirs for Sasha when we go back」
「Ah, certainly. Should we buy something sweet on the way back?」

They came to the capital after all. It would be a waste if it's all work.
'What do you think would please Sasha?' Hearing Yuuto speak happily, Asuka smiled in return.

◆　◆　◆

「Now then, where should we wait?」

Asuka was about to go and finish her business, Yuuto looked at the interior of castle restlessly. Investigating the interior of a castle filled with fantasy is charming but, that would be in Asuka's case, Yuuto folded his arms wondering what to do. A souvenir for Sasha, the two of them should choose later.

「At this time, having a telephone would be convenient」

Yuuto muttered to himself. How to people wait in the old days? Yuuto tilted his head.

Well, try not stand out while loitering, Yuuto's feet advanced for the time being.

「…Mu」
「Oops, Sorry」

When he's about to turn to the hallway to the left, a shadow of a person appeared in Yuuto's field of vision. They almost bumped to each other unintentionally, Yuuto bowed his head.

「N? You're…?」

Seeing the small shadow in front of him, Yuuto said 'Oh?'

「Ah. Err. Certainly. …Risu, Risuka-san?」

「Risty」

Pikiri, the person in front of him distorted her face in irritation. Seeing that, Yuuto clapped his hand as if he remembered.

「Ah, that's right. Risty-san. No, I just heard it this morning. It slipped out from my mind」
「Aren't you the follower of Asuka, Yuuto? Forgetting the name of the captain of your own squad, your must have a problem with your memory」

To the girl who speaks with some harsh words, Yuuto scratched his head.

Yuuto lowers his gaze, so she's considerably small. Having a delicate appearance that you would think as a child at first glance, she's wrapped in a healthy looking brown skin.
A golden twintail growing to her shoulder reflects the light that's coming from the window.

「Iyaa, sorry. I do think my memory is average though」
「Fun. Are you mistaking it for a monkey's average?」

A baby face. Her beautiful face can be called that way, Risty made a incited expression. If she kept quiet she would be a beautiful girl, Yuuto looked at Risty like it's a waste.

「Well well. Don't ruin your cute face with anger, Captain Risty」

Yuuto speaks as he tries to calm her down, Risty glared at him with scorn from the bottom of her heart.

「Fun. Does a small fish have a place in this society? Perhaps you had swindled Asuka? Listen, I won't admit that you're in my squad」

Yuuto reacted with a *Pikuri*[3] on Risty's words. Seeing that, Risty continued speaking to Yuuto.

「The princess liked Asuka since she's capable. But, what about you? You're in 908th in the Hero rankings. You barely passed to get a hero title, originally, you'd better be put off as an imperial guard」

Risty looked at Yuuto's face while denouncing him. Her expressions is as if she making an anger vein.

「Furthermore, most of your exploits are just Asuka's leftovers right? You're originally just a small fry even if you have a title of a hero. Am I wrong?」

Yuuto became silent on Risty's words. Well, for Risty who don't know the actual circumstances it's natural, Risty is looking down at Yuuto.
The silence continued for a short while. Yuuto didn't answer back, Risty exhaled from the bottom of her heart in irritation.

「…Fun, Say something. In other words, a trash like you just relies on Asuka in every way, in the end you're just a trash. The princess too is pleased with just a bitch, her eyes must be clouded」

Yuuto decided top be silent, Risty kept spitting out insults. Then, she was about to leave when she finished talking.

「Could you wait for a moment?」

Pirati, Yuuto's voice stopped Risty's footsteps. When Risty looked back, Yuuto had mad a grinning expression.

「Hou. So you can smile like that」
「Could you take it back? Who said something like that?」

With Yuuto spreading his right hand, Risty lifted her lips delightfully.
・・・　・・・　・・・

Atom Cutting sword.
Physical Attack: S Magical Attack: D Synthesis Rarity: A
Supplement: It can cut objects to atomic level. It has a powerful sharpness but it's magical ability is at minimum. The durability is also low, regardless of Yuuto's ability, it has a strength of an ordinary common iron.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 8

World's Hero and the Treasure tool (3)

「…Eh? What did you say just right now?」

On our way back from the castle, Asuka's face paled as if she's dying.

「I said that I had a quarrel with Captain Risty」

Yuuto walking next to Asuka is playing with dead leaves in his right hand as if he lost interest. Asuka is looked at that Yuuto with amazement.

「F-Fight, you mean. …Why?」

Asuka forgetting why he was angry, Yuuto looked at him as if saying 'what are you doing?' Yuuto stopped moving to Asuka's question.

「…She made a fool out of me. Calling me a small fry even if I'm in 908th rank. Even you would feel offended with that right?」
「G-getting offended, you」 [1]

Yuuto mixed in some lies. Asuka who's unaware of it stares at Yuuto. 'Just what had you done?', she was worried.

「It can't be helped. You're keeping your ability as a secret after all. So even I would get angry if they called you a small fry」

Asuka sighed as she's having a headache. Yuuto told that Asuka that it's fine.

「Isn't it okay? If I get serious, even captain Risty would be instantly killed. There's no problem」
「There's a lot of problems! A lot! Why did it come to you being able to kill nor not kill! Risty-sama is a superior! A superior! We're just assigned, why did you set your eyes on the superior suddenly!」

'Aah, geez', Asuka dishevel her head. Right now, Yuuto and Asuka are public servants. Of course, Yuuto understands Asuka's complains.
Yuuto himself is a type that stays away from the discord as much as possible.

「Well, I'm really fine. In the end, for some reason that person laughed」
「L-laugh you say. It's surely a laugh about putting you down. That must be」

'Hii' she shouted in unease, Asuka glanced sideways ang Yuuto recalled the events from earlier.

『Hou. Your angry for your master not for yourself? At least you have some manliness in you. …Well, hang in there」

Saying that, Risty went away while laughing. Leaving with her palm opened, it was provoking for Yuuto.,
‘That brown loli’, Yuuto grit his teeth in frustration.

「W-well. There’s no use thinking about it. Apart from that, listen. During today’s soldier meting, the princess decided to give me an alias」

Without realizing Yuuto’s expression as she was walking at his back, Asuka matched her arms happily. Yuuto turned as he heard Asuka said an unfamiliar word.

「Alias?」
「That’s right, an alias. It’s given only to ten people, it’s an alias that you would call yourself and would be admired by the other heroes. Even I, did think about it secretly. T-that’s, eeeh. For that day to really come」

deedee, Asuka squirms her body happily. Yuuto doesn’t get it but it’s the greatest honor for the soldier in this world to receive an alias.

「Alias? Sounds like chuunibyou. …When you say it’s just the 10, then Risty also has one?」
「Isn’t it obvious? Risty is called『Soutou^2』, there’s no person in the kingdom who doesn’t know it.」

‘Except for you’, Asuka turned back from Yuuto. ‘Even if you say that an otherworlder won’t know that’, Yuuto kept silent and pretended to listen to Asuka’s story while saying ‘Yes Yes’

「Well, aside from that, since we’re already at the capital, we should buy a souvenir for Sasha. I think sweets would be good」

The aroma of flour and butter flowing from the side of the road, Asuka stops walking. Her eyes were shinning as if it was saying 「I want to eat」

Yare Yare, Yuuto also stopped seeing that Asuka.

◆　◆　◆

「Asuka-sama, I’ll go out with Sasha for a bit」

Next day, after the meal was over, Yuuto called out to Asuka. On his side, was Sasha wearing a maid uniform bowing to Asuka.

「N? Where are you going?」

Asuka put down the cup of tea on the table. *Poriri*, a cookie crunched in her front teeth.

「We’re just going to buy tools to repair the roof. Since the luggage will likely be huge, I will also go」

Saying so, Yuuto and Sasha headed to the exit. Asuka thought that she would also go with them but, Asuka had given up from standing and waved her hand.

「See you」

A crispy, sweet flavor spreads in the mouth of Asuka.

◆　◆　◆

「Uun. Now that I think of it, it’s been a while since I’m alone」

Asuka looked around while stretching. Looking at the silent mansion, Asuka ‘uuun’ curled her back.

「…As expected, it’s recent」

What’s recent is the love affair of Yuuto and Sasha. Though it didn’t enter the small body, but not matter how you look at it, it was a copulation of men and women.

「Could he be forcing her? …Nope, I guess not」

Furthermore, there were no expression of dislike seen from Sasha. Rather it was a face of a woman with her lover in front of her.
If Sasha consents the relationship, there’s no room for her to intervene, Asuka is at her wits’ end.

「However, she’s my maid」

She had no intention of claiming ownership of Sasha by paying money, but it wasn’t interesting for Asuka. Just where in her mind she gets irritated from it? Asuka had no experience in man and woman experience.

「Well, it’s fine. Even a guy like him likes a child like Sasha」

Asuka looks at her hand while laughing at herself. She has some ways to go to be a beauty, her life was only to wield a sword since she’s a child. Naturally, she’s not trained to be a bride.

In addition, Asuka expressed her gratitude to Yuuto seriously.

Asuka never imagined that the day where she will live in her own mansion comes. She had a delusion of becoming a hero, but she never had a concrete thought of her future.

「At any rate, An Alias it is. W-what could it be? I’m looking forward to it」

Asuka stood up while relaxing her face. From becoming a fledging swordsman to getting an alias, it was all thanks to Yuuto’s treasure tools. Glad that everything changed from this past three months, Asuka’s heart is clenching.

「Hey, certainly this room was…」

‘fun fun’, in front of Asuka who was humming while walking, a single door came into view. The stairs lead to an underground. In that door.

「Yuuto’s workshop. He told me to not absolutely not enter」

Jii, Asuka stared at the door, Beyond this point, Yuuto would start making his treasure tools. Becoming an obstruction on the image, and he also said to absolutely not enter because it’s dangerous, A whirlpool swirled in Asuka’s mind.

「I-if it’s for a bit. It’s okay right?」

She extend her hand on the knob of the door. That moment *Pakiiiin*, a sound of cracking echoed.

「N, Ahn」[3]

Kyumu, the tip of Asuka’s left chest tightened lightly. Asuka involuntarily let out a

voice, ‘eeh’, she muttered.

「For him to turn it using magic. Just what does he not want for others to see?」

‘Fufufu’, Asuka’s face distorted evilly.
Asuka’s gratitude to Yuuto is at max, but his mean treatment on her is another story. While thinking that she may grasp his weakness, Asuka pulled the knob.

「Noow then, what’s in here?」

Feeling her heart beating, Asuka went down the stairs to the basement

◆　◆　◆

「Waa, amazing. There’s a lot of weapons」

The underground workshop, in one word it would be suspicious.
Several swords and spears leaned against the stone wall. There were some elegant equipment with shape she don’t even know how to use, it’s arrangement narrowed the room.

「If there’s a lot of it, he should’ve given one at least」

Asuka looked at them while muttering but, Asuka knows that it’s impossible. Perhaps, some of them are unfinished, or some treasure tools are in adjustment.

「These things seems untouchable. Scary Scary」

Just what kind of ability does he equip? She doesn’t know. Asuka advances, careful not to touch it. Without the treasure tool in her chest, she won’t be staying in here.

「Oh, A desk? Fuun. So he properly research-ish it」

Asuka stopped at the wodden desk that’s in the back of the workshop.
On the top of the desk are filled with incomprehensible things.

A dagger that fires out lightning, a string connected to a simple thin plate, Asuka took the sketchbook.

Asuka flipped over the large scale scholarly memo. Various designs of treasure tools were drawn in it, there were some notes recorded too.

Those were characters she never saw before, Asuka frowned.

「Ah, this isn’t my equipment. Uwaa, he’s really thinking seriously」

Asuka’s finger stopped on a certain page. It was a crimson sword and armor, distinct details were written on the other line.

「I can’t read it but, it’s filled out with lots of absurd things. Eh, eeeh―」

Seeing the drawing, Asuka felt embarrassed and blushed. Though she felt guilty for entering without permission, still she felt happy, Asuka closed quietly closed the sketchbook while saying ‘ehehehe’

「…N, what could this be?」

A folded fabric on the desk caught her sight. Asuka lifted it.

「Clothes? Hey, eeeeeeeeeeeeee!?」

It lightly spread in her view, then Asuka’s voice echoed through the workshop.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 9

World's Hero and the Treasure Tool (4)

「W-what's this… A protective gear?」[1]

Inside Yuuto's workshop, Asuka gazed at the treasure tool cloth that she picked up.

Red, it is made from unreliable fabric, Asuka gazed at it with her heart beating fast.

「I-I wonder if this is clothes? B-But this is…」

Spreading the treasure tool, Asuka viewed it in different angles with great interest.

The material is a cloth dyed red. It has a beautiful luster, a scarlet armor. It would have such an impression at first glance.

「I-It's not just this right? …Ah, this is possibly a set」

Asuka looked around restlessly, she found a basket on the floor. Inside it seems to be the companions.

「Let's see.…Hey. U-Uwa. …W-what is this? Does he want to make me wear this?」

With her heart beating faster, Asuka licked her lips.
For some reason, Asuka looked at her back then held the equipment in her arms.

However, if she wore those clothes it would be a huge problem. That thought crossed Asuka's head.

「W-well. If I just wear it it's nothing. I-Isn't it? W-well if the size is wrong it would be a problem」

To disguise her rough breathing, Asuka open her mouth to make an excuse. Feeling her cheeks heating up, Asuka put them on the desk.

After a short pause, Asuka slowly grabbed the hem of her clothes with her fingertips.

「…Nn. …Haha, this feels weird」

Her clothes dropped lightly on the floor.
Her upper body feeling the chill of the basement, Asuka's face dyed.

(U-uwa. I'm naked in his workshop)

Even though no one is watching, Asuka shyly hid her chest. The skin of her arm touched something stiff.

「…Ah. …Geez」

Her nipples are standing. Blushing as it got hard, Asuka shook her head.

She somehow feels strange, ‘let’s do this quickly’, Asuka took off the clothes below. When she loosened the straps of her underwear, that’s where Asuka’s hand stopped.

「E, eeeei. Whatever!」[2]

Half-desperate, Asuka become upright stark naked in the workshop Looking at her own cared posture of her body, the complexion of her chest has a trace of the previous civilization.[3]

(N-Naked. I’m not an exhibitionist.[4] I-In his workshop)

‘fufu’, Asuka breathed out. She noticed that she’s excited, Asuka took the cloth on the desk in a hurry.

「E-err. This is the top. …Hey. T-This is. …S-seriously. How to use this?」

She looked at the equipment she picked up once again, Asuka remembers the pseudo-eloquent guy that’s not here right now.

(F-for him to do something like this. H-He wants to put this on me? N-No. But…)

So, Asuka thought of another possibility. In the morning, he headed out together with the maid.

(S-Shit. I-If he aims at Sasha what should I do? Those two seems to be in good terms recently)

Ugugu[5], Asuka thought of the dazzling smile of the maid. The scene she saw the other day is burned in her eyes and it doesn’t leave. As a matter of fact, it was her first time to see ‘that’ from a man.

She shook off the dreamlike scene a lot of times, Asuka shook her head.

(I-It’s not like I’m related to whatever happens to Yuuto and Sasha!)

‘That’s right’, Asuka grasped the equipment tightly. Even if it’s a present to Sasha, it’s necessary to check it. He might’ve put some devious ability, she had to take it off. Thinking that, Asuka decided that it’s good.

「Heave ho!~ U-Uwaa. This is completely exposed」

It’s structure is similar to underwear, Asuka raised one leg to let it through. She raised it to her waist, then, along with the cold air of the workshop, Asuka’s lower half was wrapped up.

(I-It squeezes more than I thought. But, T-this is…)

Doku Doku, Asuka’s blood pulsed. ‘It couldn’t be, right?’, Asuka extends her hand to the equipment to convince herself.

「T-this is the top right? …L-Like this?」

There’s no bra in this world. But, Asuka is telling herself that it’s some sort of corset. For the time being, approaching from bottom to top, she covered her chest.

(Uwa, Somehow, my breast. I-Is being emphasized…)

Tayun, Asuka's breast shook. It's not as much as Sasha's, Asuka's size might be big but, it doesn't interfere her. The chest is wrapped with the strange undergarment, Asuka stared at it with a bright red face.

「T-that guy. What is he thinking?」

Asuka's chest and lower body is in full view.
Bra and panties. That was it but, it was enough to be overwhelming.

The cloth area. Between her chest and groin is directly exposed to air because it has a hole, Asuka bashfully hid it with her arm.

The swelling of her chest can be said to be supported by a triangle string, the panties on her groin has a heart shaped hole and exposes the important part.

This thing couldn't be a clothing, Asuka bind her lips in shame.

「Ah. …Uu」

Feeling it on her skin, Asuka's face turned red. Along with Shame, there's some strange feeling that's attacking Asuka.

「T-this is. As expected…」

'fuufuu', while breathing roughly, Asuka embraced herself with her arms. She straightened her posture to make sure after that.

(A-as expected. This is a perfect fit for my body)

Though the clothes had some suspicious ornaments, It perfectly fitted on Asuka's body.
Michiri Asuka's flesh, is lifted by the string just by a little.

(Aah, I can't. My nipples and that place, everything is seen)

'What should I do?', Asuka's face burns. In her head, Yuuto's smiling face floated.

(N-No way. …W-what does this mean? S-such a thing?)

Asuka felt herself becoming hot. She's not touching anything yet the treasure tool on her chest tells an effect.
The cold metal ring is urging Asuka.

(T-this equipment is somewhat dangerous. A-as expected it has some ability…)

'Any more than this', Asuka unsteadily put power on her feet.

「…I-I should soon. He's coming back」

However, Asuka's movement is drowned out by a hanging voice. [6]

「Eeh. Who's coming back?」

Asuka felt she plunged into darkness.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 10

World's Hero and the Mysterious Treasure tool (5)

「E-err… Welcome, back」

Feeling sweat flowing on her forhead, Asuka slowly raised her right hand to Yuuto.

「Yes. I'm back, Asuka-sama」

In there is Yuuto that's smiling naturally, he's asking what is she doing.

「Uhm, that's. W-where did you go? Ahaha…」

Teary eyed Asuka faces Yuuto with a wry smile. She wants to say 'please forgive me' but Yuuto's smile is saying 'nope'.

「I told you not to enter since it's dangerous, right?」
「…Y-yeah. Sorry. That's, it's alright since I have it in my chest.」

Asuka mumbles while matching her fingers, Yuuto approaches her while smiling in the dark basement.

「You see, that's not the problem. You entered someone's room without permission. I even turned the key when I left」
「U-Uuu. I'm sorry already. I already apologized so…」

Asuka draws away from the approaching Yuuto, Yuuto frowned. With Asuka's state different from her daily appearance, Yuuto's fixedly stared at her for the first time.
It was dark so Asuka's outline isn't clear, in front of Yuuto is the undone Sarashi.

「…W-what's with that outfit, Asuka-sama」
「Sorry. …P-please don't look so much」

'furufuru', Asuka is trembling in shame, she hid her chest from Yuuto. Asuka retreated a step so she won't be found out.
It was the biggest in her life, That palpitation attacks Yuuto's body.

「T-that equipment. …That's you see, it's still a prototype. why did you wear it?」
「B-because. T-this is too ridiculous so I can't help it」

Asuka raised a pained face, and looked away from Yuuto. She glanced sideways, Asuka covered her chest and bottom shyly.

Gulp, Yuuto swallowed something.

She's almost naked. Well, Asuka looks much lewder if clothed than naked, she standing in front of him.
Yuuto shut his eyes for the first time and focused on his right hand.

‘Do your best, me’, Yuuto encouraged himself.
This chance might not come for a second time.

(Eh, Calm down. Pretend you’re calm)

He’s able to keep his expression somehow, this might be thanks to his experience with Sasha. If it was sudden, she’d run away.
Asuka faced his way and Yuuto laughed unnaturally.

「T-that’s. I can adjust it. …Could you help me adjust it?」
「…Eh?」

That face of Yuuto, Asuka felt surprised when she looked up from her chest.

◆　◆　◆

「Yeah, it suits you well. It’s wonderful, Asuka-sama」

The workshop is being illuminated with a red candle[1], Yuuto’s grin floated.

「U, Uu. L-let’s end this quickly」

Yuuto puts his arm on the back of the chair, he’s desperately holding his beating heart caused by the spectacle in front of him.

Arms desperately trying to hide the chest and groin, Asuka wrapped with underwear that has obscene holes[2] is having a dying in shame face.

Asuka straightens her spine trying to deceive something, Yuuto faced downwards.
‘Calm down’, Yuuto inhaled deeply. If it’s discovered that he’s also at his wits’ end, this time would probably end.

「…I-if you just stand I won’t know it you see. Is it hard to move?」

Grin, Yuuto smiled at Asuka. To that face, Asuka’s line of sight swims around.;

「I-It’s not strange in particular. …That’s, W-when I move」

Asuka faintly moves her white limbs, Yuuto stopped her answer. He made a clap and said ‘that’s so’

「Are you able to move your arms to the back of your head?」

Asuka’s eyes widened in response to Yuuto’s muttering. An unbelievable face looked at Yuuto, however she stayed silent and looked down.
She’s the wrong one here. Thinking that, Asuka raised her arm as she was unable to understand the arousal.

「L-Like this…?」

Tensely, she held her arm on the back and pushed out her chest. To her body that became bare, Asuka felt her consciousness getting light.

(N-No way. I’m being seen. M-My nipples. That place. W-with this lewd appearance)

‘Hahaha’, Asuka’s rough breathing reverbed in the workshop. Her nipples that has the ring attached became hard, Asuka felt her pulse thinking that she might die.

Bakubaku[3], Her pulse goes fast as if her life is in danger.

(…He’s looking. Yuuto’s looking. W-what? Showing a cool face. Are you used to seeing female skin?)

‘fururi’, Asuka’s body shivered from Yuuto’s gaze.

(No. I’m being seen. What should I do? Naked, Breasts, N-nipples. He can see all)

Yuuto’s glance is touching Asuka’s bare flesh. Clearly, like a mass, Yuuto’s glance strokes Asuka’s skin.

「Ah. …Nn」

Asuka licked her lips.
Suddenly, the link of Asuka’s arms becomes somewhat stronger. Her breathing becomes rough as she moves unconsciously, Asuka of course doesn’t notice.

「Asuka-sama’s armpit is beautiful」
「Euu!!?」

To his sudden words, Asuka let out an odd voice. Just like that, Yuuto’s gaze disappear along with his mood.
He looked at Asuka’s armpit straight with a smile.

「Eh, Eh? A-armpit? You? …N-no」
「Ah, don’t close it」

Yuuto starts to close her arm because of Yuuto’s gaze. Yuuto stopped it with a slap.
To those words, Asuka looked at Yuuto with teary eyes.

「Look, expand it just like a while ago」
「U, Uwa. …Aah, Uu」

To his words, Asuka gave up and put her arm together again. For some reason, her petitioning eyes doesn’t enter Yuuto’s sight.

「It’s white and beautiful. Do you shave it?」
「Uu, idoot. I hate you」

Asuka muttered to herself in response to Yuuto’s mean voice. Sweating, Asuka’s heart is cut to pieces that she wants to die.

(A-armpits he said. W-why my armpits? T-T-Theres some other locations though)

Asuka is already on the verge of tears. Her body isn’t worth that praise, Asuka’s tears float in shame

「Your bellybutton too, it’s oblong and cute. Asuka-sama, every part of your body is beautiful.
「……!!? W-where are you looking?」

Asuka noticed Yuuto’s downward gaze and shut her legs tightly. Asuka’s seemingly soft thighs closes tightly.

「Your legs, even though your thighs are plump, below the knee is slender. It’s really beautiful」
「S-stop. …Why are you praising it?」

Her breathing is thrown out of order, tears accumulated in the corner of Asuka's eyes. 'Is showing your skin to a person that embarrassing?', Asuka sighed.
Noticing a red hair sticking out from her underwear, Asuka is tempted to bite her tongue.

「Ah, that's right. That's. …Can you spread your legs?」

Asuka heard him, then, Yuuto continued to speak. Asuka's heartbeat makes a large wave.

(F-feet? Hey, My legs? …Foot? Widen…Eh?)

Asuka minding to calm down, her beating seems to be so big that it's being transmitted to Yuuto. *Furu Furu*, she peeped at Yuuto with feet trembling.

(Because. I-If I spread it it will be seen. …Ah. T-that's not w-what I mean)

Yuuto not breaking his smile, Asuka's lower body made a sound.

(H-He's saying. S-showing it. Showing it all)

She can't show any more than this. Thinking so, Asuka's body heated up.
She'll be seen naked by a man she knows. It makes her body shake so much, Asuka is at loss.

Then, Asuka throat gulped down. 'FuuFuu', Asuka motivated breath echoed in the workshop.

「…L-like this?」

Kapari[4] Yuuto thought he heard a sound.

(It's, opening. It's *Gapate*[5] there. Hi, Hihi. What's this. What am I doing?)

Asuka's head is filled with excitement and confusion. Acting blindly, halfway, she surrendered in the pleasure of despair.

「I-It looks nice. But, that's. Just a bit more. …bowlegged」

Yuuto's expression is hidden by the shadow from the fire so Asuka can't see. Anyway he's just laughing as always, Asuka tied her lips shut.

「Y-You'll d-definitely die in an unsatisfactory way…」[6]

While saying so, Asuka's breathing is getting rougher. Asuka is getting teased, she let out her waist to Yuuto a little.
Slowly, Asuka opened her legs. *Kyun Kyun*, her lower body continues to make a sound as it throb, Asuka desperately held her voice.

「Fu, fufuu. Y-You don't have any complains with this right?」

Kui[7] dropping her waist, Asuka faced Yuuto with burning Eyes. Yuuto's shadow nodded.

(No[8], It's dripping. N-No.[9] Don't look. Y-You can't.[10] You can't)

Asuka looks at her own body while concealing her breath. Sticking out the shape of her lower body suddenly, before she noticed love nectar was dropping on the floor. The hole in the underwear is getting soaked by the love nectar, Asuka herself feels it in real time.

(I-I'm wet. I'm wet from being seen. Ha, haha. What's this? What is this?)

Yuuto's gaze caresses Asuka's lower body. The feeling of being touched and rustling, is sent to her spine.

(Sto,p. Don't look any longer. I'm…)

Something is welling up in her body. Asuka resisted that unknown sensation.

「You're lewd, Asuka-sama」

Still, Yuuto smiled as he kept his calm.
However, after confirming that he gets excited on her nude self, something inside Asuka snapped.

(Yu-Yuuto. Is excited. I'm naked. It's too big. …A-at that time with Sasha)

GakuGaku, Asuka's legs begin to tremble. 'Am I really this shameless?' Asuka foolishly looked in front.
Her waist is moving without her permission. Her legs opens without her permission.

Lastly, checking Yuuto's smile――.

「G-cumming」

After a few seconds, Asuka fell on the floor.[11]

◆ ◆ ◆

「Iyaa. Thanks to you, I got some good data. If I finished it please wear it」
「I-I don't want that shameless thing」

Yuuto smiles as always, Asuka was being watched as she change her clothes. Blushing, Asuka 'fun'[12]faced the other way.

(H-he saw me. Such, such a thing is seen. even cumming)

FuruFuru, Asuka body trembled.
However, Asuka is relieved that Yuuto's atmosphere didn't change.

(…D-does he have some intention?)[13]

Originally, she will be angry as she saw that place. However, Asuka certainly confirmed that Yuuto had a erection on that part of his body.

(It was really big. Earlier. For me…)

She felt glad for some reason. Asuka desperately tries to go back to her usual self as she was unable to understand her feelings.

「I-In the first place, what was that cloth? It doesn't have any defensive power at all」
「No, this one has a legit ability in it. Well, you have to look forward when it's complete」

Yuuto grinned broadly, Asuka glared at Yuuto as she doesn't want to wear it anymore.

「…Ah, by the way, Asuka-sama. Did you touch anything else? I think you're safe because of the ring but those have some weird abilities after all」
「Nu? Aah, yeah I'm okay. I didn't touch anything」

Asuka warded of his gaze, Yuuto said ‘fumu’ and looked around. Asuka remembered the sketchbook for a moment but thinking that it’s fine she shut her mouth.

「I’ll forgive you with just this for this time, please don’t enter here anymore」
「I-I know that already. …Uhm, Sorry. After that, thank…you」

Asuka hesitates to say her words to the Yuuto who’s speaking in a tired voice.

「N? Did you say something?」
「N-Nothing! S-See you then!」

Yuuto asked once again, Asuka ran out of the basement while blushing. ‘What was that?’ Yuuto saw off Asuka’s back.

◆　◆　◆

「…I-I was flustered」

Confirming that Asuka was no longer in the workshop, Yuuto sat down. His heart is still beating rapidly, Yuuto’s face is red.

「W-was it okay? It’s okay right?」

Yuuto was troubled as he was caught in the moment. Asuka’s limbs was too enticing that he couldn’t hold down his desire and wanted to see more.

「I’m glad I was in the basement」

Yuuto muttered to himself. Because of the backlight, Asuka couldn’t see Yuuto’s face very well. Otherwise, Yuuto doesn’t have the confidence that he can keep the usual smile.

「I got this from Sasha, that’s the worst」

Recalling what happened to the two of them once again, Yuuto spilled a sigh. Apparently today, he has no choice but to worry endlessly.

「…Was it seen?」

Glance, Yuuto’s eyes moved to the sketchbook on the desk. She probably had seen it. ‘Aah, geez’, Yuuto meesed with his hair.

Perari. he checked the page of Asuka’s equipment. His only salvation is Asuka not being able to read Japanese, Yuuto shyly glared at the page.

「I can’t show this to her.」

His looked at one sentence on the corner of the page, Yuuto blushed.
The color is absolute red. Red suits Asuka very much!
Feeling obliged to strictly store it, Yuuto decided to draw out a key from the drawer of the desk.

・・・　・・・　・・・

Naughty Underwear
Physical Defense：Z　Magical Defense ：E　Degree of Excitement：A　Synthesis Rarity：E
Supplement: Yuuto thought「It would be dangerous if Asuka wears this」and made this treasure tool. This has no protective ability, but it was a treasure tool just in case. Sweat and dirt, harmful bacterias and viruses are absorbed by this underwear and removes it. It’s

clean and friendly to girls.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 11

The Tanned Hero and the Princess had a dream (1)

「G-Good morning Yuuto!」
「Good morning Asuka-sama」

In the morning, Asuka raised her hand cheerfully and greeted Yuuto. Yuuto is drinking tea and reading casually, then replied monotonously without even glancing.

Seeing that Yuuto, Asuka's forehead made a snapping sound.

(W-what's with him? Yesterday, H-he did stare at my body so much. I-I couldn't even sleep because of it…)

She was able to hold the twitching of the corner of her mouth, Asuka called out Sasha that is cooking in the kitchen.

「Sasha. Please prepare breakfast for me too」
「Ah, yes. Certainly」

While looking at the maid who's good at her work, Asuka let down her waist on the seat on the dining table. Then, she stared at the Yuuto that's reading the newspaper.

(I-In the first place, what's with that cloth? No matter how you think of it, it's for lewd purposes. A-also, the size was a perfect fit…)

Recalling the underwear from yesterday, Asuka's back trembled. 'I can't I can't', Asuka shook her head in panic.

(Always smiling with a straight face. Saying 'Asuka-sama' …What does he think of me?)

Musuri, Asuka puffed her cheeks. Peeping at Yuuto's face, it was a cool face as if nothing happened yesterday.

(W-what? Am I the only one wo worrries? It feels like I'm the one naughty in here)

Remembering last night where her body was impatiently hot, Asuka's face blushed. The blunder of comforting her own body lingered, it was gradually left behind. That excitement won't be forgotten all night long after all.

(T-thinking about it. I'm living in with a man. Even so, he's still a man)

Kachari, the one in front of her put down the tea and bread without noticing her, Asuka stared at Yuuto. 'What's wrong?', Sasha inclined her head, Asuka gazed at Yuuto's body without being noticed at all.

(U-Up until now I didn't realize he's also a man. I always swing my sword alone, get close to death, get hurt…)

Speaking of, Asuka recalls she’s not treating wounds recently. This and that are all thanks to Yuuto’s treasure tool. She really didn’t get hit even one scratch.

Recalling the sketchbook that she saw yesterday, Asuka’s cheeks dyed red.

(…What does he think of me?)

Worrying that the tea would cool down, Sasha rustled her clothes while worrying whether she have to call the pensive master of hers, the morning air wrapped it up.

◆ ◆ ◆

Noontime. Yuuto had a tiresome face as He visit the Trishulia castle.

「…What do you want to talk about?」

Not hiding the laughing tone in her expression, Risty called out in front of him.

「That attitude! You, you also think of devoting to you master right? Then, you can’t just stay in 908th forever, I’ll train you myself」

Risty is wrapped in light equipments, Yuuto looked at him with a smart expression.
In the momentum, Yuuto frowned.

「No, I’m good」
「You can’t. …Fufu, that’s an order from your captain」

Risty is filled with motivation, Yuuto cursed from the bottom of his heart. [1]
He had felt unease when they met in the hallway. He’s not a sarcastic person. But, Yuuto belongs to the annoying race.[2]

(This person is sports minded…)

Yuuto almost break a smile unintentionally. Seemingly busy, sparing time for a mere squad member like Yuuto, in the first place Risty is told to be a meddlesome person.

He gazed at Risty. Does she value mobility? Risty’s armor had the color of her skin considerably visible. Neck, armpit, navel, legs, Risty’s brown skin is too dazzling to Yuuto’s eyes.

If she’s silent, just looking at her would make you uneasy with her appearance, Yuuto looked at the wasteful body of Risty. On that Yuuto, Risty began to talk after taking out the two swords on her waist.

「When you glared at me, I felt power in your right hand. You have talent. I will pull it out」

Yuuto’s eyebrows twitched from Risty’s words. He didn’t take out his treasure tool that time, Yuuto looked at the captain in front of him.
Yuuto’s heart *Katan*[3] moved.

「What? Don’t worry. I’ll go easy on you. I’ll go bare-hands against you…」
「No, please be serious」

Gacha Gacha[4], says Risty’s armor during warm up, Yuuto grumbled. Risty’s eyes looked at Yuuto as if saying ‘what are you doing?’

(If this continues it would be a hassle. Let’s silence this person)

It’s a good opportunity. This level of an opponent is just a practice game. It’s a good chance to not let her walk against him again. Let’s test this on her, Yuuto slowly spread his hands.

「…Hou」

That moment, 16 blades suddenly appeared around Yuuto, Risty’s face ceased to move.

「It’s my favorite, it’s name is 『Floating war maiden Rossweisse the sixteenth』[56] …If it’s Captain Risty, she won’t die right?」

Yuuto’s face shows a grin, Risty extend her hand on the sword on her waist.
「Good. Let’s practice」
That time, Yuuto saw.

The fourth place in hero rankings shows a smile as if she enjoys it.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Are you serious!!」

Yuuto can’t belive the spectacle in front of him.
『The floating maiden the sixteenth《Rossweisse》』is one of the easy to use treasure tool that Yuuto created.

Drifting afloat around Yuuto are sixteen large swords. All of them had been given physical and magical cutting power effect, instead of Yuuto attacking, each of them had an autonomous movement in attacks.

Each one of them is a God Tier treasure weapon. Those sixteen cooperate to protect Yuuto.

It’s an autonomous automatic protection treasure tool. It’s abilities are intense, inside is a struggling high school student, there’s only one answer.

「Hahaha! Good!! Why are you hiding your ability? You’re more than I expected!!」

Then, that answer is right.
Even so, there’s nobody who would be able to touch Yuuto as long as there’s the sixteen floating war maidens.

However, that is.

「Bullshit!!」

There are some in the world.

The floating 16 war maiden we’re smashed in front of Yuuto’s eyes. Yuuto was unable to endure, he let a defensive treasure tool with physical and magic resistance appear.

It’s the same as what Asuka wears, Necklace version. Yuuto retracted his head.

Gaze, the unbelievable sight is in front of the eys.

「Ahahahah!! What’s wrong!? With this, the remaining will be just twelve!!」

Dance.

Yuuto was not able to see the speed of the blade’s attack, Risty avoided it like she’s

dancing. It’s not even a paper-thin difference, it’s as if the blade is passing through Risty. There’s some minor impact and scratch but Risty’s armor receive it instead.

Yuuto finally understood why Risty wears lightly.

It’s unnecessary for the girt in front of him.

(S-she’s a monster!? In the first place, how can she receive the treasure tool with an A+ physical power!?)

Even if Risty’s sword is on a treasure tool grade, It must tie. If this isn’t Risty’s taijutsu, then he doesn’t know what it is――.

Not. Before Yuuto who’s thinking, Risty grinned.

「A very fine sword. Since you don’t mind it being broken, I won’t hold back. And, remember this as a lecture. …The blade is meaningless if the tip doesn’t touch」

Baki Along with Risty’s joyous expression, the sound of his treasure tool being smashed up reached Yuuto’s ear.

「Seven remaining」

Her face was too bewitching that Yuuto forgot oneself momentarily.

「――――!!!?」

One moment. He relaxed for a moment. The autonomous war maiden, even just a bit, received their practitioner Yuuto’s heart.

Instant. Far shorted than 1/60th of a second.

Between that, the remaining floating war maiden were all smashed, Risty attached the sword on Yuuto’s nape.

「…A-are you serious?」

To that tight feeling, Yuuto surrendered from the bottom of his heart.
Risty’s sword is still remaining in sheath.

「Fufu. That was satisfying. But, if you want me to pull out my sword, you should stop autonomous weapons. No matter how elaborate it is, it’s just a fake. If you know swordsmanship, it’s enough to handle」

Risty’s face is heating up, Yuuto’s cheek unintentionally traced the sheath. It’s hot atmosphere is different from it’s appearance, Yuuto’s blunder put him in shock.

「Somehow, I’m able to understand your relation with Asuka. Autonomous mobility. oh, I said that but your master is worth. You should devote earnestly」

With a floating viscous smile, Risty looked at Yuuto’s face. And, she told him that the training ends today.

Feeling frustrated and refreshed in some way, Yuuto gnawed.
Retuning, Risty pulled Yuuto’s ear to her mouth.

「It’s been a while, it was good. I got a little wet」[7]

Risty's sigh reached his brain from the earhole. Yuuto jumped back from Risty.

「Fufu, you look innocent. Don't worry. I won't tell Asuka that I played with you」

Putting her hand on her chest and her lower half, Risty 'peri' licked her lips.
Seeing off Risty that went away, Yuuto laughed in a dry voice.

「Back, exposed」

Not seeing a single wound on Risty's back, Yuuto could do nothing but laugh.

◆ ◆ ◆

「…Eh? You're talking about a new armor?」

Several days later, after not seeing Yuuto's face for a while since he shut himself in the workshop, Asuka raised a surprised voice.

「Asuka-sama. From now on, please wear this. I raised it's performance greatly」

Gachari, a leather belt is in front of Asuka. Of course, the leather is crimson.
Asuka looked at the rounded belt with a curious face.

「…This. Is a collar right? What's this?」

Asuka stared at my hand. No matter how you look at it, it's a collar. Leather packed. Beaten hole, it's exactly a dog collar.
In front it has a metallic tag that makes a sound, there were 5 characters unreadable for Asuka written in there.

(……E, Esu, Yu, Ke, e?[8]? I wonder what's written?)

Asuka frowned while staring at the characters, Yuuto smiled as he said 'please put it on'

「…Eh? I have to put this on? N-no thanks. I'm not a dog. W-what's wrong with this armor?」
「Just do it.[9] Please put this on faster」

Yuuto's smile merely increase the threat, Asuka flinched. 'If it comes to this, It can't be helped', Asuka put on the collar on her neck.

「What's wrong?」
「…I-it's embarrassing so please don't look」

Asuka raised her arm and gazed at Yuuto while blushing. Yuuto, panicked for a bit and averted his eyes.

「I-I put it on. Are you fine with this?」

Yuuto turned his gaze back to Asuka, what's there is Asuka who looks embarrassed. The red collar was properly put in Asuka's neck.

(G-geez. Why? W-why did he dare my neck? this guy)

Kaa, Asuka's skin heated from the fit of the leather. Whenever Asuka moves, the name tag makes noise.

「Yes. It suits Asuka-sama」
「〜〜〜!!? G-geez. What's this? What does this collar mean?」

Asuka averted her face, in addition, Yuuto smiled. ‘Asuka-sama’, Yuuto called her lightly.

「You can just whisper, could you recite 『Release』 while imagining the armor?」
「Eh? It’s fine but. …Ah, Aperite[10]」

‘What could it be?’, the moment Asuka recited it, the collar shined. After a moment, a full armor Asuka is there.

「…Eh? Hey, Uwa. Amazing! T-this is…」

She herself was unable to understand what happened to her body, Asuka’s face opened wide. Looking satisfied, Yuuto smiled at Asuka.

「If it’s just the ring, you won’t be able to fight. I raised the performance of this treasure tool incidentally. After this, please wear the collar as always」
「Yu-Yuuto」

Asuka looked at him with teary eyes, Yuuto’s body shook. ‘I can’t I can’t’, Yuuto kept explaining to Asuka.

「If you want it to return, say 『Close』 and it will return」
「Is that so? K-kudaurare!」

To Yuuto’s words, Asuka chanted another spell. The armor shined, then the original figure of Asuka with a collar returned.

「Wa, waa. Amazing, amazing! Uu, this is what I wanted. Thank you, Yuuto」

Asuka averted his gaze from the rejoicing Asuka. He has to say something, Yuuto spoke to Asuka.

「Well, with that. please don’t take off that collar in public from now on」

‘How’s this?’ Yuuto smiled at Asuka.

「Un, Un. I won’t remove it. I’ll never remove it. Thank you, Yuuto. I’ll treasure this」

However, Asuka was moved to tears so she’s willing. ‘I’m so glad’, She showed a big smile to Yuuto. To that expression, Yuuto’s throat is blocked.

「…I-Is that so? But I worked hard on it. Does Asuka-sama have a reward I say…」
「Very well. I’ll do anything!」

Yuuto’s heart stopped beating seeing that smiling Asuka.

「…Eh?」
「Hey, No way, I. No, b-but. I was really glad…A-and you did great. That, if it’s something I can do…Then it’s fine」

While grasping the collar tightly, Asuka gave yuuto a bashful upward glance. Yuuto was almost sucked in by her red pupils.

‘Calm down’, Yuuto counted prime numbers inside his head.

「E-err. Then…」

‘What should I do?’, Yuuto can’t speak. ‘What should I say?’, I never thought about it so it piled up in my open mouth.

「I-Imitate a dog. Can you do it?」

While looking at Asuka's collar, those words unintentionally let out.

「Eh? I-imitate a dog?…」

Asuka's face dyed in shame because of Yuuto's request. To the embarrased Asuka, Yuuto somehow regained his composure.

「W-well. I'm not forcing you. Next time, in a different appearance…」
「Yuuto」

Wanting to leave away from this place, Yuuto's sleeve was pulled by Asuka. Shocked, Yuuto turned around.

「…W-wan」

Bashfully. Really embarrassed, Asuka raised a smal cry.

「W-was that okay?」

Asuka's face was dyed in red while looking upwards to Yuuto and saying 'wan'
Yuuto nodded lightly.

「Eeeh」

Asuka smiled, Yuuto can't do anything but keep up his expression.
・・・　・・・　・・・

16 Floating war maidens 《Rossweisse》
Supplement: It's an autonomous attack type treasure tool Yuuto made for himself. 16 blades float around him, it attacks and defend according to the owner's program autonomously. A number is allotted on each blade and sending command to each other is possible. Even in just sharpness, each one of them is a first class treasure tool and it's Yuuto's favorite main weapon.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 12

The Tanned Hero and the Princess had a dream (2)

「Hero Asuka Retroliva[1] I praise your devotion to Trishulia kingdom and give you the title 『Skarlet Sky』 From now on, you'll be given divine protection from the Trishulia kingdom」
「Ha, Hahi! Thank you very mush!!」

Yuuto looked up, seeing Asuka on the platform.

『Finally, the title ceremony is tomorrow! I can't be clumsy in front of the princess. Practice with me!』

Saying that, Asuka practiced with me last night.; The special training continued until this morning, not it doesn't seem to have any meaning at all.
Her body is moving restlessly. Though neither her right hand and right leg had gone out at the same time, but she's biting her lips completely.

However, seeing the happy face of the princess handing the certificate to Asuka, 'Well it's fine', so Yuuto smiled.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Fu, fufufufu. S-scarlet sky. C-Cool. …Eheheee, Asuka of the 『Skarlet Sky』[2] hehe」

Seeing her spill the stew from the spoon on her right hand, Yuuto and Sasha looked at Asuka while smiling wryly.

「S-somehow. Today's Asuka-sama is remarkably…」
「You should say it clearly, Sasha. 'Today she's remarkably idiotic'」

Sasha says 「No, that's not」 as she shake her head while Yuuto continously put the stew in house mouth.
Seeing Asuka stare into nothing as she drool, Yuuto sighed.

After receiving the title, Asuka was like that throughout the day. She keeps muttering 'scarlet sky, skarlet sky' with a loose face.

「Are you really glad with that alias?」
「Eh? No, I'm sorry. To someone like me. Heroes are, unthinkable people. What about Yuuto-sama? Did you come to understand?[3]」

Sasha responded to Yuuto's question. It's unusual for a maid to take dinner with them, Sasha was surprised when she was invited, for Yuuto not eating with the person is strange.

「Uun. I'm not interested in that. I won't be accepted anyway」

To Yuuto's words, Sasha looked trouble from his answer. For Sasha, according to her

words earlier, Yuuto is at the high peak of Heroes. However, even for a mere maid, she can easily imagine the difference between 908th to 7th.

「Ah. Don't mind it. I'm satisfied with my current ranking. Sorry, I made you worry」
「N-No. It is I who became too forward」

Sasha was surprised that Yuuto lowered his head to apologize.
It's been a month since she's employed in this house. Sasha doesn't have that relationship yet, there's still a wall on Yuuto and Asuka. Because they have employer and employee relationship, what's natural is natural. Aside from that, it seems Sasha minds the social status.

「…Mogumogu」

To erase the atmosphere earlier, Sasha stuffed the stew in her mouth, Yuuto groaned.

Even without looking very well, Sasha is quite a beautiful girl. It's similar to Asuka or Risty, looking back she has no impact, but her neat atmosphere and gentle expression would strike a man strongly.

(Above all,… It's big)

Glance, Yuuto looked down to Sasha's breasts. Asuka is also bit, but Sasha's size goes over it. It must be heavy, the two bulges are resting on the table.

(Her face is also cute)

He raised his glance, Yuuto looked at the black hair on Sasha's shoulder. Since I came in this world, beautiful black hair is rare. Seeing that, Yuuto liked Sasha's black hair as he feels somewhat nostalgic.

「Nn. …Hamu. Juuzu」

Seeing Sasha sips the stew hard, Yuuto made a grinning face involuntarily. The healthy lips that seems to be soft is being wet by the meal.

(…She's skillful)

Gulp, Sasha's throat sounded. Thinking that he shouldn't, recently, Yuuto is drowning from Sasha's mouth technique. Sasha invited him on the back alley of the town while shopping the other day.
Lightly shaking his head, he held out his desires. However, it's true that Sasha is cute. For Yuuto, he can't push aside such a girl.

(It was no good, me)

He sighed, but he's smiling. Living under one roof with two beautiful girls. He never considered this life back in Earth.

(Well, I'm glad I died)

He certainly laughed at it, Yuuto put the stew in his mouth.

◆　◆　◆

「Ha? Captain Risty?」

Several days later, Yuuto is walking towards the Trishulia castle, he turned back to Asuka.

「That’s right. It seems that you will receive ascension test」
「Ascension test?」

Hearing some disturbing word, Yuuto frowned. Asuka also fiddled with the collar tag as she’s troubled.

「Speaking about it, It’s a request, a request. However, it’s not from the guild but a direct request from the country. Among them, it’s certain that their ranking will rise, that kind of call」

Yuuto nodded as he understood Asuka’s explanation. In short, Risty’s going to raise Yuuto’s Hero ranking.

「If it’s you, it would be easy to go two-digits. Talking about it while laughing. …You, did you do something to Captain Risty?」

Asuka’s stare was filled with doubt, Yuuto laughed and scratched his cheek.

「Haha, what should I say. …We had a match」

Asuka’s face jumped because of Yuuto’s words.

「Ha, haaaaaa!? M-Match!? Haaaaaaaaa!?」
「D-don’t look so angry. It’s said to be training. It was a good chance, so I…」

Yuuto showed a trully apologetic face, Asuka sighed from the bottom of her heart. Yuuto’s actions always put her loss up until now, but this time she sank as she doesn’t know it’s significance.

「Y-you said that you hide your ability」
「That’s true, however. If you hear what that person had said, it’s convenient. The bias…」

To Yuuto’s words, Asuka’s ears trembled. Speaking of, Askuka looked at Yuuto’s face mixed with anxiety and expectation.

「…D-did you win?」

Jiii, Asuka’s eyes stared at Yuuto. Asuka swallowed air and her throat dried rapidly.

「I lost. She’s dangerous. A monster」

Yuuto widen his arms and shook his head in response to Asuka’s stare. Asuka’s face smiled refreshingly.

「T-that’s right. You lost. …I-I see. You. …Even you」

Asuka removed her glance while muttering. Asuka’s expression includes joy, anxiety, and faint regret.
Yuuto guessed that meaning of the complex expression and became silent.

「…was she strong?」
「Let’s see. She didn’t even pull out her sword」

To Yuuto’s words, Asuka’s expression froze. The two characters of 『Scarlet Sky』 in Asuka’s chest weighted differently.
Asuka stopped moving, then Yuuto muttered.

「Well, we’re both not serious. I only used one treasure tool」
「Ah, I-Is that so? Well, that’s true. Don’t surprise me」

Asuka stroked her chest in relief from Yuuto’s words. Yuuto stared at that face.,

It’s not Yuuto’s complete defeat. To make it simple, it wasn’t Yuuto’s defeat but the 『16 Floating war maidens’』 defeat.
However, it’s also the truth if you think about it. He thought that the spare treasure tool is enough. That’s why he lost splendidly. It’s indeed his defeat, Yuuto clenched his fist.

「Please be relieved. I’ll win next time」

Hearing some unusual warlike speech from Yuuto, Asuka turned around surprised.

「N-No. I mean, please don’t fight anymore」

To Asuka’s honest opinion, Yuuto put his hand on his chin.
However, Yuuto thought about the talk earlier.

(Captain Risty. …She’s an obstruction)

Asuka looked hardened as Yuuto is thinking by himself

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 13

The Tanned Hero and the Princess had a dream (3)

「Captain Risty?」

Sasha looked at Yuuto with a blank face as she stroke the penis.
Zuri Zuri, Stimulating his superb article, Yuuto begin to squeeze his voice.

「T-that's true. She's a bit noisy. Sorry, I always bitch about work」

Nucha nucha, Sasha rubs the penis wet with saliva. Sasha's white fingers move sinously, Yuuto bent his body from the stimulation.

「It doesn't matter. If I can help Yuuto-sama. See, Sasha's fingers feels good right?」
「Y-yeah. It feels good」

One hand gently wraps the bag, while the other hand is rubbing the penis. The stimulation that you'll never stop midway, Yuuto endured his voice.

「Yuuto-sama's penis, it's harder than usual. Did something happen with Asuka-sama?」
「Y-You're wro- Sasha's fingers are」

Yuuto shook his head to Sasha's inquiry. Though Yuuto returned a bit unkind, Sasha's whole face is smiling.

「Do you need my mouth?」

Yuuto's thing is filled with heat, Sasha called out to Yuuto. Yuuto nodded then Sasha 'aaan', opened her mouth.

「Aaamu. Nfu, fubu. Njupu」

Her mouth filled with saliva, Sasha put Yuuto in her mouth. It was *Gushu Gushu*[1] and warm, the volume of Yuuto's penis increased.

「Nbu, nbuu!?」

Involuntarily discharging his semen, Sasha accepted it with love. Sucking out until the last drop, Sasha closed her mouth.

「Naaa. You released a lot today」

With the sound of her throat gulping, Yuuto watch as Sasha fix her breathing.
Yuuto shows no sign of embracing her, even though she feels lonely, Sasha liked that sort of Yuuto.

'Can I be of any help', she recalled Yuuto's story from earlier.

「Ah, that's right. I thought of a good thing」

「Eh? Good thing?」

To Sasha's sudden laugh, Yuuto inclined his head in wonder. The talk leaped out, he didn't understand what she's saying.
To that sort of Yuuto, Sasha's face brightened as she thought of a good idea.

「You should threaten her! Hold her weakness!」

'How about it?', looking at the smiling Sasha, Yuuto strongly swore in his mind to not make her angry.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Then, I have something else to do」

Saying that, Asuka disappeared in the interior of Trishulia's castle.
Yuuto watched the wall clock in the interior of the castle, there's still some several hours of free time before he meet up with Asuka.

Although Asuka has a business, Yuuto gazed at the fountain in the courtyard waiting for her to come faster. Though it's the royal castle, it's quite luxurious. If there's money, Yuuto looks at the scene before his eyes regardless of the era.

「Speaking of, Captain Risty is living in ths castle. I'm jelly. …No, conversely isn't this troublesome?」

Captain Risty is an imperial guard, it's a typical characteristic for those who escort the princess to have their own room in the castle. There are some who live in home, but It's heard that those people hardly ever come home.

(…Is this Captain Risty's room?)

Yuuto's head recalled Sasha's smiling face. Certainly, if I got hold of one of her weakness, her mouth shouldn't be able to let this and that out.
That strength of Risty. If I try to make her comply by force, it would be a bloodshed. Also, it's unlikely for her personality to be docile.

(For the time being, should we go upstairs?)

Thinking about difficult things for the time being, Yuuto aimed upstairs from Risty's room.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Fuu. I'm a bit tired today」
「Thank you for today, princess. There's nothing else scheduled for today. Are you going to rest?」

To Risty's words, the girl with beautiful silver hair put hand against the lip. 'Let's see, err', she thought for a while.

「I'll do that. Oh right. Risty, can you please remove the coat? It's rubbing to me a bit」
「Certainly. I'll make the maids wash it」

Troubled, the girl showed off her shoulder from the hem of her robe. There's a small dust that makes a grey dirt.
Risty was 'please leave this to me', and respectfully received the robe.

「I'll take a nap. I'll participate the dinner tonight」

「Understood. Please don’t overstrain yourself too much. Please relax and take a rest」

‘fuaaaa’, the girl endured the yawn with teary eyes, Risty bowed. The girl waved at Risty and she left the top floor where the room is.

(That’s…Captain Risty, and the princess? Isn’t this lucky?)

During the conversation of the two, there’s one person in the corridor.

(No. From the conversation earlier, should I look for the maid?)

It’s none other than Yuuto. Yuuto peeped on Risty from the shadow of the wall.

(…Hey, what is Captain doing?)

She should’ve returned to the lower floor, Yuuto did take refugee, Risty looked around the area restlessly. ‘This is bad’, Yuuto hid his body on the wall.

「Anyone here?」

Just now, Risty’s voice echoes. Then, Risty’s footsteps approach Yuuto steadily.

(Shit!!)

Yuuto made a treasure tool appear in his right hand immediately. Then, he covered himself in hurry. Meanwhile, Risty’s footsteps reached him.

「…There seems to be someone. Is it a guard?」

Jiii[2] Risty narrowed her eyes and stared at the corner. She tilted her head, closed her eyes and searched for a presence.

「Fumu. It seems there’s no one. Then good」

Risty looks back and returns to her original walk.

(D-dangerouuus. This person was somehow able to sense a presence)

Looking at Risty’s back, Yuuto put his hand on his mouth even though he don’t need it. Earlier, the tip of Risty’s nose touches Yuuto’s face yet it didn’t touch.

(I’m glad I made this treasure tool deliberately. Just a bit more and I would’ve been found out)

While feeling cold sweat, Yuuto grasped the pointy hat that’s on the top of his head.

『Hidden clown 《Hide and Seek》』

It cuts of the presence from the outside, among Yuuto’s auxillary treasure tools this stuff is one of the best. Yuuto breathed out a small sigh as he desperately grasp it.

(It’s not just sound or sight. Smell, it’s the only remaining presence, with such a ambiguous stuff, I can still be found out)

This treasure tool erases not just the user but also it’s influence, it’s a first class stealth treasure tool. If this thing wasn’t here he won’t be able to fool her, Yuuto wiped off the cold sweat with his arms.
It’s outrageous as ever. Thinking so, Yuuto stares at the back of the fourth as she walk. However, there’s one doubt inside Yuuto’s head.

(…Wait. Why is she returning? That's captain Risty's own room. Setting aside the robe, does she have a business?)

Something makes him feel uneasy. Considering Risty's nature, postponing the princess' errand doesn't fit in. To that extent, it feels that she'd put it as first priority .

Yuuto's doubt deepens, Risty looked around restlessly then entered her own room to hide.

「There's something…」

Yuuto's eyes shine wickedly. He gripped the hat hard.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Ah, fuuu. P-princess. The scent of princess」

Yuuto can't believe his eyes when he entered Risty's room.

「Haan. Princess. I yearn for you. Nu, nn」

Risty is hugging the robe.
That spectacle was indescribable, Yuuto dumbfoundedly gazed at the spectacle.

「Ah, hot. She just took this off. …Haa, Princesss' warmth is on my skin」

Risty removed her armor and rubbed the robe against her exposed skin. Rubbing the robe on her groin forcefully, her waist moves little by little.

「Ah, afuu. P-princess. Princess. Like, I like you. I love you」

Suu[3], inhaling the robe, Risty began to grope her own chest with an ecstatic expression.

(…Ha. Shit, I froze from the impact!)

Fuufuu, Risty's breathing is rough, Yuuto shook his head. He took his slim phone out of his pocket in panic.

It's one of the few personal belongings that he brought to this world, it's power is somehow managed by a lightning treasure tool. Because of the lack of plants, Yuuto recalls that calls aren't the only function of phones.

(Uwaa. It's even more erotic through the camera)

He started the camera app, Yuuto tapped the record button. The sound of recording starts, but that sound was erased by the 『Hidden clown』.

The brown skin of Risty squirming restlessly appears clearly on the screen. Though she's not naked, her appearance has a lot more exposure as she's lightly dressed.

「N, chu. Y-You can't, princess. T-that place…」

Pressing the robe on her chest and groin, Risty raised her waist slightly. *Guitto*[4], Risty's ass went up when it was poked.

Fluttering, Risty shakes her ass left and right as if seducing.

「Ahn, No good. You can't, princess. Risty will be broken」

Yuuto was shocked to the idea of Risty calling her own name. It's unthinkable that the blonde girl in front of him is the fourth in the hero ranking.

「Uu, Fuu. Princess」

She's not touching directly, but Risty's movement as she rub the robe desperately is a fan-like manner. Yuuto swallowed his saliva.
Though he doesn't like Risty, he's fond of her appearance. Seeing this kind of appearance, his throat rang

『Well, Risty is really a bad child』

Suddenly, an unfamiliar voice was heard and Yuuto's back shivered in surprise. He looked at the surroundings but there's no one but the two of them.

「I'm sorry, princess. 『Fufu, it's fine, Risty. Look, spread your legs』 Aah, you can't. You can't, princess」

That voice he heard was from Risty.

「Fuu, fuaa. Aaah. 『Oh my, Risty. You're really a useless knight. For me to do this』 Uu aah. I'm sorry」

Risty performs double role with a falsetto, Yuuto opened his mouth absentmindedly.
While thrusting out her ass, Risty spread her legs.

Risty removed her underwear and extended her hand under the bed.
Seeing what she took out, Yuuto's eyes widened.

「Ah, Ah. Princess」

In Risty's hand is a ceramic dildo.
Of course, though it's the first time Yuuto saw it, he can imagine its use from it's shape.

Risty began to smear it with oil and cream that she took out with the dildo.
Then, she put the remaining oil in her ass.

「Eh?」

Yuuto let out a voice involuntarily. However, Risty certainly gropes a the part that's in front of Yuuto.

「M-My ass. Princess sees Risty's ass」

Risty expanded her anus with both her hands. Yuuto seeing it completely exposed in an angle, his chest was beating from surprise.

Her brown ass has a pink hole. It's twitching, and trembling wistfully as it touch the air.

(A-as expected, any further than this…)

He'll get killed. Thinking that, Yuuto tapped the stop button from the recording. Even if threatened, any further than this and Risty would suicide. No, it's already too late.

「Nn, aaaaah. I'm being violated. I'm being violated by the princess.」

Seeing that Risty finally began to put the dildo in her anus, Yuuto coughed thinking that he should stop soon.

「Fuu, ooo. Ah, Aaah. It's entering. Princess'」

Risty didn't stop, speaking of Yuuto still wears the 『Hidden Clown』 so he's not yet

noticed.
He removed the 『Hidden clown』 from his head with his right hand.

「…!? Who’s there!!?」

That moment. Risty sprang up and before Yuuto even noticed, she had her swords fixed on his neck.
An unexpected drawing speed. Yuuto thanked the defensive treasure tool in his neck.

Though it didn’t hit his neck, there should’ve been a wound.

「…Hey, why you!??」

Confirming the face of the intruder, Risty opened her eyes wide in surprise.
It can’t be helped that her movements are remarkable, Still, Yuuto showed an amazed face.

「E, err. You finally masturbated」

Risty pulled out her sword and Yuuto lowered his side saying ‘dangerous, dangerous’
Risty still stares at Yuuto with wide eyes.

「…For the time being, let’s talk?」

Yuuto smiles like always as he saw Risty’s face had despair floating in it.

There’s still some time before evening.
・・・　・・・　・・・

Hidden clown 《Hide and Seek》

Presence Removal: SS Synthesis Rarity: S
Supplement: It’s a treasure tool that can completely remove your presence when put on. Not just visual transparency, smell, sound, magical and physical influence, and the influence from the outside world, it’s as if you’re put on a null level. It’s a masterpiece that Yuuto created, it’s second to Asuka’s scarlet sky in terms of quality. Why did he build it up? Why such a treasure tool was stocked? Only an adolescent boy knows.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 14

The tanned hero dreaming of the princess[1] (4)

「Y-You. Why are you in my room?」

Quivering, Risty pointed at Yuuto with her shaking finger. After that, Yuuto lowered his head.

「Well. It was amusing」
「ーーfu!? Y-You were watching!!?」

Risty's shoulders jumped to Yuuto's smiling face and words. 'Well, isn't it obvious that I was watching?', Yuuto smiled at Risty.

「Let's see. You sniffed the princess' robe from the moment you entered the room」
「ーー!!? Isn't that all?」

Risty's expression is anger? or shame? or both? Ayway, she's bright red.

「I won't ask how you entered. What's your purpose?…Surely you won't say it's assassination?」

Kachari, Risty put power and grabbed her sword. Yuuto knows. The moment he joked around and said 「Yes, that's right」 his neck would be separated from his body. He wears the defensive treasure tool but it's his intuition.

However, even so, Yuuto stares at Risty's appearance. The sharpness of his eye is as expected, her lower half is completely naked, his cheeks loosened involuntarily.

「No way. If I'm going to do it, then I won't talk with you. Didn't I say it earlier? I want to talk」

Risty lowered her sword in response to Yuuto's voice. However, she doesn't relax either. Yuuto drank his saliva as the lower half of Risty turned to him.

Beautiful skin. Tanned. He's just looking but the smoothness is transmitted.
A very young body, but her muscles are tight. Seeing a small golden bush modestly attacked on the mound, Yuuto's heartbeat raced.

「What? A threat? I tell you, if you're an enemy of the royal family, I won't negotiate with…」
「Please give me Captain Risty」

Risty stopped glaring.

「…Eh?」
「I said. I want Captain Risty」

Yuuto smilingly laughed, the bloodthirsty face from Risty vanished.

「Ha, haa? Y-You, what are you」
「I'll threaten Captain Risty from now on. My demand is, Captain Risty. The royal family, nor the princess doesn't matter to me」

Jii, He looked at Risty's body again. Firm muscles. Healthy brown skin. And yet, you can feel the softness of a woman precisely. He had seen it earlier, in addition, she has a charming nature.
「I'll keep quiet about what you did a while ago but will you become my toy?」[2]
「T-To. Ha, haa!?」

To Yuuto's words, Risty raised her voice. Actually, Yuuto's heart is beating hard. Even though he's in such shape, it's the first time he confessed to a woman.
He somehow managed to smooth out his expression, it's probably because of his various experience these past months. Thanking Sasha, Yuuto strive to force his breathing.

「…Y-you. I-Think you should reconsider. What do you mean by that?」

Risty glanced below as if she's embarrassed. She can't guess Yuuto's real intention. Yuuto's disturbed breathing and heart rate can be detected but Risty doesn't understand its implication.

「I meant just what I said. If Captain Risty listens, there would be a lot of fun」

Honestly, half of it is true. This way, there wont be unneeded mouths for Asuka and Me. Even for a bit, living in a pleasant life would be good for him.

Of course, it's not a lie that Risty's body is charming.

「Haha. Is that so? You're that kind of guy. What did Asuka…No, is Asuka different? Either way, you're a fool. If you want to say it, then spread rumors as you like. No one will listen to your senseless words」

Risty looked at Yuuto in a disgusted manner. 'Go on with that defiant attitude, no one would believe you anyway', she underestimated.
Certainly, no one would believe if he spoke the foolishness of Risty from a while ago. Even if Yuuto saw it, no one would believe it immediately.

Risty flung the dildo that was on her right hand on the wall. The ceramic dildo makes a noise and breaks, it's splinter is scattered.
He thought of it as dangerous, but not a single splinter flew his way.

「With this you don't have evidence. Would you prepare a copy? If they do a magical inspection they would know if I used it or not」

Risty showed a fearless smile filled with confidence. Certainly, thinking about the popularity and quality, Yuuto won't get his hands on it.

「Is that so? Then, I'll let everyone hear it」
「Yeah, do as you like. Do your best to not get killed by my guards」

But that's only for someone who's not prepared.

To Risty that's grinning and laughing, Yuuto took out the slim phone from his pocket.

‘What’s that?’, Risty knit her eyebrows, He tapped the replay button on the screen.

『P-princess』

Risty’s lovely voice sounded in the room. Risty’s eyes widened and her face dyed red.

「W-w-w-w-ha…M-My voice…」

Risty’s ears tremble, the spectacle earlier was replayed.

「It’s not just the voice. Look. Aah, your ass shakes too much」
「Gyaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!」

With her brown ass swingin, Risty’s voice disappeared.

「What’s that! S-stop it!!」
「Look. It’s almost time for the Captain’s performance」
「Eh?」

Yuuto raised the volume while grinning on the panicking Risty. Risty’s voice grows louder and echoes in the room.

『I’m sorry princess. 『Fufu, It’s fine, Risty. Hey, spread your legs』 Aah, no good. You can’t, princess』

The moment she heard her own falsetto, Risty’s face goes pale. She forgot to steal the slim phone from Yuuto, she looks dumbfounded, it’s the feeling of hearing her voice for the first time.

『Fu, fua. Aah. 『Oh my, Risty. You’re really a useless knight. For me to do this』 Uu aah. I’m sorry』

Hearing the imitation of the princess she loves and respect, Risty’s devotion developed a crack. That’s what she did, Risty’s heart is getting dark.

「If I’m not mistaken, there’s a rule for the knights of Trishulia Kingdom, right? I just had mine yesterday. Ah, there it is. Article 14. The Kingdoms Knights, should delude and imitate Royalty, it must be spoken. Ooh. It’s beheading」
「ーー!? That’s!!」

Risty’s body trembled. Yuuto displayed the memo that Risty is knowledgeable of.

「It’s wrong? I see. But your imitation of the princess is true. Is that so?」
「U, Uu. Y-You’re wro. You’re wrong. …It’s not that」

Risty spoke in a feeble voice with teary eyes. Yuuto had his heat beating unintentionally to the unusual face of Risty.
‘It’s not needed anymore’, Yuuto pretend to take out from pocket and made one treasure tool appear.

A small knife, A treasure tool which Yuuto made a shinto setting deliberately.

『Space time Sword』[3]

Risty became vigilant as Yuuto took out a knife suddenly, saying that it’s alright, Yuuto traced air with his space time sword.

The point of the space time sword touched space, then *PeriPeri*, a sound of opening. Seeing that, Risty widened her eyes in surprise.

Then, Yuuto threw the phone on that gap. Risty raised a small voice, then the gap of the space time has closed up.

「I sent the evidence to a certain place. If something happens to me, I intend to spread it on the whole town」

Yuuto stares at Risty with a smile. Of course, it was a lie. He connected it to his desk at the workshop. If Yuuto dies, Risty's secret would be hidden for eternity.

「Err. You said that I'm okay to tell anyone right?」
「ーー!? Y-You can't!」

Risty firmly gripped Yuuto's sleeve when he spoke. Yuuto's mind was shaken by Risty's cute voice.

「P-please. Don't say anything. I-I'll be hated by the princess」

Risty's eyes looked sorrowful, fear was seen vividly in her. That's the fear of betrayal and being found out by the person she loved the most above all.

「I'll do anything. I'll do anything so. J-just not the princess」
「…Anything?」

Yuuto reacts to Risty's voice.

Risty nodded shyly.
・・・　・・・　・・・

Space Time sword

Physical Attack：Ｆ　Magical Attack：Ａ＋　Synthesis Rarity：Ａ＋
Supplement: cutting up space, it's a treasure tool that can make a gate with any space. It's special ability is demonstrated on anti-magic barriers. The ability is scarier than it's appearance, Yuuto's treasure tool that can connect space is on Yuuto's stock presently.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 15

The Tanned Hero dreams of the princess (5)

「I-I put it on. You're good with this?」

Inside a poorly lighted room, Risty bashfully twisted her body.

「You can't. Please show it to me without concealing it with your hand」

Risty's body is shrinking as Yuuto smiles.
Kaa[1], Risty's brown cheeck blushed, Yuuto seeing it feels hot too.

「…Y-You're the worst」

Guu[2], Risty lowers her arm next to her body. Her chest was pushed out somehow.

A white piece of cloth looks attractive on the brown skin.

Risty's chest is covered with two triangles, her trembling lower half is hidden with a white reverse triangle.

(What's this equipment? …S-So embarrassing)

Even Risty gets embarrassed having her skin exposed. Yuuto's gaze caress the part of her skin that's usually not touched.

「It's Micro Bikini. It suits people with no breasts. Aren't you glad? Captain Risty?」
「Wha!!!?」

Risty's eyes opened wide due to Yuuto's words. Is she angry or embarrassed? Risty stopped herself.

「S-stupid! C-chest are just obstruction in battle so I'm okay!」
「Ah, okay. That's true. With this chippai[3], you'll never get injured」
「Chi-chi-chi-chi-pai!?」

Kaa, Risty's cheeks reddened, then she hid her chest with her arm quickly. Having a mortifying face, Yuuto thought "Ooh, it came out"

「Getting conscious over your chest, aren't you cute? I thought of you more of a cold blooded murder machine」
「Y-You, just what do you think of me?…」

Risty looked at Yuuto in an amazed manner as Yuuto muttered. As for Yuuto, he sees her like a monster. He thought that she had already abandoned her mind as a human.

「…Well. It doesn't change that you're a woman in some ways」
「W-what did you say?」

Recalling her disgraceful behavior from a while ago, Risty swallowed her words. Then, Yuuto stood up and approached Risty.

「What? Y-You're going to rape me?」

Risty strengthened her vigilance, Yuuto says 'no way' and shook his head. If he does that, he can't complain if he got killed.
Also, it was said that he doesn't know what to do.

「Since Captain is cuter than I thought, I got a bit mean」

He said with a smile, Yuuto looked around Risty's room. Sure enough, he found some notable stuff.
Yuuto extends his hand and put it in front of Risty. Risty inclined her head as she doesn't understand it, Yuuto smiled gently.

「Captain Risty. Are you good at squatting?」

Risty had guessed out something from Yuuto's words, then sweat flowed.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Fu, uuu…」

GishiGishi[4] Sounds of the floor creaking can be heard. Risty's voice was mixed in addition.

「Hey. It's just 17. Do your best.」

Yuuto keeps his presence of mind as much as possible on the spectacle in front of him.

「N, Fuu. Uu」

Holding her hands on the back of her head, Risty's legs widen as her waist moves up and down. Squat. Generally, it's not an unnatural training at all.

However, Risty moves her muscle with a tearful look. Having only the micro bikini on her, her emphasized chest can't be concealed at all. If you look under, you can see two bulge projecting out, Risty can see it herself.

「Uuuu」

However, the exposed skin doesn't matter anymore to Risty. Shameful things are shameful[5], aside from that, Risty's mind is getting out of order. /

The Royal Family's Crest

Risty is widening her crotch on the engraved shield right now.

「T-This kind of thing. I'm.」

It's the existence which she vows her loyalty. On top of it is herself moving her waist lewdly, Risty felt the perversion that she's about to faint.

「Y-Yuuto. A-any more than this…」

Gichi Gichi[6], Yuuto gaze at Risty's lower half that digs when lowering[7], he applied his hand on his chin.

「Would you like the princess' portrait after all?」

「ーー!!? T-this is fine. Please let me do on the Royal Family's crest」

Yuuto nods in satisfaction from Risty's answer. He secretly makes a fool out of Risty somehow, but he can't show it to Risty.

(Uuu, I'm. On the top of the royal family's crest…)

Risty moves her waist in accordance to Yuuto's silence. However, her breath was beginning to be gradually filled with heat.

(I'm being seen. …M-My skin is being shown to a man. It's the first time)

Unintentionally, she gets conscious on her own body, Risty's thought were blown away.

(Don't think. M-My skin is just. …Nn. It doesn't matter if it's seen)

Fuu Fuu, her breathing becomes rough, Risty looked at Yuuto while adhering this to just exercise.

(He's looking. A man is looking at my body. …Nn, Dammit)

Honestly, Risty was unable to read Yuuto's real intention. He's not a spy, not an assassin. He wants to bully Risty but not rape her. 'What's his purpose?', Risty's doubt grows stronger.

(Uwaaa. Ero. Brown is ero. …I threatened her because of the momentum, but what should I do? Any more than this and I would be killed. Uun, but, just a bit more)

For Yuuto who lives healthily, the current situation is beautiful enough for him to be satisfied, but Risty doesn't know that. Yuuto did all his best to remove his smile.

「Ah, that's right, Captain. The other day you said that you're going to teach me what yoiu know? Please try saying it」
「Eh!? K-knowledge!?」

Risty's expression is now filled with bewilderment. Yuuto's request can't be understood but, Risty was somehow able to understand that she's being bullied.

(Knowledge^{8}… I-In this figure?)

Risty glanced at the crest for a moment, then a chill runs through. She had a feeling that this would be something bad.
・・・　・・・　・・・

Micro Bikini (White)

Defensive Power: Y Degree of Excitement：Ｂ＋　Synthesis Rarity：Ｆ
Supplement: It's just a white cloth. It suits Risty's brown skin well. It's made from the first class cloth so it feels good when worn. Antibacterial material.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 16

Captain-sama loves ass (1)

「Hii, Hiu. T-trainee soldiers…practice loyalty to the royal family. This loyalty teaching continues」

Potari, something drips on the royal family crest. Risty's interior is shaken, it's reflected in her eyes.

Inside the room is Risty's pledge, then the obscene wet sound reverberating trough the room.

「Hinn, Nuu. …Trainee soldiers, that sword. Ooooooo, will be pulled out for the royal family and for the nation」

Zuriyuriyu, while making an audible sound, Risty's anus is being turned over.

『This, do you know what this is?』

When did he take it out? In Yuuto's hand is a flesh colored grotesque dildo.
Risty saw it for the first time, she can easily imagine what kind of use it has.

「How about it? It has an easy to use sucker attached to it. Does it feel good?」
「Shu-Silence. Ah, o, ooooo」

Bupori, Risty's anus makes a sound. Risty's cheeks blushed as she accumulates shame but the dildo applies lotion since a while ago, it brings terrible pleasure to Risty.
She can't do any further than this, Risty was able to make a big pulse.
Risty looks at Yuuto for an instant. She doesn't know what he's thinking, Risty herself became desperate and tried to feign calmness so she won't be seen through.

(I'm feeling numb. The hole in my ass, hot, it's feverish. …Uuu, this. I'm being seen)

Piku Piku, Risty's thighs twitch, Yuuto sends her a cold gaze. Of course, Risty doesn't notice the inner part.

「Iyaa. It's a nice view. The appearance of the princess' guard captain playing with her ass」
「Uu, Uuuu. Dammit」

Risty's face is burning with frustration. However, every time her body moves, every time she rubs, Risty's limbs baffle to the increasing heat in herself.

Whenever the mucous membrane of her is rolled up, Risty raises a panting voice. For the explanation, it's a treasure tool dildo Yuuto made, it doesn't have the aphrodisiac ability but the user would feel the best.

Even if you put it in and out violently, the mucous membrane will never be injured. The lotion is endlessly supplied, then the size is slightly thicker than the one she used so far.

Risty's body shiver in pleasure.

「N, Nuoooooo. Ooo, The Knight's body is. Ah, aaah. Must be, oooo, a-an example for the soldiers…Oooooo」

Finally, Risty's movement of her waist stopped. She can't move herself any further, Risty was able to endure the advance of the pleasure.
Yuuto looks at Risty's desperate expression, he grinned.

「As expected. Your loyalty is oozing out of your crotch」
「T-That's not iioooooooo!?」

Before Risty's glare reached him, Yuuto snapped his fingers.
That moment, the dildo inside Risty's anus began to rotate.

「Ooh!? S-sto-. What's this? Ah, Aaah. Noooo. Sto-Stop it. I-I'm being turned over」

Yuuto ignores Risty's voice then snaps his fingers again. The dildo's rotation speed increased, Risty's coquettish voice echoes unintentionally.

「Aaaaaaa. Don't, Sto-, Aah. Aaaaaaaaa」

Risty noticed it too. What a shameful voice she leaks. However, Risty can't do anything to the pleasure as it turns over her anus again and again.

That feeling was anticipated. When she comforts her body, she feels even more pleasure. The strength of the pleasure easily surpasses her imagination. Risty finally shed tears to the stimulus at last.

「Noooooooo. My ass. My ass. I-It's being turned over, ooo」

Risty threw herself to the pleasure, Yuuto keep watching with his heart throbbing.

◆　◆　◆

「How was it? You seem to feel good that you're panting」

His smiling face pierces Risty.
Yuuto doesn't break his smile, Risty looked down as she was embarrassed.

After all, Risty has it in as Yuuto is watching. Indecent, the revolving dildo is put in and out, *Eko Eko*, she moves her waist up and down.

「Uu, uuuu…」
Risty's face is warped in frustration. Risty's mouth falls down. She has to say something. Thinking that, Risty's vocal chords is shaken.

(I-I have to retort. I-I have to say something)

That time, Risty's inside made a sound. That's right, Risty obtains the excitement that cannot be obtained.

(So-me-thing…

Perori, Risty wet her lips with her tongue.

「…W-what about you? Are you fine with just watching? Even I feel bored just being seen」

After saying, Risty's mouth was taken aback. What is she saying? Risty returns her eyes to the crest. *Baku Baku*, Risty's heart wavered.

「That's not true. Captain Risty is beautiful. Your brown skin is erotic, just looking makes me happy」
「Na!?」

Risty's foot shake in surprise. Risty's face increased redness as due to Yuuto's unexpected words. She stared at Yuuto to see if he's playing around, Yuuto's smiles aimlessly.

「Now then, it was satisfactory. I'll go back」
「Eh?」

Yuuto stood up abruptly, Risty raised a voice. Yuuto turned back asking "what is it?", Risty answered back.

「N-No. I don't particularly care. That…」

Is this the end? Almost asking it herself, Risty's chest sway shockingly. Her body heats up, she feels lacking somewhere.

In truth, Risty loathed herself as it can't be helped. She began to weep and gulp down the humiliation, Risty spoke to Yuuto.

「Y-You. What do you want to do after all? You even entered my room」
「"What?" That's…」

Then, Yuuto remembers his original purpose. Speaking of that, he was fascinated at Risty's foolishness that he forgot his plan.

「That's right. I'm sorry but, could you not interfere with me and Asuka? Also, please cooperate with me in various ways」
「…Ha?」

Risty opened her mouth wide due to Yuuto's words.

「Y-Yo, Such a thing, you could've said it directly. Y-You don't have to threaten me」

Risty's voice is perplexed, Yuuto clapped his hand and said 'Now that you mention it' However, the atmosphere from a while ago was impossible if he didn't threaten Risty.

Yuuto thought for a while then turned back to Risty.

「Then, Captain, please be my underling」
「Fue!?」

Risty's eyes opened wide and Yuuto speaks indifferently.
Somehow or another, a master-servant relationship was formed.
・・・　・・・　・・・

Incubus sword

Physical Attack：Z　Magical Offensive Ability：F　Synthesis Rarity：D
Supplement: it's a suction dildo treasure tool Yuuto made to bully Risty. Even such a thing

is classified as a sword type. It’s an impromptu and has no offensive power, but it has various functions. Physical attack is the lowest, Yuuto considered to not hurt Risty’s body. Even if you move it violently, the user’s body would never be damaged.
It’s best to be kept on the anus, it has a lotion overflowing to continue. The excellent thing in this is it changes its thickness according to the exploitation state. It has a rotating mechanism. In fact, it also has a piston function too. By the way, it doesn’t have aphrodisiac function.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 17

Captain-sama loves ass[1] (2)

「Eh? C-captain Risty!?」

While having leisure time after lunch, Asuka raised her voice as an unexpected visitor showed up.

「Asuka? Sorry, I'll be bothering you」

Seeing the light dressed Risty, Asuka shook her head outrageously.
Risty entered the mansion, 'What's going on', Risty's pulse is getting faster.

The Risty she yearned for. That's good, but Risty is Asuka's direct boss right now. Asuka recalls her recent work as she might have blundered.

「Uhm, is there something about me…」
「Ah, no. I don't have business with you today. Is Yuuto here?」

Hearing those words, Asuka's eyes widened. With the sound of her blood draining from her face, Asuka shouted unconsciously.

「T-That guy, did he do something!?」
「Eh, No. Well, if you say he knows something then he do」

Asuka lowered her head due to Risty's reply. Her body fell on the ground and she prostrated in front of Risty.

「H-He's not a bad guy! H-His ability is actually more! I-I beg of you! Please!」

Risty's opened her eyes wide due to Asuka's apology. "What's up with that?", Risty scratched her cheek, she told Asuka that it's okay and extended her hand.

「It's not that I'll be punishing him, It's not that kind of story. I just intend to lecture him」
「Eh? Lecture?」

Asuka looked up to Risty's gentle words.

◆　◆　◆

『You hear!? It's rare for captain Risty to be gentle. Do it utmost!』

That was Asuka's reprimand minutes ago. Yuuto is looking at Risty with cold eyes inside his workshop.

「…J-Just what kind of lecture it is?」

In front of him is Risty looking down in embarrassment.
She wants to say something but she's too embarrassed to say. That kind of atmosphere.

As a matter of fact, Why did Risty come for Yuuto? It was guessed.

『I'll leave this dildo to you. I don't mind so you can use it freely』

He left Risty's room five days ago after saying that. It should be soon, he thought.

「…It's still the second day?」
「ーーー!?」

Yuuto imitate a voice in disgust, then Risty's shoulder trembled. Ryisty's face dyed in shame, Yuuto urged ahead.

「What's your real purpose for coming? Please say it」

I won't do something if you can't, Yuuto watches Risty.
Feeling that she can't deceive him, Risty readied herself and spoke.

「T-The dildo, that. D-disappeared…」

Puru Puru[2], Risty spoke in shame. Yuuto raised an amazed voice due to her confession.

「Ah, that. It disappears after using it for three days. So, you can't endure it anymore?」
「Fuee!? U, Uuu…」

That's a lie. Actually, there's a time limit for an instant treasure tool to exist, it takes time and trouble to make those that exists permanently.
Of course, he doesn't have the idea that the dildo would last for three days. It should naturally vanish now.

In short, though Risty endured to the second day, it's impossible for her to do it until she receives a new dildo.

「Captain liked it more than I thought」
「Uu. Don't say it」

Kaa, Risty faced down. Risty has a solid pride. It troubles her very much. However, the result can be seen.

「Let's see. I can give you a new one, but. …But, it's not for free」

To that charming situation, Yuuto loosened his mouth. 'I can't I can't', he closed his lips, Yuuto spoke to the frightened Risty.

◆　◆　◆

「T-This, on m-my ass…」

Pakaa, the brown meat was divided in front of her eyes.
A beautiful pink color is in it's center, Yuuto's pulse is getting faster in excitement.

「E, ee. It's beautiful. It's twitching」
「ーー!? D-don't say it, baka」

Risty right now is pushing out her ass on top of the workshop's desk, her anus is being displayed to Yuuto.
In the strange situation, it's not just Yuuto, Risty's heartbeat is also getting fast.

(Ah, aah. It's being seen. T-the hole in my ass. It's being seen by my subordinate)

Just like what Yuuto said earlier, Risty's anus is greedily opening and closing. Risty herself can feel it, her concentration is at the anus exposed in the air.

「You played here every night?」
「ー!? T-that's right」

His condition for the new dildo is just one. Answer all of Yuuto's questions and hear what he has to say. Of course, if she don't like it it's not needed. In that case, the dildo has to wait, it's absolutely necessary for her.

「Please tell me in what manner you played with it」
「W-what manner!?」

Risty's back jumped due to Yuuto's question. However, it's no good if she doesn't do it, so she put strength to her finger.

「A-after you come home, for a long time. That day, until morning」

Gui, Risty expands her anus. Satisfying Yuuto as soon as possible, Risty let of her own shame and chose the most obscene words with all her might.

「'Zu, zupo zupo', My hips…I-I fiddled my anus desperately. Since the next day was an off duty. T-throughout the day」
「Eh, Eeeh. Was that so good?」

Risty seems to break in tears, Yuuto's crotch is also swelling. It's a natural phenomenon, Risty's turning on the other side so it's not yet found out.

「I-it was good. It's better to use. In the end, I forgot to eat a meal, I was crazy picking my anus」

Kupari, Risty widened her anus with her finger. Risty's anus expanded much more than Yuuto expected, it's making an obscene sound.

「What happened after it disappeared?」

Risty's heart jumped due to Yuuto's question. 'If i don't say it', Risty pushed out her ass further as her her heart beats louder.

「L-Like this」

Guchari, Risty's anus swallowed her brown finger.

「My finger. I have no choice but to do it with my finger. It's not enough, L-like this. All of it」

Four. All of the fingers except her thumb is inside her anus, Risty's anus sounded hopelessly in shame.

「With my finger, Ah. Expanding it. N, Oh, Like this. I expand it like this」

Gupo Gupo, Risty's anus is being transformed by the movement of her finger.
Just like as Risty said, her anus is expanded, each finger expands it firmly.

Something gradually spreads to Yuuto.

「I-It's already strange. Y-You, handing such a thing. My, My anus becomes strange」

Zupo Zupo, Risty unaware of it, began to put her finger and and out wholeheartedly While the four fingers winded. *zupyu zupyu* she's showing her anus to Yuuto.

The fourth rank in Hero ranking. Risty of『Dual Sovereignty』 The female hero everyone yearns for, is thrusting her ass on top of the desk and digging her own anus.
Showing the skin that shouldn't be shown to anyone, Risty freely exhibits the pink colored inside.

「Ooo, Nfuu. Look at it. It's strange. I'm no good already. It's no good if this continues. I have to *zupozupo* it」

She shakes her ass in front of Yuuto. Risty opened the inner part of her ass as if begging to Yuuto.

「Please. Give me a dildo. Oh, Ooo. You know it right? Just with a finger for two days. It's hot, my anus is aching, Ooooooooo」

Risty's petitioning too much, Yuuto gulped down his throat.
Then, a strange emotion began to flow out from Yuuto's mind.

「I-It can't be helped. Very well. …There's a compensation though」

Risty has no way of finding Yuuto's grinning face.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 18

Captain-sama loves ass (3)

「D-don’t look so much」

Turning away her dark skin, it can be understood with a glance that RIsty blushed.

Two modest swell. Two point stands from the coffee milk like skin of Risty. A beautiful pink color stands there.

Yuuto’s breath was taken away by that beautiful skin. He saw this skin the last time, but she was wearing a micro bikini, it was the first time he saw it completely nude.

「I-I have to lick it?」

The fourth placer in hero ranking is nude and kneeling between my legs. Furthermore, ahead her lovely face is the manly curved penis standing up.
It’s impossible not to get aroused.

「Yes. Please」
「N-No. But…」

Honestly, Yuuto is a bit embarrassed. However, above that, Risty stares at Yuuto’s superb article while throbbing.
Yuuto questions the hesitating awkward Risty.

「Huh? C-Could it be that Captain Risty is a virgin?」

To that question, Risty’s face turned red.

「W-what about it!? S-sorry that I’m late!」

Mortified, she diverted her eyes. It seems that it’s her first time seeing it, Yuuto worried in his mind.
The circumstances are different from Sasha who willingly did it. As expected it’s hard to wind up for the first time, Yuuto put his hand on the trousers.

「I-I’m sorry for that. I’m good already. I’ll give you the dildo already」
「W-wait!」

However, that hand was held by Risty. Seeing, Risty’s red face is looking down while shaking.
Risty continued to wring it out.

「T-that.[1] That.[2] …A-accepting it freely is a bit. Is it no good? that…」

Risty, unable to make herself clear squirms, Yuuto somehow able to guess. Though he apologizes as he was wrong, Risty spoke to Yuuto.

「Could it be that Captain is curious?」
「ーー!?」

Bikuri, Risty's shoulder trembled. Risty made a small nod, Yuuto opened his mouth taken by surprise.

◆　◆　◆

「I-I should just lick it right?」

Saying that, Risty watches Yuuto's penis with a feverish expression. Taking a hard look, Yuuto somehow bleached his embarrassed thought.

「It's really your first time isn't it? It's somewhat cute」
「C-cute!?…I-It can't be helped! A woman like me is impossible to have a relationship with a man」

Yuuto looked puzzled on the Risty who turned her eyes down in shyness. Risty should be popular. Her chest is certainly small but her appearance itself can take your breath away.

(In short, she's unreachable)

The man must also be a hero to be a good match to Risty, but in this world, there isn't much men who's above Risty. There are some Heroes, but there's no one who would call out Risty not knowing his position.

Thanks to the system, Risty doesn't notice her own charm.

「But, Captain Risty is a lesbian isn't she?」
「T-that was. The princess is special, or something like that. I-It's not like I prefer woman in particular」

With one question after another, Risty moves her expression bashfully. It seems that Risty has an ordinary sexual desire[3], Yuuto stroke his chest in relief.

「…Rero S-soemthing like this?」
「Yeah, that was good. Your tongue is small and cute」

I pat the head of Risty who's licking it. Really, it's thanks to Sasha. l If it was his first, there's a possibility that he would cum right now.

It doesn't matter if it was good or unskillful, light comes to Risty's relieved face as she was praised. Then, she blushed as she's not used to being praised.

「I-I'm sorry for being small」
「No. It's cute. It's soft and pleasant」

'there there', Yuuto smiles, Risty can't answer back. But, she didn't think it was bad so she closed her mouth again.

「Nn. Rero. I-if it feels good then I'm glad」

ChiroChiro, Risty moves around her tongue. 'For the time being, let's lick all of it', she thought, Risty moved her tongue from top to the bottom.

Did she get excited? Risty's pink nipples are erect. The two points are standing up tightly, Yuuto gently felt it with his fingertip.

「N, Ah. Stop. It’s embarrassing…」
「That’s too late. It’s already this erect」

Yuuto twist the two points as gentle as possible. Risty raised her voice unable to endure it, she looked upward to Yuuto.

「Nuu. T-that place. I’m weak there」
「Haha. Captain Risty, you’re not just weak on your ass but also on your nipples? What a slutty body you have」

Saying it sadistically, Risty’s ear reddened. Having no experience with men only plays with herself, it seems that it’s quite embarrassing. Risty’s face seems to begin to weep, Yuuto’s mind was affected.

「Asking a subordinate to play with her anus. You’re really a hopeless imperial guard captain」
「T-that’s. My weakness against you…」

When she started speaking, Risty realized how irrelevant it is. It’s true that she has submitted to the threats, but today’s request was the will of Risty herself.
Knowing that she can’t turn back anymore, Risty gulped her throat.

Her outside looks like a beautiful girl but she’s already 27 years old. Risty is completely too late for marriage in this world, the current situation is swaying the degree of excitement in her head.

A subordinate which is 10 years younger than her, she’s naked, sat down and licked his penis.
She’s worshiped as a hero, respected, and is now intimate with her subordinate. In exchange, it has established various things. Of course, one of those is experience with men.

She indecently kneels on the floor and flirting with a man. The fact shook Risty as she had forgotten it.

「Yuuto, certainly, you, you were 17 years old right?」
「Ah, yes. What about it?」

Yuuto’s face looked puzzled. Risty was troubled for a moment, however her mouth opened as she had decided.

「I-I’m 27 this year」

Hearing that word, Yuuto opened his eyes wide in surprise. Though she’s somewhat older, no matter how you look at it, Risty doesn’t look like in twenties. Assuming that, Yuuto thought that she’s on the first half of twenties.

「Eh? That’s weird right? For me to have such age./ I-if Yuuto doesn’t like it…」
「It’s not strange」

Risty’s movement stopped from the indifferent voice When she looked up, Yuuto’s amazed face was there.

「Captain Risty, you’re a beauty. You’re cute. Also, brown is naughty, I’m happy」

He said those words casually. But, that’s his true feelings.
For Yuuto who’s born and raised in Japan, 27 year olds are elder sisters. If you are so inclined, Yuuto’s first love is an office lady onee-san in the neighborhood.

Seeing Yuuto’s smile, Risty felt her heart jumped.

「U, Uuu, saying that you’re glad. A-are you sane!?」
「I’m sane. What would I get if I lie? Also, look」

Yuuto show’s his other self on the panicking Risty.

「Captain Risty is too erotic and cute, it became like this」

Saying that, Risty’s glance returned to Yuuto’s penis. Then, she looked down bashfully. However, her cheeks loosened a little.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 19

: Captain-sama loves ass (4)

「Look, Captain. Face the camera properly」

The sound of the video app echoed in the workshop, Risty's body leaped.
Confirming that the brown skin is reflected on the screen, Yuuto's chest jumped.

「Y-You took it already?」

What's there is Risty's body that trembles while standing.

「Yes. I took it. Pleas do it just like I said a while ago」

Niko, Yuuto smiled at Risty. To that smile, Risty's breathing became rough.

She's going to be broken right now, Risty understood that. However, thinking about it, Risty is stuck with a hopeless arousal.

「It's the captain of the kingdom's imperial knights, R-risty Owen」

The moment she said her name, Risty's legs trembled. Risty's feet is calm even though she's surrounded by a hundred demons, it's now trembling like a newborn fawn.

「It's nice, Captain. It's cute. Look, why don't you say why you're nude」

Her nipples are standing. Her lower bush isn't covered. Risty shows everything on the lens.
Haa haa, while seizing her rough breath, Risty bends her leg just like Yuuto said.

「R-right now, master is going t-to violate my anus. I begged for it. T-this is uhm, the fourth in the hero ranking's a-anus anuspussy」

Saying that, Risty turned around. Just like that, she push out her ass and widened it with both her hands.
Kupaa, Risty's anus reflected on the screen.

(Ah, aa. It's being taken. My ass. It opens so much. My own subordinate. I even said my name)

Risty's head is already in light panic. However, with the helpless pulse moving, the unknown excitement rules over Risty's body.

「I masturbated too much that it became so sloppy. L-Look. How's it? It opens so much」

Furi Furi, shaking her ass, Risty began to insert a finger on her anus.
Yuuto doesn't talk, he urged Risty to continue.

Guchi Guchi, a lewd sound echoed, Risty began to pant in front of the camera.

「N, fuu. L-Like this, my finger, every night. I pick it every night. Ooooooo」

Putting in and out her four fingers in her anus, Risty's body is shaking and she's bandy legged. Her appearance with love nectar dripping, she's no longer the fourth of the hero ranking anymore.

「If you ask properly, a penis will be inside it」

Yuuto grinned widely. To that signal, Risty swallowed her saliva.
After a moment of silence, Risty opens her mouth as if saying something.

「T-Trishulia's royal knight, the imperial guard captain, Risty Owen. T-the hero ranking fourth's virgin anus. P-please take it」

She expands her anus with both her hands, it's twitching in expectation, wishing for an unknown pleasure.

◆ ◆ ◆

An outrageous pleasure attacked her.

「O, Ooo. I-It's entering…」

Rubbing the mucous membrane of her anus, another person's existence is entering her body.
It's different from a dildo. It's pulsing blood. With a hot body temperature, that's the symbol of a man.

「It's entering. A man's, inside me」

The dildo has a stronger stimulation. But, feeling the skin of Yuuto from her back, his sigh can be felt in her ears, it's a strange existence unknown to her.

「I'm going to move」
「Eh? Wa-waitooooooo」

Zuriyuri, Yuuto's penis is pulled out.

「Oh, oh, oguoooooo」

Unable to endure, her voice leaked out. *kusuri*, Yuuto can be heard laughing, she became desperate and suppressed her voice.

「N, Fuu. Oho, no」

But, she can't bear it. A short lovely voice was leaked from the edge of her mouth.
Despite that, it's her first time. Thinking that, for some unknown reason, tears had come out.

「W-what's wrong? Did it hurt?」
「It's not, that's not it. Continue. I'm, fine」

Surprised, Yuuto said in panic. She hadn't shed tears in front of other people for just how many years already.
'I'm too glad to pile up skin with a man that I cried', she'll never say that.

It's cool!
I'm yearning for you!

As expected, I’m no match against Captain.

Even a man can’t win against her?

「Fugu, fugu」

Why am I crying? Threatened, violated. It should be disgrace and nothing else.

「Y-Yuuto」
「What?」

Biku Biku, Yuuto answered with his penis throbbing. The voice seems to be in pain. ‘What’s wrong?’, she got a bit worried.

「I. My body. Does it feel good?」

Scary. She’s scared to hear it. But, she has to hear it. She feels that nobody would answer that for her whole life.

Yuuto’s hand turn ahead. Yuuto’s lips touched my ears a little.

「It feels good. Captain Risty’s ass. It’s terrific. With such a cute person like Captain, for me to do this things. It’s like a dream」

Kyuu, her nipples is pinched. Hearing the words and the stimulation, I raised a lewd voice.

「Nhaa. Ah, Ah, I-Is that true? Aaah」

I’m glad. The inside of my body trembles.
A man younger than me, my own subordinate. There must be a girl he likes. That sort of man, accepted a secret I can’t tell anyone, and put it in.

Shameful, regretful, it was set aside.
That’s why, from my back. When I noticed, I no longer know what the hole is for.

「Nevertheless, it’s an erotic anus. Do you turn it over by yourself?」
「Uu, don’t say it. Because, because」

After subjugating a demon, after meeting the princess, when I get aroused, I comfort myself alone.
Thee years had past, it turned to a lewd that I can’t show it to a man, still, I didn’t stop using it.

「Aaah, please use it. My anus, please do as you will so」

I shake my waist. I shouldn’t be the only one feeling good. He has to like it too.

「Uu. C-captain. It’s going to come out if you do that much」
「L-let it out. ooooooo. Inside my anus, release as much as you like」

Yuuto’s limit is close. I, I’m going to make him cum.
It’s a bit regrettable that I won’t become pregnant, but that’s fine. It’s possible to let it out without reserve.

「Captain Risty, you’re really cute」
「Noo, oooo. Zuri Zuri Suru. My anus is hot」

I was patted. My head. Unbelievable. He said that I'm cute.

「I'm sorry. I'm about to」
「A, afu. Y-You can let it out. Lots. Release lots」

Yuuto swells up inside. It was for the first time, but it was expected.

「Uu. C-captain. Cumming」
「Hyaa! Ah, no way. It's coming out. O, Ooooo. It's flowing」

Byuru Byuru, the man's semen is flowing in my anus.
The moment I understood it, something in my head broke.

「Oh, Noo. Cummiiiiiiiiiiig」

My voice leaked out. It's been the first time I felt so ho , I raised a shameful voice as I climax.

◆ ◆ ◆

「How was it?」

Embarrassed, Yuuto scratched his cheek.
Actually, I'm so glad that I want to make a guts pose[1]. At any rate, even though it's anal, it's his first sexual interaction in his life. A different sense of accomplishment warms up Yuuto's chest.

「…I-I'm glad」

However, he can't loosen his face here. Risty's face bashfully dyed red as she looked down, Yuuto's pulse sounded.
Yuuto is realizing Risty's ability by touching her skin. [2] It's unimaginable for that Risty to be that lovable, Yuuto stared at the ground asking what happened.

「Yuuto, uhm. You like Asuka right?」

Suddenly, Risty's mouth opened. Yuuto turned to Risty in surprise to her words.

「Err, Let's see」
「You don't need to deceive me. I know just by looking. When you did it with me, you're thinking of Asuka right?」

Risty asked indifferently, Yuuto gulped down his throat. Certainly, he was thinking of Risty, but midway, a face of a girl flutter in his heart.

It might be an impolite action to do but, Yuuto bowed his head to Risty. However, that action was stopped by Risty's smile.

「It's fine. Don't apologize. I was glad. …I was really glad」

Gyuu, The nude Risty clings to Yuuto. Yuuto unable to follow the development moved his mouth *Paku Paku*[3] He did nothing but threaten and violate Risty.

「Captain Risty?」

Looking down, he saw Risty's face buried in his chest. Her smoth blonde hair pleasantly tickles.

「…I’m Yuuto’s property, aren’t I?」

Risty muttered to herself. Certainly, I think I said such a thing.
Risty looked up and looked at Yuuto with moistened eyes. That adorable look, Yuuto was unable to hide his heartbeat.

「I’m okay being spare from Asuka. I want a love time with Yuuto. My body, please use it as you like. I-I don’t mind being your toy」

Risty saying that, she surrenders to Yuuto while suppressing her rough breath.
Yuuto’s thought can’t catch up to her sudden proposal. Why did this happen? He doesn’t understand.

‘For the time being, let’s pat her’, Yuuto puts his palm on Risty’s head. She closed her eyes gladly, Risty embraced Yuuto with a figure of her birth.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 20

Captain-sama loves ass (5)

「Let's move there, Asuka-sama!」

Yuuto's voice sounds in the deep forest. While the『16 Floating war maidens』weave it's way between trees, they're chasing a huge shadow jumping out from the dense forest.

「Leave it to me!」

At the same time the shadow jumped out, Asuka showed up from the shade in the mountain. The huge shadow was struck by surprise, he stood the thorns on his back to defend his body.

Hedgehog[1] That said, it's too big.
I guess it's around 20 meters. It's already rivalling the size of an office building, its huge round body tramples the trees around.

It's like a needle dumpling. However, the size is abnormal. The villagers were smashed to pieces when it rolled it's body, it protects it body with needles harder than iron.

It's an A rank subjugation quest Normally, it would take two digits of heroes to subjutate it.

「Deeeeeeeeeeeeeei!!」

With her invincible armor, Asuka bisected it with a flash.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Iyaa. As expected. Even my 『16 Floating war maidens』was useless」

In the village, Yuuto moved his mouth while biting the flesh.
After enlisting to the Kingdom's Knights, they are forbidden to accept reward from subjugation for the nation. They don't mind accepting meat and bones, Yuuto and Asuka walks their way home with meat on one of their hand.

「You're right. There's even some resistance against my scarlet sword」

With her emotions boiling, Asuka recalls the feeling earlier as she open her palm.
It should've had a feedback like cutting tofu with kitchen knife. Asuka's scarlet sword felt some mass. It had a resistance suitable for a stubborn person.

「Is his defensive power at S rank? My 16 floating war maidens can't even cut the needles. Surely, I aimed at the stomach, huh?」

Yuuto turned back to the forest in curiosity. He can't help but think that this place is being frequented by strong monsters recently. They're proud on their demon race defense there,

but it can’t be seen much.

Thinking that it’s not necessary to make a treasure tool, Yuuto’s eyebrows frowned to the center. However, Right now, Asuka uses Yuuto’s scarlet sword freely but she has no ability.
For some reason, he thought that making a treasure tool for Asuka might be nice. The Scarlet Sky arms suits Asuka well, it’s his first work, but it is Yuuto’s best masterpiece.

‘Why?’, Yuuto didn’t understand the meaning and tilted his head

「By the way, recently you’ve been awfully enthusiastic aren’t you? What happened?」

Yuuto looked pondering, this time, it’s Asuka that has a mysterious look. Anyway the request this time is a direct request from the royal family, at any rate, Yuuto took the duty energetically.
The 908th place in the hero ranking rose up to 802th. With the reward points from this subjugation quest he would enter the 700th.

Although the duty was troublesome, Asuka’s gaze looks at Yuuto as she’s asking what kind of change of mind he had. Yuuto says it’s nothing while biting the meat.

「Yeah. Since Captain Risty told me to raise my Hero rank. Also, I want to test my treasure tools in actual combat」

The day after the first Anal intercourse with Risty, Yuuto went to the castle almost everyday an took various lessons from Risty.
Battle was obvious, history of this world and knowledge about magic, on top of that, methods to evade the tax and good restaurants in the capital, each and everything was taught by Risty kindly.

Naturally, Risty’s anus is also satisfied, but Yuuto’s felt something filling him more than lust.
At least, he turned to an adult who minds himself for the first time.

「Captain Risty is a nice person.[2] She taught me various things. She treated me with sake the other day. In fact, that was my first time drinking Sake」
「Eh, eeeh. Is that so?」

Asuka is surprised on the inside as Yuuto laughed cheerfully. Trying not to let Yuuto notice, Asuka let out a dry answer.

「They praise me on my knowledge on math and physics. Iyaa, it was the first time that I thought that I’m glad that I studied at school. Ah, Captain Risty too is the type of hero that began at school…」

Surprised that Yuuto is getting talkatice, Asuka was puzzled on the smile of Yuuto she had never seen before. However, the smiling Yuuto didn’t tell everything, the words had no content.

◆　◆　◆

In the room of Asuka’s mansion, a deep breathing can be heard. Breathing in slowly, Asuka watched the object in front of her.

A handmade sandbag. Looking unrefined and clumsy, it is Asuka’s favorite training

apparatus. Aiming in the center of the sandbag, Asuka thrust out her fist to her limits.

「Yuuto no Ahooooooooooo!」[3]

Dozun, A heavy blow landed on the waist of the sandbag slowly. On the impact, the sandbag was lifted softly. Before it falls, Asuka continued with a high kick.

「Aho Yuutooooooooooooooo!!!」

Her sentiment sounded with the blow, the metal fillings installed on the ceiling made a noise and fell. Asuka looked at the sandbag flying while the chain shakes as she breaths roughly.

With her body shaking, Asuka lifted the sandbag with one hand.

「W-w-w-w-w-w-what's with him saying 『Captain RIsty, Captain Risty』! I know that much even if you don't say it」

Bosu Bosu, hitting the sandbag with her left fist, Asuka recalls Yuuto's face from the other day. Gripping her fist tighter, she surrendered herself to the impulse she doesn't know as every time her fist sinks on the sandbag.

「Weren't, you, keeping, on, saying Asuka-sama, Asuka-samaaaaaaaaa!!」

'What was that!?', Asuka made a huge backswing. Seeing that her fist had finally penetrated through the sandbag, Asuka sighted deeply.

「…Baka Yuuto」

Muttering to herself, she soaked on the sand spread on the floor.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Fuu. It was fun today too」

After eating supper on the capital with Risty, Yuuto opened the door to the mansion while rubbing his abdomen.
Since he came in this world, Yuuto was sick of the low level of meals, but that's trivial. If you accept the payment for the heroes, there are good meals overflowing in the capital.

Though Sasha's cooking is good, it's good but it is domestically delicious and simple. As expected, the food in the high society is good, Yuuto licks his lips as he recall the steak he ate several hours ago.

「Captain Risty has a business tomorrow. That's disappointing」

When they parted, Risty apologized to him. There's a diplomatic matter with the princess, apparently, she has to accompany her. There's no need to apologize, Yuuto raised his right hand to hide his loneliness.

Well, in the end, we did it once after that.

Remembering how Risty move her waist lewdly, Yuuto's groin swelled. They completely got attached to each other, they do it everyday for the past several days.
At any rate, it's a strange relationship and Yuuto is laughing as he walks in the hallway of the mansion.

「…N? It's awfully quiet」

Suddenly, Yuuto's feet stopped. It it's the usual, he should be hearing Asuka and Sasha's voice in the living room. If not, then the shouts of Asuka's training and the sound of Sasha cleaning.

'What's wrong?', Yuuto put his face in the living room. Seeing that there's no one in the living room, Yuuto tilted his head.
He started looking around the rooms restlessly, Yuuto noticed a certain note. He took it and Read the letter.
We went to eat a meal.
One line. If he just looked at the note, it's just an ordinary message, however Yuuto profusely sweat on the powerful note.
She's angry. This writing is Asuka's. Asuka is very angry.

Realizing that fact, Yuuto grasp the note while wiping his sweat flowing profusely.
He expand his arms and looked at it over again. He doesn't see a fault. Seeing the note, Asuka's will 「She's angry」 was understood.

「W-why…?」

For Yuuto, he can't analyze entirely why Asuka is angry. It's unforeseen for Yuuto that she doesn't like Yuuto and Risty getting along well. In fact, Asuka herself can't grasp her own feelings.

「I, did I do something to Asuka?」

He didn't arrive to an answer, surely he didn't arrive at the answer of 「Because I did nothing」 Unable to understand, Yuuto fires a question mark.

By the way, Sasha might be angry as he doesn't eat her dinner that much, but Yuuuto doesn't also notice that.

17 years old. Yuuto is still inexperienced.

◆ ◆ ◆

Yuuto got tired from thinking and slept before he noticed, a rustling reached his ears. With the help of the small sound of the creaking on the floor, he opened his eyes from slumber.

「…Eh?」

Yuuto uttered a small cry after he opened his eyes slowly.

「Asuka-sama?」

He raised his body unintentionally, in front of him is a girl with a red hair looking straight to his face. Although she's glaring, Asuka's expression seems bashful, Yuuto's heartbeat sounded.

「You see, can we sleep together?」[4]

For a moment, he thought he heard by mistake, Yuuto widened his eyes and looked at Asuka. Hoever, Asuka drops her glance, Yuto opened his mouth.

「What? Showing an unusual face. …I'm going in」

Yuuto instinctively vacated the space as Asuka put her foot on the bed while turning over the sheets. Yuuto with his back to the wall, Asuka turned her back and lay down.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 21

The red haired girl (1)

「A-Asuka-sama…?」

Yuuto raised his voice on the back in front of him.
However, the voice melts in the room as there's no reply. *Pikuri*, Asuka doesn't move, Yuuto approached her with a confused head.

That time. *Tokun*, Asuka's pulse reached Yuuto's ears.

「…!」

Listening carefully, he heard Asuka with a slight short in breath from her back. Then, Asuka's heartbeat mixed with it shakes his eardrum.

Is it from shame? Is she nervous? It's not understood. Yuuuto understands the meaning of Asuka's actions just for a bit.

(Eh?)

However, his doubt spread at that moment. 'That can't be true', Yuuto persuaded himself. Yuuto stopped his movement, Asuka closed her lip. Then, she made up her mind.

「Say, Yuuto. …What do you think of me?」
「Eh?」

Hearing the words spill out, Yuuto unconsciously raised a stupid cry. Because, those were some unexpected words. Without knowing the intention of the question, Yuuto answered.

「W-what you say. Asuka-sama, is Asuka」

There's no way he can show the inner part of his mind. Yuuto answered Asuka in his usual tone. To that answer, Asuka twitched slightly.

「…Is that so? That's right. I'm your master right」

Asuka muttered softly as she grasp the sheets hard. Yuuto didn't know what to return to that mutter.
Asuka tossed and turned to the flustered Yuuto. Immediately, Asuka's burning eyes captures Yuuto.

Her beautiful face is the same as always, Yuuto turn back a few centimeters on the wall.

「You're doing echhi with Sasha don't you?」
「Eh?」

Yuuto voice falsetto's to Asuka's question. When he looked at it, Asuka's eyes are

piercing him. Seeing that eye just now, Yuuto moved his mouth understanding Asuka's conviction.

「Err, that. …Did you ask Sasha?」
「This idiot」

The moment he resigned to open his mouth, Asuka's sword hand smashed Yuuto's head. To the sudden impact, Yuuto's eyes pooped out and he looked at Asuka.

「Sasha didn't say anything. I saw it by chance. You, apologize to Sasha later」

Asuka got up slowly. Asuka put her hand on her waist and thrust her finger, Yuto opened his mouth in surprise.

「Err, Asuka-sama…」
「Your answer!?」
「Y-Yes!!」

Yuuto inadvertently answered Asuka's order. Then, she nodded in satisfaction, Asuka finally smiled.
Asuka returned to her usual expression, then sit on the bed cross-legged. 'Heave ho', she sat down opposite to Yuuto.

「You, do you like Sasha?」

She asked again. Yuuto shut his mouth on the serious tone of her voice. Yuuto rise up to deceive her.
Of course, he likes Sasha. He can't hate her. But, Yuuto understands that Asuka's question isn't in that sense.

As a woman, do you love her? That's what she want to ask.
Looking at the Yuuto unable to answer, Asuka's eyes narrowed.

「You're not serious」
「T-That's not」

That's not it. Yuuto tries to say it, Yuuto notices that he doesn't have the right to say it. Whether he told Asuka the truth or not, she clenched her fist.
Asuka doesn't know but it's also the same for Risty. Yuuto chewed his molar as he's living indecisively.

Seeing Yuuto's sorrowful face surprised her, Asuka peeped at the window. After seeing the two moon shining in the night sky, Asuka returned to Yuuto.

「Isn't that fine?」
「Eh?」

Hearing Asuka speak with a smile, Yuuto unintentionally spoke. Staring at that Yuuto happily, Asuka smiled.

「Under the same roof, living with a young maid? That happens. Sasha doesn't look like she hates it, she didn't say anything to me either. As for you, it's not that you didn't think about it」

Just a bit of pain can be seen at Asuka's face, Yuuto put effort to speak. However, after

knowing Asuka's aim, Yuuto can't open his mouth.

If she won't say anything, why did Asuka come here? That doubt recur in Yuuto's chest.

However, the next moment, Yuuto's heart leaped. Asuka's speech continued when she saw the opportunity.

「Do you not want to that with me?」

Bashfully, Asuka blushed after speaking, time stops for Yuuto.

「……Ha?」

He finally was able to squeeze a word. Her words were too summarized, Asuka was able to return to her senses and her ears dyed red.

「Tte, uwa! W-what am I doing!? That's right! Even if you do that with me, yyou won't be happy right?」

She herself was surprised to the words she said. *Bun Bun*, wiping with her hand, she appeals to forget it.
Asuka was trying to stand up in hurry, Yuuto replied unconsciously.

「I'll be glad」

Pitari, Asuka stopped moving. Opening her eyes, Asuka confirmed her heartbeat.
Doku Doku, hearing her pulse jump, Asuka turned her gaze to Yuuto once again.

Seeing that glance, Yuuto also caught up with his words
However, Yuuto speaks.

「I'll be glad. If I can do that with Asuka-sama」

This time, he said it consciously. They don't know which pulse is greater, each other's pulse sounds in the room.

Asuka's face dyed red. Yuuto watched the reflection of himself inside the pupil of her burning eyes in curiousity.

「W-what should I do?」

The dry throat rung, Asuka asked trembling.
While foolishly looking at each other, Asuka and Yuuto hears each other's pulse.

◆　◆　◆

「D-don't stare too much」

Gyuu, Asuka embraces her pajama firmly, Yuuto looked at him in blank surprise.
White shoulder. White waist. White leg. Asuka's white skin, for some reason she's sitting in front of him.

「…What? I-Is there something strange?」

Asuka looked at her own body anxiously due to Yuuto's gaze. It's not the first time he saw it, somehow she feels strange when her skin is being stared at.

「No, it's beautiful. Very much」
「ーーー!? G-geez. You always!?」

Asuka blushed on Yuuto's mutter. She made up her mind and threw her pajama in the corner.
He peeped at Asuka's chest earlier, Yuuto swallowed his saliva. He's too thirsty but he can't swallow it well.

Asuka is nude in front of him. Yuuto can't swallow his saliva in the current situation.

He saw naked last time. She even took an obscene pose.
However, this time it's different. It was different from the other day.

「…Then, what should I do?」

Trying to hide her embarrassment, Asuka asked. However, her face is red as if expecting something.

Asuka right now is naked in order to do it.

Realizing that fact, Yuuto's consciousness almost flew out. Is this the real life?[1] He pinched his cheek.

'I have to say something' Before this magical time ends.

「T-then. This, can you lick it?」[2]

Zui, Yuuto pushed out his own crotch. Surely, he can't just tell her suddenly to put it in. Also, if it's like this, it would be possible to endure as he's accustomed to Sasha.

「O-okay. I-It's okay if I just lick it right?」

Asuka brought her face close and looked on the pitching tent in the trunks earnestly. Naturally, Asuka knows that it can't be licked if it's not taken out.

「Err. L-Like this? Hey, Uwa!?」

Rustling, Asuka found Yuuto's double inside his trunks. Yuuto moves his body to the ticklish stimulation, Asuka raised a voice as Yuuto's penis jumped out.

Seeing it completely erect, Asuka opened and closed her mouth.

「What's wrong?」
「I-It's nothing! I-I'm just a bit surprised!」

Yuuto tilted his head to Asuka's expression. Shouting that it's nothing, Asuka confirmed Yuuto's superb article once again.

It's different from seeing it afar. Yuuto's thing isn't too big but, seeing it for the first time is shocking for Asuka.

「Somehow, it looks like a low-grade demon. It looks creepy」
「Asuka-sama is really merciless. As one would expect, you hurt me」

Yuuto smiles wryly on the frowning Asuka. Even Yuuto is embarrassed to show his thing. Saying that it's like a low-grade demon, it doesn't feel nice.

Asuka looked at his penis embarrassingly as Yuuto muttered.

「Waa. It moved! Pink. Yuuto, it moved!?」[3]

Asuka watches it, Yuuto's penis jumped unintentionall;y, Asuka's surprised eyes turned to Yuuto. And, Yuuto looked the other way bashfully.

「That's, it moves. Asuka-sama's face is so close after all」
「Fu, fuun. I see, it's my fault」

While laughing delightfully, Asuka frequently gazes at Yuuto's double. Yuuto gradually becomes ashamed but since Asuka looks happy, he can't say anything.

「Somehow, I think it looks cute」
「I-Is that so?」

Yuuto is perplexed as he doesn't know how to respond to that. However, it's better than being called creepy.

「This, if I lick this, will Yuuto be delighted?」

Asuka asks across the penis while tilting her head. Holding down his breath from the scene, Yuuto nodded.

「T-that's, well. I'll be glad but」

It's obvious that I'll be glad. Or rather, just having Asuka's face close to it almost makes his heart explode. Asuka's red hair sways ahead, Yuuto can only reach for it.

「T-Then. …Ei」

Chirori, the tip of Asuka's tongue touches the penis. Asuka's glance confirms that Yuuto's eyes upturned, Yuuto's superb article becomes even harder.

「Uuu…」

Raising a voice involuntarily, Yuuto's face dyed red. Asuka heard the muffled voice, her cheeks blushed even more than Yuuto.

(It got hard. W-what should I do? It got big. Yuuto raised a voice)

Though she's panicking, Asuka is holding Yuuto's penis with her fingers. Timidly, pulling out her finger, Asuka licked the point.

It's an awkward tongue technique, Yuuto's penis is wet on the tip. Something oozing out on the tip, Asuka opened her eyes in surprise.
However, since it's the proof that Yuuto's getting aroused, she carefully licked it with her tongue.

「Rero. …Fuu, Hamu」

Using her lips, Asuka recalls Sasha's movement. Recalling the movement of Sasha's mouth for only several seconds, her interior heats up.

「You like it held in the mouth, right?」
「Eh?」

Yuuto asks back and at the same time, Asuka put Yuuto's penis in her mouth while waiting for the answer. To the sudden stimulation, Yuuto let out his voice once again.

「A-asuka-sama. Uu」

「Chubu. …Nmu, Hamu」

While holding it in her mouth, Asuka desperately licks Yuuto’s penis. *ReroRero*,
Yuuto’s double’s back and surface is being licked,
Asuka scratched the hair obstructing her with her right hand.

「Juunbu. …Pua. Ah, how was it? Does it feel good?」

Asuka knows that it’s clumsy. Still, she wants him to say something, Asuka looked up to Yuuto’s face.
Just like a puppy wanting to be praised, Yuuto’s chest jumped out.

「Well, that’s. …It feels good」

Yuutoi’s face turned red, Asuka expressed a smile.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 22

The red haired girl (2)

「S-So embarrassing」

Asuka feels embarrassed due to the points on her chest.
The tip points out firmly. The nipple is emphasized by the metallic ring, Asuka shamefully presented herself in front of Yuuto.

「You're cute, Asuka-sama. This stands hard」

Though he's excited, Yuuto puts on a face. He can't panic here. Seeing Asuka feeling uneasy on her first time, Yuuto took a small breath.

「Is it the ring's fault? Didn't this one grow for a bit? Your long nipples are lewd and cute」
「Uu. Don't say it. It got hard on it's own」

Asuka hides her shy face, Yuuto moved slightly and traced the chest in front of him with his finger. It's projecting from the ring, it's really a state of the art part.

「Ah, Nuu. Fuu」

Asuka's body trembled slightly. Yuuto surprised to see Asuka, Asuka hid her teary face with her arm

「Because, I put the ring on everyday. I-It became sensitive. U, Uu」

Asuka's body dyed in shame, that shows Asuka's current state. Yuuto wants to test and released the two rings.

「Ah, ring」
「It's fine. I'll return it later」

Yuuto smiled on the anxious Asuka. Asuka now is a type of person that would feel uneasy if she doesn't have the ring. However, when the ring is removed and she was completely exposed, Asuka's face dyed red again.

「Uwa. It really turned lewd」
「I told you not to say it. Geez, baka」

Bin, her nipples are erect. Both of her nipples are still erect even if the ring was gone, Asuka shook her head.

It's clearly longer than when the ring is on. It might even reach 2cm, Yuto picks Asuka's long nipples with his finger.

「Nhiii!」

That moment, Asuka's waist loosened. Asuka shed tears in embarrassment.

「Uu. You can't Yuuto. My nipples are no good. Please.」

Asuka twists her body in shame, Yuuto's heart made a noise like it's exploding. His male instincts makes him want to touch even if she said that but tears are flowing in Asuka's cheeks, Yuuto kept his hand away from her chest.

「Uwa. Nucho Nucho」[1]
「Hin!」

Suddenly, Asuka's secret place was stroked with one finger. Asuka leaked out her voice and Yuuto was surprised at the feeling too.

It was wet between Asuka's legs and it's starting to drip.

「Uhm, Asuka-sama. You're wet…」
「Don't say it, baka. It's your fault for touching my nipples」

Asuka hid her face with her hand once again However her tone had expectation in it. Hearing that, Yuuto swallowed his saliva.

Tsupuri, he put his index finger in Asuka.

「Ah, nu」

Asuka sensed something entering. However, saying that he can't do that, Asuka shook her head.

「St-Yuuto. Your finger, no」

Her voice gets hoarse, Yuuto came to his senses. The meaning of Asuka's 'no'. Even Yuuto was able to understand.

She's afraid of something put inside. In short——.

「Asuka-sama, this is your first time?」

He thinks that it's rude, still, he asked her. Asuka nooded lightly to Asuka's question.

「I-Isn't that obvious? Even seeing nude, you're the only…」

Gonyo Gonyo[2], the later half wasn't heard. However, seeing Asuka's expression, Yuuto's heartbeat accelerated. It's different from arousal, something else was responsible for the heartbeat.

Yuuto separated his finger from Asuka in panic.

「S-sorry. I was certain.… haha That, it's already late today. Let's sleep」

Still, he can't do anything beyond this. Thinking that, though he regrets for a bit, he apologized to Asuka while feeling relieved somewhere.
That's enough for now. While recalling the feeling from his finger, Yuuto scratch his cheek to deceive her.

Asuka turned her face to Yuuto from his proposal.

「…Eh? You won't give it to me?」

Potsuri, Asuka's face dropped as if she's going to cry. Yuuto got hard hearing her voice. Understanding what she just said, Asuka's face dyed red. She waved her hand perplexed.

「T-that's no-. Forget what I said just now! I'm okay. I'm okay!」

To make him recognize it, Asuka smiled. However, Yuuto judges what Asuka desires when she came here.

「Uhm. …Does Asuka-sama like me?」
「Bu!?」

However, Yuuto asked inadvertently without thinking about it. Not a girl had confessed to him even once. Of course, if you exclude Risty's anus, he's still a virgin.

To the dry question of Yuuto, Asuka answered desperately.

「L-L-L-Like!? Obviously not. No, C-certainly? I'm grateful to you? I do trust you but, This and that are different things」
「Haa. Then, why me?」

Seeing the flustered Asuka, the was able to have some room in his heart. Is it thanks to Sasha and Risty? Yuuto feels calm with his current situation with Asuka.

「B-Because. That. Those things with S-Sasha. …Even I yearn for it, or rather. I-It doesn't matter if it's not you. …Y-You hear? Or rather. It's my first time, or rather」

Fidgeting, Asuka looks down bashfully. Hearing Asuka's voice, Yuuto instinctively applied his hand to his mouth.
Isn't this already a confession? That idea crossed Yuuto's mind.

「Ah, but. But, but, don't misunderstand. I-It's not like I love you or anything. W-well. I will give you my first time, please be gentle with me. Gently. In truth, love or something like that. It's not like that」
「Ah, I-Is that so?」

However, Yuuto dropped his shoulders as Asuka continues to speak. He doesn't understand it well, but in short Asuka wants to graduate from her virginity. She doesn't mind if it's not the man she loves, however, she tells that Yuuto passed, Yuuto thought positively.

If she said「I'll give you my first time」, she might like him at least.

That's already the same as love. Asuka and Yuuto's head can't catch up with the situation at all.

「I-If Asuka-sama is okay with it. That's, I want to do it but」

Yuuto summoned up his courage. He praised himself inside his mind for being able to say this one word.
Asuka looked up to Yuuto's delighted voice.

「I-Is that so? Then, I-It can't be helped. I-If you want to do it, it can't be helped. In truth, you want your master」

Asuka flops down to the bed as she's bright red. Expectation and shame mixed in Asuka's face, Yuuto gulped down his saliva.

「…W-what? Just staring」
「No. I-I just thought that it's beautiful」

Asuka's voice was jammed due to Yuuto's words. However, it was really beautiful, Yuuto looked at Asuka's limbs.

Fair skin. The skin that seems to be soft. Her red blush is lighted by the moon
Is this the real life[3] Yuuto thought that this girl is real in this strange world, he heard Asuka's breathing.

「I don't understand it but. I'll leave it to you. Y-You can put it in」
「Eh? Y-Yes」

Asuka switches his consciousness in a hurry as Asuka trembles. He opened Asuka's trembling legs slightly.
He thought of doing foreplay, however Asuka's heartbeat grows stronger as Yuuto watches her lower body.

He doesn't have to put it in.[4] Yuuto gradually understands the situation.

(P-putting it in. Asuka? isn't this sex? Are we going to have sex?)

Yuuto's mind was flustered this late. Then, he recalled an important thing.

(T-That's right. Contraception. If I don't use contraceptive…)

It's different from Risty's anus, he's going to have sex with Asuka. He can't afford not doing it, Yuuto put his consciousness in his right hand.
At that moment, a ring like object appears in Yuuto's palm. Glad that he made it, Yuuto thanked his past week self.

「W-what's that?」

Asuka looked anxious as Yuuto had taken out a treasure tool suddenly. Yuuto smiled at Asuka telling her that it's okay.

「This is a treasure tool named condom. I'm going to install it in me. We can prevent pregnancy with this. It's perfect so don't worry」

Saying that, Yuuto began to install the condom in his superb article cheerfully. Since he practiced it several times already, he was able to install is smoothly.

(U, Uuun. It's good that I did it but I still feel uneasy)

Yuuto made a trasure tool 『Unfaithful Cloth』, it's a perfected protective gear.
Above all, it's thinness exceeds the human perception, it feels like you didn't put anything on. Additionally, to protect the woman's vagina, he added a special mechanism which it oozes out the best amount of lotion.

However, the reason why Yuuto can't calm down is because he's still a virgin. He won't understand if he doesn't use it.

Yuuto stared at his crotch, Asuka moved her lips slightly.

「Contraception. …Yuuto, do you not want to make a child with me?」[5]
「Eh?」

Yuuto answered Asuka’s small voice with a foolish voice. Seeing tha, Yuuto sees Asuka’s conflicted expression.

「N-No. That’s not my intention. But, I-If Asuka-sama got pregnant it would be a problem right?」
「T-T-T-That’s right! It would be a problem if I get pregnant! W-what am I saying」

Asuka began to laugh in panic, Yuuto hears his own heartbeat. Somehow, Yuuto isn’t ready to be a father yet. Asuka too, when she thought about it calmly, she agreed Yuuto’s use of the treasure tool to go further.

「T-Then. You can go in」

Bashfully, Asuka opened her legs. Inviting him, Yuuto steeled himself and approached Asuka.
・・・　・・・　・・・
Unfaithful Cloth

Physical Defense: A　Magical Defense: D　Synthesis Rarity: C
Supplement: It’s a contraceptive treasure tool Yuuto made just in case. Tentatively, it’s categorized as an armor. It’s invisible, it’s so thin that it’s you won’t realize it in your skin. As a basis, you can only see the ring. It’s a super efficient condom, no matter how intense you move it won’t be broken. To support the vagina, it has a lotion mechanism attached.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 23

The red haired girl (3)

「I'm going in」
「Y-yeah」

Asuka firmly grasp both her hands in front of her chest. She closed her eyes and she's trembling like a puppy
Yuuto watches that Asuka and held his waist out.

「Ah」

Asuka raised a small cry, Yuuto's penis began to push Asuka open. The impact was felt on the tip, Yuuto instinctively raised his voice.

(It's completely different from captain Risty!?)

Asuka's secret place is wet, Yuuto stopped moving his waist. It's just the tip.
Although it's rude to compare, Yuuto recalls Risty's anus. There's no superior. It had a completely different kind of pleasure.

Calming down, Yuuto puts in his thirst. It's his second time feeling pleasure. He had to endure at least until he deflowered Asuka, he can't stand to apologize to the Asuka who's giving him her first time.

「…Yuuto?」

Asuka's voice carried anxiousness as Yuuto stopped his movement. 'Is there something wrong?', Asuka watches Yuuto with a teary face.

「It's fine. …Sorry. It's also my first time after all」
「Eh!?」

Yuuto told his mind then Asuka widened her eyes. Asuka is surprised and Yuuto scratched his cheek.

「First time? Wait, you and Sasha」
「Sasha only did it with her mouth. That, Asuka is the first one I'll be putting it in the vagina」

Yuuto laughs bashfully, Asuka's face dyed red suddenly. She turned the other way, however, her mouth suddenly gradually loosened.

「I-I see. I'm your first. …W-what. You should've said it in the beginnning」

Asuka's cheeks loosen whatever she did, Yuuto bowed and apologized. Yuuto was glad that he said it. Asuka's nervousness clearly decreased.

「Then, why did you stop your waist?」
「Uu. It felt too good」

Yuuto answered Asuka's question like a punishment. Hearing that, Asuka smiled in satisfaction.

「Fufu. Hora, virgin-boy[1] It's Asuka-sama's body一」
「Wai. …Geez. You got carried away immediately. 」

GuiGui, Asuka presenting herself forcefully, Yuuto squint his eyes as he was troubled. They equal with this, Asuka watched Yuuto smilingly.

「Come, Yuuto. My first time, Your first time. Let's exchange」

Asuka smiles slowly.
That moment he saw that smile, he's reached his limit. Yuuto jumped to Asuka with a dash.

「Ah, Aa, Aau」

Asuka raised a cry with the sense of something breaking. Asuka's arm firmly coil Yuuto.

「Asuka-sama, Asuka-sama」
「Uu, Yuuto. Yuutoo」

Yuuto lost his control. *Jupo Jupo*, Asuka's inside feels too good, it lovely invite the penis in.

「Ah! Nnn」

Asuka put power in her arm as there's the pain of deflowering. However, thanks to the treasure tool he used to train everyday, above the stimulation, Asuka concentrates on Yuuto's penis.

「Nn, Ah. Ah. No way, it feels good. It feels goooood!」

Although it's her first time, the sweet feeling shook Asuka's interior. She feels embarrassed but after seeing Yuuto move his waist desperately, Asuka firmly made an effort.

「It feels good? Yuuto, does my body feel good?」

She called out Yuuto close to his ears. Asuka's sigh and voice, Yuuto's back shook.

「Ah, Uwa. I-It feels good」
「I'm glad. Naa, Afu. Ah, Ah. I feel good too. Yuuto keeps on coming」

Separating her hand from Yuuto's back, Asuka affixed her finger to her own chest slowly. While breathing rough, her breast and nipples are touched unconsciously.

「Fuaa. Aah, Uuu」

Asuka held her erect nipples with both of her hands, the sound of Yuuto gulping his saliva echoed. Asuka pulled her long nipples with her thumb and index finger, then she pinched it. *Kuni Kuni*, while Asuka crushes her own nipples, her vagina tightened.

Shutting her eyes, Asuka concentrating to the pleasure might be unconscious. Yuuto

nearly spoke, but he endured it.

「Uuu, it's entering. Yuuto's thing is entering. Ah, aaaa」

The movement of Asuka's finger gets even more violent. Asuka crushes her own nipple and areola strongly with her finger, Yuuto's penis trembled.

「Ah, shi-. Uu , Ah, Asuka-sama」

He reached his limit. Was it transmitted to Asuka? Asuka clings to Yuuto once again. Turning the leg this time, she's inviting Yuuto's whole body.

「It's fine. Come. Ah, Yuuto. Ah, Ahn, nnu」
「Asuka-sama」

The moment they called each other, Yuuto's limit collapsed. Just like that, he released everything inside Asuka.

「Ah,, Hyu. It's coming. N, Nnuuuu. Yuuto's shooting it out.
」

Not letting Yuuto go, Asuka put force on her arm and legs firmly.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Uwa. A lot came out. This is your…」

The semen collected in the condom is seen, Asuka opened her mouth in interest. Understanding the amount he released after taking a look at it, Yuuto scratched his cheek bashfully.

「Still, are you okay with me?」

Asuka opnes her mouth, Yuuto asked without reason. Even if they did it now, as expected, doing it for the first time feels awkward. \

「It's good in particular. I didn't accept any person other than you」
「Haa. So it's like that」

Yuuto sigh as Asuka laughs blankly. She didn't mean anything bad with that, that's Asuka's misunderstanding.
The ninth place in the Hero rank that the kingdom boasts. \ The beautiful swordsman of the Scarlet Sky. She has no partner, should be none.

However, Remembering the thing about Risty, it might be hard to be an unattainable flower, Yuuto thought over. Also, 'I'm okay giving it to you', he was glad that it's true.

(It feels goo but, …I don't remember much)

Feeling a bit of regret, Yuuto watches the moon.

In the end, the first sex that he endured desperately ended. Asuka's a bit satisfied, there's only the memory of him enduring to ejaculate. Instead, it was pain accompanied with fatigue, Yuuto thought that it's fine.

He was able to have sex with the girl he yearns for. For a man, there's nothing more than this.

「By the way, Why did Asuka-sama aim to be a Hero?」

He wondered if they should talk. He just felt the topic come out just like that. The naked Asuka looks back to Yuuto's question.

「The reason why I aim to be a hero. It's simple, it's because want to help」

Asuka opened her mouth as if recalling. Speaking of which, it's his first time hearing Asuka's reminiscence, Yuuto listened carefully to Asuka.

「When I was small, the village I've been living had been attacked by the demons. …It was cruel. Our family was lucky but a lot of people had been killed by the demons」
「Eh?」

Yuuto opened his eyes in surprise from Asuka's story. Yuuto's eyebrows got closer in anxiousness from the unexpected past of Asuka. Asuka smiled and told Yuuto that is having such an expression that she's fine.

「It's not my village. It's different from those protected by the country's barrier, it's a remote village, they don't know when the demons attacked them. That time, I gave up. It's the same disaster. Unable do to do anything against the demon attack」

Asuka's tone in speaking is different. Looking straight to his eyes. her unforgettable memory, she's able to recall it clearly.

「That came at that moment. A hero. …I don't know the name. I have no way of knowing his hero rank. But you see, he has a mantle on his back but he doesn't have weapons. He knocked down the demons with his bare hands in a flash」

Motionlessly, he watches Asuka. Listening up to now, Yuuto understood. The reason why Asuka aims to be a Hero.

「That's amazing. You didn't figure out who that was?」
「N, it's fine. At first, I also thought of who that was. I wasn't able to give my thanks. But, it's fine. Somewhere, sometime, we'll meet by chance. That's fine」

Asuka is pure as she said that. He was fascinated instinctively, Yuuto thanked the Hero who's name he doesn't know.
Surely Asuka yearns for him as she aimed to be a hero. A hero that helps by dashing by himself, the small Asuka yearned for him.

「You see, I want to protect someone. That's why, thank you. I'm really grateful to Yuuto」
「T-that's not. …It's because Asuka-sama is here」

Asuka loosened her cheeks and smiled, Yuuto looked down unconsciously.
Asuka probably wants to say that it's thanks to Yuuto's treasure tools. However, that's wrong.

Because Asuka would like to help somebody, he's able to entrust the treasure tool. He wants to tell her that. Yuuto was unable to move his lips well, he scratched his cheek.

「…Are you glad that you became a hero?」

He finally was able to say something, he said such words.

To that, Asuka laughed.

Asuka hugged Yuuto quietly. The temperature of the naked Asuka touches him, Yuuto’s pulse jolted.

「Un. I’m glad」

Hearing the gentle voice of Asuka, Yuuto scratched his cheek bashfully.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 24

When the blade reaches (1)

「What's wrong, Asuka-sama? You look serious」

Looking at the brown skin of Risty ahead while walking, Yuuto turned around to Asuka walking on his side. Asuka frowned, depressed, she opened her mouth.

「Haa. You're really carefree. …Accompanying Captain Risty in her duty? I'm so nervous this is impossible」
「Is that so?」

Asuka showed an amazed face, 'Fuun', Yuuto returned his glance to Risty. Today's atmosphere is unbelievable, Asuka watches Yuuto while biting her molar.

The reason why Asuka isn't in her nomal condition is obvious.
This duty. Asuka holds unease as it is an A class Quest.

At any rate, in addition for Asuka being a one digit Hero rank, she's being accompanied by RIsty in this quest. Saying that, just what kind of monster would their opponent be? Yuto was interested in it.
Guessing the signs of the two, Risty turned back smiling.

「Don't be so nervous, Asuka. Certainly, there are still some unknown parts in this duty. But, the main reason why I accompanied you us to confirm how you and Yuuto fight」
「I and Yuuto?」

Risty nodded to Asuka's response. With her equipment clattering, Risty picked the weed in the roadsite. The tall grass breaks off beautifully, Risty is spinning the object with her finger.

「I grasp the ability of all the members of the the imperial guards. The two of you have various things you want to hide but the royal family's imperial guard corpse is under Trishulia Royal Family's direct control. In case of emergency, those that aren't strong won't be permitted.

On contrary of her light tone, there's a vast amount of pressure emitted from Risty's back. The sign was enough to be transmitted to Yuuto, Asuka and Yuuto gulped down their throats.

「That means, the quest this time isn't that hard? It's like a test」

Yuuto opened his mouth first. If you think about what Risty said, in short, Risty is just coming to accompany in the test. Then, the quest this time isn't that much different from their usual.

Asuka caught up, feeling relieved, she stroke her chest and sighed.

「The quest this time is demon subjugation. It already destroyed three village, three 100th rank heroes had tables turned against them when they tried to subjugate it」
「…Eh?」

Risty returned the nervousness the two had cut already. The words recited were too threatening, Asuka's face paled.

「Those who faced it were Shaurus and Kuromie. And the sole woman of the group, Ricota. All of them are at 100ths in the ranking. The leader Shaurus is a two digit in the hero ranking, a rookie with expectations. It was said that when the combination of the three people gathered, it would be a match against a 50th rank」

Risty spoke businesslike to the end, Yuuto and Asuka's feet stopped unconsciously. Hearing the footsteps stopped, Risty turned around and asked「What's wrong?」

「I-Isn't that bad?」
「Of course. The fact that it's not killed by the first three people is the responsibility of my squad. The damage has spread as a result. Originally, heroes with two digit rank should be sent, further failure is unforgivable. Therefore, it's your turn」

Risty turned around and Asuka opened her eyes wide. Risty's glance pierced straight to her, Asuka washed off her own sweat. It's flowing on Asuka's forehead, what are you saying this late, Risty told Asuka.

「Those with alias are worshipped, it's like that. Failure isn't permitted for a single digit hero. A hero's defeat is the defeat of justice itself, the innocent people would be sacrificed」

Risty spoke in an indifferent manner, Asuka's spine froze. Yuuto secretly watched Asuka with a worried face.

「…T-that's the request this time?」
「The strength of the enemy is unknown. However, well, don't be so frightened. It's not just you, I'm here too. If something happens, it would be on a national crisis level」

Risty operating naturally anywhere, Asuka's glance wore fear. Yuuto also confirmed the faint movement of her right hand.

It's that sort of world. They themselves jumped into a world where this is natural.

Realizing it, cold sweat oozed out of Asuka. Gripping on her scarlet sword, moisture can be clearly seen.

Among Asuka's military exploits up until now, it includes A rank and S rank. However up until now, Asuka and Yuuto did those mission without thinking deeply.

(I-If I got defeated, the countrymen…)

It was too late when Asuka began to realize her Alias of 『Scarlet Sky』 Risty seeing Asuka began to tremble, 'fumu', she applied her hand to her mouth.

「Well, don't brood over it Asuka. We put our lives on it. Then, you just have to do your best. If it was useless, then it can't be helped」

「I-Is that the way it is?」

Asuka's voice was uneasy from Risty's advice. Asuka was persuaded by the natural Risty.

「Life that can't be rescued, life that can be rescued, both are lives. I won't tell you to not mind it. But don't shoulder it too much.[1] Rather, think lightly. It's unnecessary to cloud over the brightness of the life you saved」
「…Yes」

Katcha Katcha, Yuuto watched silently the back of the two people walking with their armor clattering. Yuuto turned his eyes to his right hand, even so, Yuuto laughed at himself.
However , this time, he grasped it strongly.

「…By the way. I want to hear something」
「Eh? Yes. What is it?」

The silence continued for several minutes, when Asuka shifted her feelings, Risty's hushed voice reached Asuka.
While glancing at Yuuto in the back, Risty brought her face close to Asuka so Yuuto won't be able to hear it. For a secret talk to begin suddenly, Asuka also bent her body like Risty.

「T-that. …Did you and Yuuto, 'that'. That. …Are you going out?」
「Bu!?」

Asuka spouted unconsciously due to Risty's unexpected question. From the back, Yuuto tilted his head wondering what they are talking.

(W-w-w-w. What are you talking about!? T-That can't possibly be !?)
(What? It's different?…But, you like him right?)

Asuka's face is bright red in anger, Risty was faced with an unexpected look. Continuing her question, Asuka denied in panic.

(Y-Yuuto is just a partner, or rather, he's just a partner in work. L-Love you say, we're not in love!)

Asuka shook her head, Risty's glance pierced right through her. Then, Risty mutered.

「I see. …You don't like him」

Her face looks glad, Asuka felt an unfamiliar unease.

「Err, Captain Risty? That, Why?」
「N? No, don't mind it. I'm just curious. There's no deeper meaning」

Fufufu, Risty's soft face laughed, Asuka felt some shock in her chest. 'What could it be?', unpleasant sweat runs through her back.

「Yuuto. The destination village is far. I'll borrow a horse on the way. You, can you ride a horse?」
「Eh, is that so?…What should I do? I've never done it」

Without delay, Yuuto had a troubled face due to the question of Risty walking lightly next to him. It's a required ability for the soldiers in this world but, Yuuto hadn't rode a horse yet. He thought that he can do something with his treasure tool, it's something that's been

on the stock for a long time.

「I see. Then it can't be helped」

Yuuto having such an expression, Risty clapped her hands. Yuuto and Asuka looked at Risty without understanding what she meant.

◆　◆　◆

On the plains, the sound of the hoof of a horse echoes.

「Haha. How is it Yuuto? Your first horse!!」

That sound was mixed with Risty's happy voice.

「Wawa. W-wait a minute captain」

Two horses are galloping smoothly in the vast plane.
Yuuto cling tightly in order to be not shook off.

「Afu. …Fufu. You can't. Please do that after we go back」
「N-No. That's not my intention」

While embracing her, Yuuto strikes her chest and Risty raised a small cry. Yuuto moved his hand below in panic.

「Hyan. …Really. What an unreasonable guy」
「S-sorry. No, it's really not my intention」

Yuuto's hand falls down too much that he strokes Risty's stomach. Risty raised her voice and twisted her body as she felt ticklish, Yuuto inadvertently apologized.

Honestly, Yuuto's heart is throbbing. Though Risty is on a relationship where they stack their skin but, under the daytime blue sky, it's a different variation of embarrassment. Also, Risty's skin is smooth as always, Yuuto blushed unconsciously in pleasure.

Fortunately his face and heartbeat doesn't reach Risty who's driving the horse in front.

(…What's that?)

Behind the two people, Asuka is chasing from their rear frustrated.
Jii, She looked at Yuuto clinging to Risty.

(…Aren't you sticking too much?)

Asuka puffed her cheeks.
She doesn't understand it but she feels irritated when she looks at the two people in front of her.

(W-when did. What does this mean? …W-what is this?)

Her chest is stirred. Asuka chewed her mollar.

(We did it! He did lewd things with me! W-with Yuuto, Yuuto! I-It's not like I'm fine in the back!)

Asuka stares ahead. Squinting her eyes, her anger is facing towards the Yuuto clinging to Risty.

(E-Even if you say you want it again, I-I'll never give it to you again!!)

Asuka clenched the bristle so hard that it might be torn off. Kicking the horse belly, it run on the earth while shaking off her idle thoughts.

「Haiyaa!!」

Asuka passed through them without looking back, Yuuto and Risty tilted their heads curiously.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 25

When the blade reaches (2)

They rode the horse for half a day. Though they departed at dawn, the sun had sunk down already.

「This is the last village attacked?」

While moving his hand to Risty's waist, Yuuto looked around the area.
It's a farm village. It had that sort of atmosphere, Yuuto remembered a strange sense.

(There's no sign of people…)

Remains of the people who lived in the other day are left everywhere in the village.
However, there's no existence of any crucial villager anywhere.
There's a possibility of them secluding in a house, looked at the window of the open private house.

「I know it already but, they're wiped out. There's no trace of blood nor mess from eating. …Get down, Yuuto. Asuka too」

Looking at the state of Risutei village, she spoke indifferently. Yuuto and the tandem noticed the change of tone, Yuuto and Asuka kept silent.

「There's no monster. Is it a demon?[1] or a demonic being[2]? Either way, it's intelligent」

Risty steps cautiously on the village ground. Without delay, she tiptoes as if warming up.

「Yuuto. You too, apply that properly」
「I know」

Asuka stares at the necklace on the neck of Yuuto. Asuka confirms the existence on the tip of her chest then she pulled out her Scarlet sword from the sheath.

「Demonic being? …Since it's a bloodsucker」
「That's true」

Asuka and Yuuto recalled the fight with the beautiful count several months ago. Certainly he introduced himself as a noble in the Makai.

「That guy was strong, but how is it this time」
「It's okay. There's captain too」

Risty began to investigate the village, Yuuto and Asuka followed her. Different from Risty walking naturally, the two had their hearts beating hard. The tension is different so far.
It drifted.

Asuka remembers the fight with the vampire and fixed her feelings. Able to control his

own blood, a powerful enemy who uses a blade. Though it was knocked in one blow, it was only possible because Asuka's defense was perfect. Without Yuuto's armor, she'll never be able to win.

A rank. Confirming the strength of the opponent she defeated, Asuka inhaled deeply. She never expected that she would be thankful to that masked count, Asuka laughed a little.

「The three people who faced it before, were useless as expected?」

Watching as she throw out the farming tool, Yuuto asked Risty. Risty said that the tables were turned, but that's a guess when the communication was stopped. There's a possibility that they're alive, that's uncertain.
Yuuto had a faint hope, Risty slightly frowned.

「Well, they're probably wiped out. There's also the possibility of it being draw. Thinking of that three man cell team, it's better to give up your hope」

Risty said that it's better not to think that they're safe. However, Risty calmly anlyzed the situation, so Yuuto shut his mouth. Asuka closed her eyes to pray for a moment.

「…N? Don't. Be careful」

The moment Asuka gripped her scarlet sword tightly, Risty in front of her muttered. The startled Asuka looked up, Yuuto opened and shut his right hand.

Yuuto expanded his 『16 floating war maidens Rossweisse』 at that moment. In an instant, Yuuto had the blades.

「ーーー!?」

Asuka reacted in surprise. Each and every blade appeared on the opponents with incomprehensive speed.

But, Asuka had seen it.

It's the three figures dressed as a hero.

「Wha!?」

Why? Asuka's body hardened when she's about to shout. There's no time to think, Asuka closed her fighting spirit momentarily.

「Idiot!」

A word. Risty's words reached Asuka's ears. At the same time, the three heroes neck and limbs burst out and flew to Asuka.
Asuka and Yuuto's eyes chased the flying arm and neck.

Dochari[3], The three's bodies fell on the ground. Still, the body swing while clattering.

The two with blue mantle, and the girl wearing a red muffler. The head only girl opened her eyes wide and approached Asuka little by little.
Her spine froze in disgust, Asuka bowed to Risty.

「T-thank you very muー」
「Don't thank. The user must be near. Necromancer. No, Marionette. It's the type that operates by a thread using magic」

While drawing Asuka's attention, Risty traced air with her sword. A thread was cut off literally, the body clattering and moving up until now has stopped.

「…Uu」

Yuuto held his mouth as he saw the body of the three. It's natural, it was his first time seeing a person's neck fly. Looking at the eye of the girl, Yuuto managed to hold down his nausea.
Seeing something unbelievable, Yuuto looked at Risty. Even though they're manipulated, Even though they're already dead, how can she be so calm?

「Kuku. …I see. He's the kind that mocks the dead. Very well. I don't have to become attached」

Then, Yuuto breathed small. Risty's face from the side is a never before seen ferocious distortion. It was different when she fought with him, it was real muder intent, Yuuto and Asuka's body shook.

「Here it comes. The main body」

Then, Risty grinned and looked at the top. Both Yuuto and Asuka turned their face to the sky immediately.

「…Hii」

Asuka was the one who raised the small scream Yuuto wasn't even able to raise a scream.

Kumo[4] Yuuto made that sort of impression from the silhouette.

How did she hide herself[5] Suddenly, the three people jumped to the spider in the sky, it's like they enshrine it in the sky while looking down.

The invisible thread was set up above the village. It's the perpetrator who set it up. However, there's no reason for Asuka's scream.

「As expected. It's a good hobby」

Risty chewed her molar. She laughs on her face but her pupils selfishly deflate.

The corpse was casually stitched together. The distorted silhouette of the spider is in front of Yuuto's eyes.

A man, a woman. Elderly, children. Everyone of them are bare nude, that body is a strange body, it became a part of it's leg.

A hundred people? More than that? Seeing that large number of people, Asuka stopped unconsciously

《Kakeba Kakeba Kakeba Kakeba Kakeba!!》[6]

A cry. It's played on the gap of air on the corpses, they cry utmost.

Then, an invisible thread gushed out from the head of the spider.

That numbers 10,000.[7] If you look at it, it's no longer a string, it's already a torrent of thread.
Does it absorb life, it stopped it's movement and manipulates it A simple, strong ability.

It’s body enclosed to the corpse, Nekyuara had a twisted enjoying face.
She obtained it with troubles, it’s a rare corpse item. Because it’s made of compensated materials, it rolled in front of their eyes.

Where will you stitch that brown skin?

While thinking that, the nekyuara had already jumped in the air.

「…Ha?」

A double edged blade pierced it’s body. The nekyuara’s brain recognized it earlier, with the work of it’s own disjointed body, the brown woman that’s supposed to be on the ground disappeared.

「Sleep peacefully at least」

Risty muttered, the nekyuara wasn’t able to turn around.
However, there’s no time to consider the meaning of her words, the heads and limbs of the lone demonic being 72 pillar 『Artist』 Nekyuara flew up to the sky of the village.

・・・　・・・　・・・

The three cottage brothers

Shaurus (108th) Kuromie (132nd) Ricotta (167th)
Supplement: The three heroes who originated from Cottage village. Though they introduced themselves as brothers, they’re not blood related. They’re childhood friends that came from the same orphanage. They invested their dreams in the orphanage, they strive in the harsh hero work. The three had an offensive power of a rank 50 hero, especially the leader, Shaurus is a rookie with expectations. Ricotta who was always struggling day and night in order for the insensitive Shaurus to notice her love, Kuromie hides his love to Riccota to support her.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 26

When the blade reaches (3)

「Ameeezzzing…」

Yuuto instinctively muttered.
In an instant. That kind of word is even cheap, Risty's movement was skillful.

Yuuto looked up the sky, the corpse was disassembled like a mysterious art, among them was the body of the demonic being that looks like a clown, it popped out and go towards all direction.
Perhaps it's blinking.

「Strong…」

The rank fourth in the hero ranking. Risty of『Dual Sovereignty』

Both Yuuto and Asuka looked up to the sky admiringly.
Relief exceed in the mind of the two people, they gradually spread.,
They shouldn't have done that.
Yuuto saw.
From the angle invisible to Risty. The neck of the nekyuara expressed a eerie smile.

「ーーー!?」

While Risty was staying in the air. A dark red string gushed out from the section of it's head and it's limbs.

To be clear, it's a hardening magic.
Risty's sword cut most of it. However, that red string changed to a red fog.

「Captain! 」

Asuka shouted. However, when Asuka jumped the red fog reached Risty's mouth, it entered with a earth shattering force.

「ーーーNbu!?」

Risty instinctively held down her throat, her breathing stopped. However, with that much resistance, the nekyuara isn't naive. The sweat gland on her skin, the mucous membrane on her eye socket, red fog invade Risty from everywhere.

(C-could this guy! There's no way!)

Kurari, Risty's thought wavered.
Not only her magic, but also an outrageous amount of life force. Risty understood the ability of the nekyuara.

《——It’s body accepts what’s given——》[1]

Spinning life, then taking it. It’s a wicked sense of beauty that doesn’t have a body.
72 Pillars of the demon group, 『Artist』 Nekyuara

It’s definitely an S rank.

(We misunderstood…!?)

With her consciousness being eroded, Asuka jumped and looked at Risty. Her face looks like she’s wondering what to do, the color of confusion is stuck on her.

「Na…」

Before she was able to speak, a black feeling began to flow. Slowly, her consciousness crawl into corruption.
Risty’s brain. Deeper than that, on the root part. The place called soul. That place, a black sense of beauty erodes it.

《I am nekyuara. You are nekyuara[2] You like to play, you will happily accept. Let’s play. Until you die. Until your body dies》

Dokun, Risty’s body jumped up.

The white face that laughs satisfactorily is recognized, Risty’s own consciousness is swallowed by the red fog and dark mud.

poton, Risty’s existence is rewritten.

《——That’s right! I’m nekyuara…

The artist’s face laughs happily.

「Merunaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!」[3]

Then, it was cut.
Threat. Risty’s shout blows away the consciousness of the nekyuara.

Spirit. Consciousness. Existence. Nekyuara’s soul disappeared in the sky along with the resentment.

「…Haahaa」

Risty finally landed on the ground. Asuka al;so was relieved and went next to Risty.

「Captain Risty! Are you okay!?」

Asuka approaches Risty in panic. Yuuto also walked towards Risty.

「Captain!…!?」

However, Yuuto and Asuka’s movement stopped.
Right hand. Risty’s right hand expands and turning. Risty’s will shouted 「Don’t come!」

Risty looked back.
Her face is calm like always.

「Sorry. I failed. This is as far as I go」

The 72 pillars of the demon group. The soul of the『Artist』Nekyuara disappeared. She was exhausted playing, there's no more artist in the demon world anymore.

However, that dark grudge. The slow sense of beauty. The passion of hoplessness. Risty's soul was applied with a curse.

(Sorry. …Princess)

Recalling the face of her beloved on her last moments, Risty beheaded herself.
She tried to.

Perhaps, with a variation of moment. Reluctant to part with her beloved, Risty's blade was delayed.
Suddenly, Risty's blade was stopped by a by a leather.

「…!」

To Risty's eyes, Asuka and Yuuto seems to shout something. Looking at the two, Risty moved her body and muster strength for the last time.

The blade digs into her neck. The blood overflowed, then Risty lost power.
The curse has finished sinking to Risty's soul.

「Run away」

She no longer has the power to shout those words.

◆　◆　◆

「Captain? How are you…」

Risty stopped moving, Yuuto tried to approach her.

「Asuka-sama?」

His steps was stopped by Asuka's left hand. 'What's wrong?', Yuuto looked at Asuka.

「Yuuto. Get ready. …Please」

Yuuto tilded his head due to Asuka's words. Why? Didn't just the enemy defeated right now, Yuuto's eyes appealed to Asuka.

「What are you saying…」

Seeing Asuka's expression, Yuuto realized. He actually had a premonition.
Slowly, Yuuto turned around to Risty.

「…Kuku」

She stood up. Grinning, Risty smiled at Asuka and Yuuto.
Smile. It's known. Yuuto knows this smile.

(But, this is――)

Different. It's definitely different. Captain Risty doesn't laugh this way. She looks fine but something is different. Yuuto stepped back from the Risty in front of him.

「Get ready Yuuto!!」

Asuka shuoted, Yuuto's body stopped in surprise.
Clattering, he held his right hand. It's trembling, but it's not due to fear.

「Fufu, I’m glad. Yuuto, Asuka. I want to fight you two with all my power once」

Koki Koki, Risty’s neck sounded. The blood has already stopped on the wound in her neck.

「…Captain?」
「Yuuto. I got wet again. …Just like that time, let’s mix to the limit」

Perori, Risty licked her lips.
Guessing danger instinctively from that face, Yuuto understood too late.
Risty already became the enemy.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 27

When the blade reaches (4)

「Deyaaaa!!」

Asuka brandished her scarlet sword along with a loud scream.
The blade pierced the ground vigorously, it hollowed out the ground.,

「…Eeeuu!!」

Cutting up the earth like butter, Asuka swept the blade sideways to Risty.

「Hou. …I see. Wonderful」

However, it didn't hit. Asuka's red sword was dodged entirely by the brown skin of Risty by a few millimeters.
Risty happily moves her body while looking at Asuka's scarlet sword.

「Your sword skill is high quality but not outstanding. Your respiration and footwork, defense and attack are simply superior」

Gatsun, Risty inflict a blow to Asuka's armor. Asuka isn't worried at it from the beginning. Here, Risty brandished her sword while approaching.

「But, it's still splendid. I don't need a solid swordsman here」

The blade slips. Asuka's agility can't be expressed, unable to bear it, Asuka took distance. Without chasing her, Risty watches Asuka happily as if she's licking her.

Asuka moved backwards, Yuuto approached and called her.

「A-Asuka-sama. If you cut her with that sword, Captain Risty would die…」
「I'm trying to kill her!!」

Yuuto's body shook from Asuka's shout. Asuka began to squeeze her voice sorrowfully to Yuuto.

「Yuuto, listen well. That's no longer captain Risty. She looks like her but it's a different person. Half of her already began to change to a demonic being. There's still a trace of captain Risty, but it will disappear eventually. we won't be able to manage if it happens」

Asuka told the fact indifferently, Yuuto stared blankly in surprise.

「Looking her getting playful, surely there's still a bit of Captain's consciousness left in her. if it disappears completely, what's before us would become a monster… unless we kill that person, it would be no good」

Kill. That word sank in Yuuto's heart.

「Ki,ll?…Captain Risty?」

For some reason, Yuuto's head recall his memories with Risty. It's strange. He hadn't lived the same as her yet. Also, she's still――

「That's right, we're going to kill her. …Please, Yuuto, prepare yourself. I wont reach her by myself」

Asuka calls out to Yuuto in a tearful voice. Asuka doesn't want to kill her. It's impossible for her. Risty is a hero for Asuka.
Still, Asuka stared at the enemy in front of her.

(Captain Risty turned to a demon. I don't want to think about it)

Asuka's back trembled. She imagined it. Perhaps, a damage equal to a great disaster would happen. Including her, how many would be able to stop her.

(I-I can't let it happen. Such a thing)

Asuka approaches Risty slowly. If it's right now, there's still some chance. If the scarlet sword hits, Risty would be killed.
「Yuuto. Let's fight together. …Let captain Risty die as a hero」

She petitioned. She knows. Asuka understood their relation.
Yuuto is weak.

He has some game breaking ability, but he's still weak.

Surely, he's not bad. However, it was overwhelmingly insufficient.
Battle experience. Awareness of Death. Preparedness to kill.

Knowing that, she grasped the sword tightly up until now.
However―

「Please, Yuuto. Captain Risty…」
「No」

A distinct voice was heard.
It was too clear that Asuka looked back to Yuuto unconsciously.
Risty stopped walking and stared at Yuuto.

「I'll never try to kill captain Risty」

Staring at Yuuto. Risty directly, directly, just directly.

『Isn't that amazing? Where did he learn that?』
The blonde hair, brown skinned.

『What, it's your first time drinking alcohol? Then, enjoy as much as you like. It's my treat tonight』
Her firm muscles, flat chest.

『What, do your best from now on. I'm going to teach you various things』
That girl is the girl in front of Yuuto's eyes.

「I definitely won't!」

Yuuto released the 『16 Floating war maidens』 while shouting. Unable to understand the situation, Asuka looked at Risty.

「Asuka-sama, buy me some time! I'll definitely deal with it somehow!!」

Yuuto informed Asuka while jumping behind.
Asuka understood what Yuuto is trying to do immediately.

That means he's going to create it. A treasure tool to help Risty.

The moment she understood it, vigor returned to Asuka.
Risty doesn't know the details of Yuuto's ability, She knit her eyebrows at Yuuto's mysterious behavior.

However, she's an experienced Hero.
Perceiving an amazing unknown number, Risty's eyes was captured by Yuuto.

「Doseeeeiiiiiii!!」

Cutting that glance, Asuka started slashing Risty.
There's no need to hit. Just make her as far from Yuuto. Turn Risty's consciousness to herself as much as possible. Risty's gaze from Yuuto was separated due to Asuka's shout.

「…Captain Risty. I'll never be defeated by you」

Asuka extends her sword to the tip of her nose.
The provocation was obvious, Still, Risty's mouth curled.

「Interesting. …Asuka, are you going to make me feel it?」

She knows that she's scheming something but RIsty's interestingly faced Asuka. This curse showed signs of fighting instinct. Desire for a match. Hopeless starvation. That is Risty's darkness. It made a mess yet she kept her ego, it naturally persisted.

She already has no reason as a hero to suppress it.

(I won't be able to stop here, It really got out of hand)

Blood, War, and tragedy. She keeps on seeking those, it became an apparition. Her consciousness is worn out, and she changed to a demon who kept waving her sword.

(I'll never let her do it. …Yuuto)

Asuka glanced and turned her consciousness behind for an instant. He said. He'll definitely be able to do something.

「He said that after all. What kind of hero am I if I don't go all out」

She took a stance. Asuika faced Risty straightforwardly. Measuring the distance, guessing the trajectory of her slash.
Looking at Asuka, Risty smiled like she's unable to bear it.

「Very well. Good. …Make me feel it」

Risty disappeared in front of Asuka and that moment, both of them began to fight.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 28

When the blade reaches (5)

「…Kuh!!」

Yuuto concentrated all his nerves between his palm.
A treasure tool to help Risty.

He must make it.

(Material. Composition. Frame. ーーImage is a sword. Disregard Physical Strength. Magic Strength, Minimum. Concept is cutting. However, exclude cutting ability. Defining exception. Setting Except Clause. ーーMagic, enchantment, sickness, pollution…Think. Crush all the possibilities) [1]

He only has one chance to cut. Yuuto doesn't want to regret that moment as much as possible, Yuuto executed it as fast as possible.

(Rule for Exception Derivation. Exception Derivation is set. Defining cutting permission. Cuttinng condition is setーー…)

Headache reverbs on his head. His consciousness is nearly taken by the buzzing from afar. He can't be confused even a bit. He must not damage Risty's soul.

Sanctuary. Yuuto's brain fired an alarm as he willingly step on the danger. It's the limit of his ability. Passing the compromise. Disregarding the time deferment. Various factors, Yuuto's ability overflowed and attacked his brain cell.

Putting all of his consciousness, Yuuto absolutely devoted his all to his miraculous ability.

◆　◆　◆

「Deeeyaaaaaa!!!!」

Keeping her away from Yuuto, Asuka swing her whole body against Risty. The sword with sharpness that cuts off the atmosphere attacks Risty.

However all of it was dodged by the cool faced Risty.

「…Fumu」

Asuka in front of Risty is wavering, she noticed behind passing through. When she looked back, she already is behind at that time.

Riiiiiin, an unbelievably cool slashing sound echoed.

「In all, that's the 24th combination. …It seems that it's impossible to tear of that armor」

The double edged word doesn't feel a response, Risty tilted her head in curiosity. Seeing that, Asuka fixed her beathing.

(I’m fine. Yuuto’s protective gear is also effective on Captain Risty. I have to devote myself on buying time until Yuuto returns)

Preparing her scarlet sword, Asuka looked at Risty. She’s certainly strong. She doesn’t feel like she’ll win. But, Asuka has no intention of losing.

(Although it’s not my power. It’s my prided defense. \ If captain can’t damage me, I only have to hit her. …It’s okay. I can do it)

In this case, she doesn’t care about her well being. Yuuto might get mad but Asuka swung her sword to Risty’s feet.

(As long as I snatch her mobility…)

Before she finished thinking about it, Risty passed right in front of Asuka again.

「…Nuu…!!?」

That moment, a shock runs through Asuka’s right chest. The tightening continues, Asuka looked back in wonder.

(Why!? Even though I’m wearing armor!?)

Asuka carefully took distance, Risty looked grinning.

「Fuumu. It should’ve pierced the armor. …Fufu, very well. It seems you have also trained your body. That invincible defense, is the reason why you’re the seventh」

Smiling like a snake coiling around her, Asuka’s spine trembled.

(I would’ve died without the rings――)

Her pulse got faster.
She aims at the parts not protected by the armor. Although the result was natural, Asuka isn’t a doll standing upright. Risty slips through her stance, Asuka chewed her molar.

She might die.

It’s the norm she had accepted already.

(C-calm down. Captain’s attack isn’t reaching me yet――)

Blade. In front of her. Just like that, Risty’s blade pierces Asuka’s eyeball.

「Hou. Even the eyeball is impossible」

Asuka was taken aback from fear of Risty’s sword. Risty took distance after hitting.

(…Eye. Thank God. It’s in the effective range of the ring)

Kyumu Kyumu, the tip of her chest tightens, Asuka’s pulse throw up. *Doku Doku*, cold sweat spread out her glands.

(I’m fine. I’m fine. Believe. Believe in Yuuto’s treasure tool)

‘Haahaa’, Asuka’s breathing got rough, Risty stared at her. *Perori*, sticking out her tongue, ‘How should I kill her?’ is the pleasure of the predator.

「Blow and slash are both invalid. Eyeball is no exception either. …Fumu. As expected」

Now then, to do it. Risty's eyes whisper so, Asuka retreats.

「Let's see. For example…」

Risty's face is warped in happiness.

(I'm fine. Get a grip, Asuka! You're a hero!)

Then, with her face opposing, Asuka strongly grasped her scarlet sword.

Snap.

「…What about twisting?」

Still, she can't see the movement. Not knowing how many times Risty had passed through her, Asuka's something was captured.

(Hey, Ouch! OuchOuchOuchOuchOuch!!!?)

What's happening? Asuka turned her eyes on the location of the pain.
Left hand. The little finger that should've been attached to her scarlet sword is bent on a wrong direction.

(It's breaking…Not. It's coming off. But it hurts. It was twisted.)

It's a natural result.
No matter what injury, the treasure tool would recognize and decide whatever that is.

Unable to move indirectly, she can't grip her sword. If the sense of pain and sense of touch would completely fade away, the person can't even move. If the kin isn't dented, she can't swing her fingers skillfully.

That is the minimum common sense for Asuka to be able to move as a person. It is outside of the scope of the treasure tool.

「I see. It seems that not all can't pass through」

A sticky glance. Asuka raised a small scream at last.

「What about suffocation? Should I try it? Well, but…」
ーーFirst, it's impossible to be able to swing the swordーー

'That's right', Risty's face laughed, Asuka raised a shout inside her mind.

(…Help me)

That's of course, a shout for a certain boy.

◆　◆　◆

「Sorry to keep you waiting Asuka-samaaaaaa!!」

When Asuka's mind was nearly broken, the voice echoed from the rear.

「…Mu」

16 blades run through Asuka's rear in high speed. Risty retreats while swinging her blade.
Yuuto stared at her impressed.

「Yuutoo. Scary, it was scary」
「I'm sorry for being late」

Yuuto watches the teary eyed Asuka, Yuuto presented the black sword with one swing. Asuka received it and looked at Yuuto surprised.

「If it's me, I won't be able to hit Captain Risty. Please use it Asuka-sama,」
「G-got it. …Hey, your face!?」

Asuka's eyes reflects the bloodshed eyes and nose of Yuuto. Yuuto wiped the blood with his sleeve when Asuka spoke about it.

「I'm fine. I just overdid it a little. …Is the sword usable?」
「Well, I can use it. Are you really okay? O-Or rather, what weapon is this?」

When he saw that Risty is waiting for them, Yuuto briefly explained.

「This is 『Anti-Demon-Sword』 It's an exorcism sword that only cuts through curse and sickness. Since it doesn't cut flesh, you can cut to your hearts content
「Amazing. If this then Captain will! Hey, what are you…」

Asuka directs her gaze to Yuuto's attack mode. Asuka also like to evacuate Yuuto to a safe zone. Yuuto doesn't have a defense like Asuka.

「You'll win f you hit but seeing your hand you must be tired. I'll stop Captain Risty's movement somehow. Meanwhile, Asuka-sama will strike her」

Yuuto stared at Risty straight while speaking. 'Did the talk end?', Risty tilted her head. Seeing that eyes of Risty, Yuuto steeled himself deeply.

「…Captain. I came to receive the continuation of the training」

Yuuto spreads his hands, Risty's cheeks blushed. *Perori*, Risty looked at Yuuto impatiently.

「very well. Let's do it. It's no longer a practice. Make me feel more pleasure. Make me cum, Yuuto」

Light tingled on Yuuto's both hands.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 29

Conclusion

Yuuto stared directly at Risty.
Chasing her movement with her eyes is impossible. But, still he sharpened his senses to put RIsty in his view.

「Nn. …Very well. More than the other day」

Risty's lovely voice reached Yuuto's ears. Risty dance in order to keep up with the 16 blades attacking her. It was different from the last time, she pulled out her two swords.

Contrary to the hot feeling, Yuuto watched Risty with a calm head.
A blushing face. Risty falls in disorder, she dance in front of Yuuto with an expression that doesn't seem to be fighting.

It has a new program as an improvement update learned from defeat.

(Auto defense, stop. Auto attack, fastest. Just a moment is fine, just make an opening)

Entrusting the defense on the necklace in his neck, Yuuto had the spec of 『16 Floating war maiden Rossweisse』 concentrated on attack. If he don't do that, he won't reach her. Yuuto will risk his life with a paper thin distance.

「Independent movement. Did you obey my advise? …Nn, haa. It's dangerous now. It nearly cut my hair. …Aah, good. I can feel it, Yuuto」

Risty's movement moved out of the frame of the dance. Bending her body, shaking her waist. Dodging all of Yuuto's slash as if provoking him.
She's not serious. She's fighting happily. Yuuto put everything on the slight chance of victory

「But, no good. Well then, no good Yuuto」
「ーーー!?」

Suddenly, Risty's face appeared in front of Yuuto. She should've been caged in the swords but Risty easily breaks out of it.
With her flushed face, Risty opened her mouth. Risty's heated throat dived in Yuuto's eyes.

「Yuuto, please put it in. Release it inside my mouth…」

Then, Risty's sword traced Yuuto's neck. Artery. Without hesitation, a single blow to a vital point.

Riiin, Yuuto jumped back from Risty while the treasure tool reacts. Risty's dissatisfied face is in front of him. Ignoring the freezing of his spine, Yuuto put power in his right

hand.

「You too. I'm already tired of that. I wait so long to have a hot drink from you」

Perori, Risty licks her finger. Yuuto chewed his molar as it was bewitching.

Surely this person had fought for a long time. Taming the danger inside of her, she wielded the sword lonely all the time.
For someone, for herself.

Yuuto, fixed his eyes to his meddlesome boss.

(I'll definitely help you !!)

Thinking back, it was his first time. He himself is an adult who worries to that extent. [1]
Doing anything half-assed, he was dissatisfied when it's tedious.
It didn't change after coming in the new world, still, a hand was extended to him.

Obtaining power, he might have looked down to the people in this world. He was conceited, still even if it comes, his nature doesn't improve.
The one who straightened it is her. She has led me here.

(Asuka-sama! I'll leave the rest to you!!)

Looking at the face of the girl he likes at the last moment, Yuuto faintly smiled./
Seeing Yuuto smile differently from the usual, Asuka opened her smile slightly from the back

While Asuka is shouting something, Yuuto steeled himself.
Rather than doing his best, he resolved.

「Here I come!! Captain Risty!!」

He raised his voice because he wants to see. His full power. His form reaching the limit. His adult self that he can boast.

「…Come!」

In a moment, RIsty's voice reached Yuuto's ears. Then, hearing the voice the same as before, 'It's okay', Yuuto thought about the future.
Yuuto strongly released the power in his right hand.

「『16 Floating war maidens』 x2!!」

The name is called out. His most relied treasure tool . That person admitted his power.

「ー!?」

For the first time Risty showed the will to defend. Unable to evade, she moved where she intercepts those that threatens her own body.
32 blades. Even thought they're moving independently, the after-effect of the adjustment is serious. *Tarari*, red blood is flowing out from Yuuto's nose.

(Velocity, fastest. Supplement target. Auto aim limit release. Target Success. Supplement. Provide cooperation of I type and Ro Type. Fastest Setting. Limit Release. Disregard warnings. Release. Release, Releaseeee!!)

His eyes are bloodshot. His headache faded away. Still, it doesn't reach the person. Another step. It's not ability. It's performance either. It's not talent either.

(I, up until now, what for—

Yuuto grit his teeth. A way to make her serious. Why he hadn't learned a little——.

「It's well done, Yuuto」

She gently wraps the boy's regret.
That smile, the boy knows it's hers. From the encounter moment. She degraded, yet it didn't change.

「It's my reward. I'll show it」

Risty put away the sheath of the sword slowly.
Then, the remaining one is held by both of her hands.

It's a posture seen for the first time. It wasn't needed on her fight with Asuka.

(Why both hands…?)

Yuuto watched the posture of Risty that he saw for the first time. Risty of 『Dual Sovereignty』 Isn't that why she has two swords on her waist?

「You're wondering? This is my original posture」

She speaks in a lecture tone. Feeling nostalgic, Yuuto inhaled as he recovered his feelings.

(One or two swords is just the same! I'm going to use all my power!!)

Unknown to fear.[2] Still, he will go. He can do nothing but go. He's inferior in everything, not a simple honesty is left.

「Are you uneasy? Then, is the second sword lowered?」

However, Yuuto saw. Before he noticed, from the sheath oh Risty's waist, the second sword disappeared

Zokuri, his back trembled.

「It's a simple story」

Behind, he felt an existence.

「It's because my body only use one sword.」

Warning. All of the hair in Yuuto's body stood up. Independent movement. That supplement, the speed was released. Hearing the sound of the sword clashing behind his neck, Yuuto glanced to confirm it.

「No way…」

Separated. She stopped both her feet, he was able to view the situation of battle.

It was simple despair so far, Yuuto doubted his own eyes.

「Very well Yuuto. That face」 「That face make me cum」

Two people. Straightforward, Yuuto understood the spectacle in front of him.

There’s two of Risty.

「You did well. I felt good」 「But it’s the end. Please let out your hot thing」

If there’s a difference, it’s the shape of the sword they hold in their hands. Only the direction of the handle can be seen in left and right.

Risty of『Dual Sovereignty』[3] The Trishulia kingdom’s prided 4th rank.

Yuuto understood for the fist time the meaning of that alias.

「「I’m about to cum soon…」」

Risty laughs relaxedly, that bewitching smile didn’t hesitate and attacked Yuuto. The 32 blades withered. To that movement, Risty is surprised and stopped her voice.

「Yuuto…」 「You…」

The two opened their eyes wide. ‘And what about it?’, Yuuto’s eyes shouted. From the beginning, he didn’t think he can win. He didn’t think he will reach her.

Instead, Yuuto’s chest is filled with pride.

(How was I? this is Captain Risty!!)

He shouts as he face himself. He won’t say it’s boring. He can’t think to ease up.

(Asuka-sama, Captain!! Please look!!)

He felt relieved. He leave it to his back. For that person to exist, Yuuto laughed as his body feels light.

「Yuutooooo!!」

A shout from his back. He knows. He won’t apologize later. If he will apologize, he’ll bow no matter how many times.

Bushu, blood spouted from Yuuto’s nose. Blood overflowed from his eyes. Still, Yuuto kept looking at Risty.

Potsuri, the sound of something in the brain being cut.

(Who cares!!)

32 blades. It was thrown on the two Risty. Come here, faster than ever. To the blade drawing the best trajectory, Risty groaned small.

However, it was still not enough. However, it was repeatedly acknowledged.

Reach.[4] Reach.[4] Reach[6], Reach, ReachReachReachReach——!![7]

「——!?」

This time, Risty eyes were really dyed in astonishment.
Shining. Both hands. A godlike ability. Given to someone with nothing, it’s a miraculous power.

It would be a lie if he said that he’s not excreting himself.

「『16 floating war maidens Rossveiss』x 4!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!」

Broken. Something. Is it his brain cell? or his nerve fiber? Or is it something more important?
Fall. His face looks like his consciousness is blown away. Still, Yuuto faces forward.

Seeing that face, Risty held her breath. Seeing that simile of Yuuto for the first time, Risty's fallen heart sympathized with something,

「Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!」

64 blades. Exceeding his own limit. Asuka included, he's maintaining the other treasure tool in the present boundary. Yuuto's limit has already collapsed long ago.

「Ah, ku!! This is!?」 「Ahaaha, what are you!!」

Chill runs on Risty's back.
She doesn't know what to do about defense. To that fact, Risty's womb is shaken helplessly.

「Afun, nuu!!」 「Good! Very well, Yuuto!!」

Still it doesn't reach her. Still, it's a fact that she's enjoying.

Pulling out the 64 blades, The tip of of RIsty's sword reaches Yuuto's chest.
Kun. the tip cut Yuuto's necklace.

「You think it won't be discovered?」 「Sadly, it's the end, Yuuto」

Dancing, Risty wielded her sword like dancing, Yuuto still gazed at her while smiling.

The necklace flew in the air, Yuuto released without hesitation.
He thought that it's just right. His capacity becomes one less with this.

All of the independent movement was devoted in the defense in an instant. Four times than the usual load. Yuuto still showed a smile even his nerve is screaming.

Because, surely, her smile seems to praise him.
That's why he's able to muster his strength. Another drop.

(…This is all of my power. My― whole power!!)

Yuuto laughed. Risty that's on heat doesn't notice that it's his usual smile.

He remembered. The time he spent with her.

「This, do you understand it somehow?」

Right hand. A shuttlecock cap appeared from there, Risty knit her eyebrows.
She doesn't understand. She hadn't seen that treasure tool.

It's Yuuto's best masterpiece. It flowed into her, a godlike power.

In short, an enormous amount of memory.

「I can still go on」

Blood seeps from Yuuto's skin. Between his fingernails, old wounds. A fragile place makes a sound and collapses.

「「Na―――!!?」」

Then, it reached. In an instant, she was confused at that moment.

What's there is a trace of presence that is equal to nothing, Risty swing her two swords as expected aiming at Yuuto.
She caught the 『64 floating war maiden』 with all her power.

He trusted her that she would be able to defend. If it's her, she can exceed the treasure tool. Enough to win only with a dazzling appearance, Yuuto doesn't go easy to the prided captain of the imperial guards.

His true purpose is to cover the second blade.

Yuuto muster his last drop. He can't fall down. He can't lose his consciousness.

All of it is in order to reach her—!!

「Gaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!」

Creation of the world. Another Sanctuary. A blade of one swing.
Things like limit, it goes beyond when you look back far.

A blade that tears time-space appears in Yuuto's right had. With an electric shock, the space was connected in front of her. There's no wasted time. The treasure tool that finished it's duty, tattered and collapsed to the tip.

An alarm sound echoed. He can't ignore it this time. Still, Still, he took one step forward.

(I'll leave…the rest…to you. Asu…ka, sama…)

Disappeared. All of the treasure tool that protects Yuuto. 『Hidden clown – Hide and Seek』 Yuuto disappeared like a fantasy illusion. Then, his prided 『64 Floating war maiden』 too.

In truth, it was his last drop. Even he's unable to strained lees[8], Yuuto mustered.

Suddenly, Yuuto revealed himself. Risty is wary of his defenseless form.
It's the first time she's seen concentrating. The two's consciousness was turned to Yuuto, it didn't even take a sixtieth of a second.

They took action unconsciously. Surely, it was unexpected for her.

「「…Yuuto?」」

Hug. Yuuto entrusted his body to Risty. He's just a boy that has no way of resisting. Risty forgot to wield the sword and stared at Yuuto.

His face looks like a child who worked hard wanting to be praised—

Risty inadvertently embraced Yuuto to her arms.

「「Yuuto…」」

A slight hesitation. The sword was felt to be obstructive from hugging. The two's consciousness became one.

A black blade sprang out from the space-time gap.

「Haaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!!」

An invisible door. The space was connected to the girl far away back, it was the last miracle Yuuto left.

「「…Haha」」

Even so, perhaps even that would be avoided.
However, the man in her arms hindered.

In the end, Risty laughed saying ‘I give up’
The exorcism blade cut off Risty.
・・・　・・・　・・・

『Ruler of Heaven』『Ruler of the Day』[9]

Physical Cutting power: A Magical Cutting power: B+ Synthesis Rarity A+
Supplement: Risty owns it, it’s a treasure tool that originally exist in this world. It has an unusual ability of producing a clone, along with it’s sharpness and toughness.
Despite it’s a clone sword, the stricter way of sayin it is 「Duplicate」 The owner holds the image and 『Ruler of Heaven』 receives it, then 『The ruler of the day』 outputs it.
A unthinkable firm image must be formed to create a duplicate, normal heroes won’t be able to produce a duplicate that can fight. You have to keep up as much as you can to maintain it’s appearance.
Risty who completely understand her own flesh that’s why she can use it, It’s a single treasure tool of the sanctuary. Originally it was Trisulia’s national treasure, it was givin to Risty along with her alias.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 30

Female Hero on both hands (1)

「…uu, Nnn」

Her head aches. While feeling in haze, Yuuto slowly opened his eyes.
Dark. It's the darkness of the night. While looking around absentmindedly, Yuuto finds what appears to be the ceiling.

「You awake? Yuuto」

Yuuto's heart moved big due to the voice.
He tries to get up in order to get away but his body screamed pain and doesn't let him.

But, he still managed to move his line of sight ahead, Yuuto saw.

「Captain Risty…?」

Smiling gently, it's the figure of the captain of the imperial guards that he's proud of.
Risty nodded to Yuuto's mutter.

「Let me give you my thanks first. Thank you」

Risty sits on a chair and stares at Yuuto's face.
To that face, Yuuto's eyes gradually fired up.

Golden hair. Brown skin. Then, her strict yet gentle look.
The Risty Yuuto knows is in there.

「Cap-tain. …Risu-captain」

Yuuto's tears flowed out, Risty scratched her cheeks bashfully. Just like that, she embraced Yuuto's body slowly.

「It's really captain. Uu. Even the chest is flat.[1] It's captain Risty. Ugu」
「…There, there. You worked hard」

Risty's eyebrows moved due to Yuuto's words but it was subtle. However, seeing Yuuto sobbing, 'Well, it's fine' she said while patting his back.

For a few hours, the two felt each other's temperature motionlessly.
Yuuto somehow was able to get up while recovering, he looked at Risty's shoulders with swollen eyes.

「…Have you settled down now?」

PonPon, while beating his back, Yuuto wiped using his sleeve. The same gradually attacked, Yuuto unfastened his hug with Risty.

「Yes. …Where's this? After that, what happened? What about Asuka-sama?」

Yuuto's memory is out when he created the space-time sword. However, since Risty is here, Asuka did it.
Not seeing Asuka's figure, Yuuto faced Risty with an uneasy expression.

「Don't worry. Asuka is sleeping on the floor under. She's been nursing you all the time」

Seeing Risty point ahead, Yuuto's chest heated up. Bandage rolled in the body. Though it was clumsy, Yuuto was able to imagine Asuka working hard.

According to Risty's story, after Asuka returned Risty's true nature, it seems that she entered one of the houses in the village and nursed me. Taking up someone's time, Yuuto looked at his own miserable body.

「But, I'm glad. Captain Risty is safe」

With tears falling down, he spoke those words. Risty's insides *Kyun*, throb due to Yuuto's expression. Seeing Yuuto's wounds, Risty's face distort in sorrow.

「Sorry. I've been weak-minded」

Risty hanged her head, Yuuto shook his head. Risty is a splendidly played her role as a hero. Nekyuara is something that Asuka and Yuuto can't subjugate alone. If Risty isn't there, there's the future of them being manipulated.

「That's not true. It was cool. …Captain is my Hero」

Yuuto laughed. He's glad that he's recognized by the person in front of him, he's glad that he can reach to the person in front of him, Yuuto laughed from the bottom of his heart.

「I-I-I-I-I-Is that so? …When Yuuto says that I feel embarrassed」

Not being used to being called like that, Risty's brown cheek dyed red. However, having a slightly lonely look, Yuuto tilted his head as he watch Risty.

Then, 'ah, I see', he understood.

「It's fine. I love you too as a woman」
「Fuee!? N-No. T-that's」

Yuuto said "So cute' as he gaze at the panicking Risty. Of course, he loves Asuka but Yuuto is also attracted to this captain of the imperial guards.

Unexpectedly, she's cute in some places. Yuuto drew Risty towards himself.

「Aah. …Wai-Yuuto. S-something's hitting me」

Kotsun, Yuuto's double is being pressed against Risty's stomach. Furthermore, it's erect, Risty's face dyed red, Yuuto tilted his head.

Certainly, I thought of Risty as cute. Isn't this the so-called fatigue Mara^2, Yuuto scratched his cheek.

「Ahaha. It seems that it stood up. I wonder why. It's because Captain is being too cute」
「Wai. Don't suddenly stroke my ass. …Fufuun」

Yuuto strokes the pulled body of Risty. The moment he stroke her ass, Risty leaked out a sweet voice.
That sigh was moist, it made Yuuto's groin incredibly horny. As Yuuto's double slowly harden, Risty was unable to endure her voice.

「Hyaan! It's sticking. Yuuto, wai」
「Huh? You don't want it?」

Yuuto hugs the struggling Risty then gently strokes her. It's good that RIsty can't refuse strongly because she's worried about Yuuto, Yuuto brought his lips near Risty's nape.

「Ah. Y-You can't Yuuto. Such a thing, I…」

Risty's body shook as her neck is being licked. Putting her hand to her mouth, having an appearance of suppressing her voice desperately, Yuuto's chest roared.

「What are you afraid of?」
「Nn. B-Because. I, Yuuto」

The hand was permitted to enter the coat, Risty tries to separate with weak force. Risty's rejection is different from usual, Yuuto squinted his eyes.

Yuuto's hand is surrounding Risty's body. Then, Risty was pushed down by the palm.
Risty's eyes was captured by Yuuto with a small surprise.
Before she noticed, Risty was already pushed down by Yuuto.

「Please don't mind it. I didn't come to hate Captain Risty by such a thing」

Yuuto's straight eyes clogged Risty's throat. She wants to say something but it was interrupted by Yuuto's right hand.

「Ah, you can't. Yuuto」

Risty's restraint wasn't heard, Yuuto stripped off Risty's loincloth. Risty's brown skin is exposed, Yuuto put is finger on the tip of the underwear. He lowered the underwear just like that, then, at that moment, Yuuto's movement stopped suddenly.

「U, Uu. Please don't look…」

A light spreads on the lowered underwear. It's a string of love nectar, Yuuto fixedly stared at Risty's face.

「What happened to this?」
「Uu. Sorry. But, that violence. I, I…」

Risty's face is distorted in sorrow. She's frowning apologetically, Yuuto guessed Risty's mind.

That pleasure she felt during the battle. Even though she degraded, that was originally Risty's frenzy.
Because she was tamed without killing, she was able to reach this heights.

Yuuto grasp his fist on the teary Risty. Yuuto has finished his resolve without even taking a second.
Slowly, Yuuto extends his palm to Risty's head.

「Isn’t that fine? That’s not something to be embarrassed about. After all, Captain is my prided toy」
「Eh? Wa, Wait!?」

Risty’s cheeks blushed as her body is being stroked, Yuuto suddenly lifted her up. The arm muscle screamed in pain but not minding it, he lifted and opened Risty’s legs with both hands.

Having her body forcefully turned up, Risty’s legs was extended next to her head, she’s all exposed.

「Ya. What are you. …Hyaan!?」

Risty’s anus is swelling, Yuuto kissed the lip. Unable to endure, Risty raised her voice but Yuuto keeps kissing Risty’s hole just like that.

「Fuu, Uuuun. W-what are you doing?」
「What? I’m kissing Captain’s cute anus」

Yuuto answered, Risty’s face was burning. Though she tries to resist, her body can’t move well because of embarrassment and light expectation.

「It’s fine. Captain is Captain. Loves being done in the ass, yearns for the princess, feels it when she battles to death. Aren’t you fine being just a pervert? Showing off such an erotic anus is just an increase of your fetish, what are you thinking so late this game?」
「T-that’s. However…Kufuun」

It’s understood. Battle maniac. Just how much is she prepared or she has devoted her body in justice? It’s painful to keep fighting while drunk by your own desire, Yuuto finds it hard to imagine.

But if it’s for her, he can do it——

「We’ll be playing all night long. After all, Captain is my toy」

He intends to accept it, the boy thought.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 31

Female Heroes on both hands (2)

「Nn, O, ooooooooooo」

Piku Piku, Risty's leg muscle shrinks.
Turning out like a frog, as pleasure run into Risty she leaked out a silly voice.

「Loook. Zupo Zupo— Or rather, for bringing this during the duty? You're really a pervert, captain」
「Nhi. D-don't say strange things」

With her face dyed red in shame, Risty became desperate and bit the sheets. The anal hole is opening greedily, Yuuto's special made dildo jumped out from there.

Yuuto fiddled with the anus in front of him, Risty shed tears in shame. Spreading her two legs, she really looks like a brown frog.

「Aaaa. It's dripping endlessly. The anus is being dug, you really are useless」
「Oo, Oooo. T-That'sh. Ouu」
「N, It should be good」
「Noo. Ah, aaaaa…」

It's around an hour. Taking plenty of time loosening her anus, Risty shed tears from the leaking pleasure.
She can't show her sluttish, disarrayed expression, but hearing her pleased voice, Yuuto smiled broadly.

「Aaaaaa. Yuuto, we can't. Not anymore. Please, I beg of you…」

While wriggling her waist, Risty finally began to beg Yuuto. Yuuto smiled, he asked expressly if she wants something.

「Well then. Since you're already staggering, please face your ass here」

Heave-ho, Yuuto gently lowered Risty on the bed. While twitching, Risty was going to raise her waist then Yuuto extends his hand.

「W-wait. Yuuto is still recovering. Don't overdo it」
「Eh. But…」

Risty's weak tone is serious, Yuuto stopped raising the waist. However, even if you say that, Yuuto only knows the way to do her behind as usual.

'What should I do?', his body stopped his body, RIsty got up. Risty stood with her knees and knocked Yuuto down the bed.
Yuuto was secretly in panic, Risty expands her leg and straddled on him.

「I will be the one moving. Yuuto only has to feel good」
「C-captain?」

Risty opened her legs in front of Yuuto. Her delicate thighs, her crotch spread open. Her golden bush has love nectar dripping from it. Yuuto gulped down to the beautifully obscene spectacle.

「Thank you for helping me. You worked hard. …This is a reward from me

Risty's expression looks bashful, Yuuto's heart jumped.
A strange master-servant relationship. Getting out of that, It's the usual Risty. However, it's the first time he saw that smile , Yuuto's cheeks dyed red.

Risty smiled gladly seeing Yuuto's agitated face. She slowly sat down on top of Yuuto. Opening it's mouth on the tip, Yuuto leaked out a voice unconsciously.

「Nn. …N, fufu. What's wrong? Yuuto? It's harder than usual」
「T-That's」

Since that day, Yuuto has always taken the lead. Though he doesn't know the lefts and rights, he desperately smoothed it over with a masked smile. That's because it's no good if she's disillusioned.

He said that he will be the owner. He can't show awkward place.

「Hora, the point is completely in. It's hot, it feels good」
「Wai-C-Captain」

Zuryuzuryu, Risty's mucous membrane is stroking Yuuto's double. Seeing the predation unfold, Yuuto's cheek reddened.

「Ah, Kuh」
「Fufu. Good, endure it. It's fine today. Please receive my feelings」

Risty's movement becomes intense, the vertical movement sounded. Yuuto's penis is swallowed intensely as Risty move systematically .

「Nn, Big. I'm glad, Yuuto, you're feeling it from me. Haha, It's like I'm squatting」

Risty moves up and down while tightening her hole. The anus of Risty mixed in with lotion, Yuuto barely endured raising his voice.

「Ah, ku. …C-captain Risty」

The penis has risen to the limit. Risty's anus is being turned over by the pole completely. Risty's womb trob as Yuuto's expression flushed.

「N, aah. I love you Yuuto. I love you. I'm fine being next to Asuka. I won't tell you to love me. Please feel me. I. My body, please feel me」

Risty desperately shake her waist. Being attacked and getting drunk to pleasure, RIsty endured and clenched her teeth. If it's the usual, her whole body succumbs to the pleasure from her anus and leaves it all to Yuuto.

With her reason breaking down, Risty looked down on the boy she loves.
The body is worn out, his prided ability can't be used right now.

It’s not necessary to thank him. However, more than that. It’s a recurring feeling that’s deeper than her feeling of gratitude inside Risty’s heart, it’s the feeling of love for the man named Kashiwagi Yuuto.

「O, Oooo. I-I love you. Yuuto, I love you. Ou, oo, oo. I love youu」

Risty’s mouth leaks out a lovely voice. She’s at loss and puzzled as she look down on the boy who’s feeling her unclean hole. Even so, it’s natural, Risty laughed.

Both of them knows it’s not serious. She’s calling her master dearly but that’s because they’re next to each other.
For that reason, she’s perhaps in disorder.

「It’s fine, because …I love the princess More than you, Yuuto…」

Hearing those words, Yuuto held his breath. She keeps moving her waist, Yuuto certainly saw the expression of the Risty with disheveled hair.

A voice slipped from Yuuto’s mouth.

「M-Me too …I love Asuka-sama. more than Captain Risty」

Risty’s smile was gentle. ‘I wonder why she’s crying?’, Yuuto looked up to the teary Risty.

‘That’s fine’, Risty smiled at Yuuto.

「I love you」
「I love you」

Having their words addressed to someone uncertain, Risty and Yuuto became one.
Risty deeply lowered her waist and at the same time, Yuuto pushes up his.

「Ah, Ooooooo. Y-Yuuto. Nuoooo」
「Nku. C-captain」

Pounding. Every time Risty’s pierced, an obscene voice leaks out an obscene voice. Her gentle expression a while ago turned into obscene, Yuuto shake his back.

「Oo, Noo. Ooo, Ou. C-cumming. Noooo」

Everytime her anus is being turned over, Risty’s mouth turns to a lewd shape. The focus and visual point isn’t fixed, but still it wandered around searching for Yuuto’s face.

The mucous membrane is rolled up, the moment it’s pulled out, Risty raises an animal voice. Her pointed nipples, her humble chest and areola is standing up firmly.

「Ogu, ooooooooooo. Cumming, Cuming. ash, I’m guming from my ash」 [1]

Risty’s body trembled, at that moment, Risty waist is pulled down to Yuuto forcefully.
The penis pierced the interior, RIsty’s face jumped to the back.

「G-gumiiiiing. Aaaaaaaaaaaaa」

Risty clenched her fist on her chest, she grasp it tightly like a child.
Seeing that momentarily, Yuuto vigorously vomits himself to Risty.

「O, oou. G-gumming. A, aaaaaaaaaaaaaa」

Yuuto’s sperm is flowing, Risty’s vision is filled with light. The pleasure runs through her whole body, Risty is led to climax once again.

「O, Ofu? O ah. A, aaaaaaa. C-gumming. gummingagain」

She spread her legs, she threw out her tongue lewdly, Risty’s whole body is twitching as she reached climax.

「…Cumming」

Her chin faces the ceiling, both her hands are pushed out like a small animal, Yuuto’s penis got hard again.

A moment of silence. *Piku Piku*, Yuuto draw Risty’s trembling body with both of his hands.

「Captain Risty, I」
「Noo. Well, wait a moment…」

Wait. The moment Risty appealed.
It took a minute for the Risty who bear pleasure to be fully conscious.

Yuuto and Risty didn’t notice the footsteps approaching in the mean time.

Risty noticed it first, blood was drained from her face.
Risty tried to put force on her leg instantly but Yuuto pulled the pulling out waist with both his hands so she can’t escape.

Yuuto tilted his head from Risty’s actions, *Kotsun*, he pushed up his waist.

「What’s wrong? Hora, I’m moving again」
「Noooo. I-Idiot. It’s not」

Risty’s rebuke echoed emptily.
「Yuuto, Are you okay? No, it’s not that I’m worried about you. It’s not that I don’t want to nurse you. Since you worked hard, it can’t be helped, or rather. There’s no choice but me」

Asuka opens the door while making some excuses, then she entered the room.

「…Eh?」

For the first time, Yuuto heard the sound of his heart stopping.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 32

Female Heroes on both hands (3)

「Eh. …Eh?」

Asuka's mouth formed a chestnut shape. Watching her front, Asuka gazed at the pair in front of her.

「Errr, This. …Asuka-sama?」
「Wait, Asuka! T-T-T-T-T-This is!」

Yuuto is lying down in bed, Risty is straddling on top of him. Risty's body is naked, Asuka was somehow able to guess the situation.
Yuuto's sweating endlessly, he's in despair, Risty's expression carries panic.

Above all, they can't make an excuse on the scene, the scene is spreading in front of Asuka.

「Wha. …Y-Yuuto. E-even captain」

Asuka's body trembled. She lowered her head, the two gulped down their saliva as Asuka is shaking.
She made a fist on her right hand and Asuka raised her face. Seeing that expression, Yuuto prepared for his death.

「Yu-Yuuuuuuuuuuttttttooooooooooooooo!!!!」

An angry voice never before heard, the two story house trembled. Asuka is blazing with anger, Yuuto can't do anything but open and close his mouth.

◆　◆　◆

「Wait! What does this mean!?」

While shouting, Asuka thrust out under the tip of Yuuto's nose. Asuka's eyes is burning, 'I'm angry!', like that, Asuka sticks out her feelings to Yuuto.

「No, Asuka-sama. Please Listen. This, you see…」
「You even did naughty things with meeeee!!」

Yuuto's scruff is swung back and forth. The connecting part with RIsty lost balance, catching the bandage on Yuuto's neck, his nape is being tihghtened.

「Ugu, guuuugufu. A-Asuka-ama. I can't breath…」
「You even said that it was your firs tiiiiiimeeee!!」

Asuka tightens the bandage of Yuuto left and right. While wandering on the boundary of life and death, Yuuto asked help from Risty.

「A-Asuka. Please stop that. Yuuto will die」
「Fuee? Ah, aaaaaaaaaa!! Yuuto, what's wrong!?」

Who did this? Asuka is surprised at Yuuto's pale face. When he was released from the bandage, Yuuto told that he's okay by moving his hand.

Asuka is moved to tears apologetically, Yuuto scratched his cheek as he was punished for being bad. To be frank, it's impossible to evade this situation. After all, Yuuto's superb article is still inside Risty's ass.

Seeing Risty's waist, Asuka frowned. Risty turned her face instinctively from Asuka's gaze.

「S-since when!?」

Leaning forward, Asuka drew closer to Risty. Asking when they had that kind of relationship, Risty looked at Asuka as if saying 'What's up with that?'

「I-It's around the first day of the first month, I think」
「I was right!![1] Yuuuuuttooooooooo!」

Receiving Risty's reply, Asuka once again raged at Yuuto. Yuuto's brain fires a danger signal as Asuka glares sharply.

「You!! Didn't you say that it was your first time!!! You lied to meeeeeee!!」

This time Asuka blows her consciousness to attack Yuuto. *Gueeee*, Sticking out his tongue, Yuuto makes an excuse in tears after he was released.

「Ugu, T-That, you see. That, it's a half lie , or rather. I didn't lie」
「What's that!! You're doing it with Captain Risty, wait…eh?」

Driving Yuuto's voice into a corner, Asuka points at the union part of Risty and Yuuto. Risty said that their relation started one month ago.

However, feeling strangely uncomfortable on the part she points out, Asuka opened her mouth wide.

「…Eh? Nn? E-excuse me for a bit」

Asuka asking 'What does this mean?' raised Risty's legs. Though she's embarrassed to raise her waist, Risty obediently followed Asuka.

Zuryuryu, Yuuto's penis came out from Risty's anus.

「Hii, Hiii!!」

Asuka's body trembled. Asuka took a step back as if seeing something fearful. With her trembling finger, Asuka pointed at Risty's spreading anus.

「W-what are you doiiiiiing!!!!」

Asuka shouted, Yuuto and Risty looked at each other asking how they should answer it.

◆　◆　◆

「I can't believe it! I can't believe it! What are you doing!?」

Asuka hugged Yuuto while trembling. Asuka is dressed lightly so the chest hits his face,

the soft feeling attacks Yuuto's face.

「Wai, hurry up and pull out Yuuto! It's dirty! Hurry up!」

While holding Yuuto, Asuiika turned her hostile eyes to Risty. it's a fairly general reaction, Risty's face is dyed in shame and a bit of anger.

「W-what do you mean by dirty! It's being cleaned by Yuuto's treasure tool so it's ok!」
「Hii! P-Please don't bring it close」

Risty took out the dildo, Asuka spoke from her throat. *Gyaagyaa*, having the two girls make a racket in front of him, Yuuto just watched them silently.

「Don't involve Yuuto on your strange hobby !! I can't believe it! You're a pervert!」
「So what if I'm a pervert! Even Yuuto, he does it for my sake」

Saying that, Risty was 'shit', then shut her mouth. With the woman's intuition, her intuition can guess what her silence means.
'Just as I thought', hearing that, Asuka stopped moving. Then, smiled as if looking down.

「Fuuun. Captain, is still a virgin?」
「Guh. What's with that triumphant face」

Risty's face warp in displeasure, Asuka slowly hugged Yuuto's face again.

「Nothing. I'm not feeling triumphant though. Well I was, to Yuuto, Yuuto accepted my first time」

Fufun, Asuka behaved like a spoiled child, Risty's temple shook. Just like that, she opened her mouth forcefully.

「Well, as for me. I did it with Yuuto multiple times. We did it daily for one month」

This time, it's Asuka's mouth that twitched. Having the clue, Asuka remembers the time where Yuuto returns late.

「Eh, Eeh. I see. I thought that you were late coming home. Haha, ahaaha」

Feeling the embrace getting gradually stronger, Yuuto felt his back freezing. If this continues, it's likely possible enough for Asuka to turn her scarlet sword against Yuuto.

「Uhm, Asuka-sama. You see…」
「Can Yuuto shut up? I'm talking to the perverted anus girl right now」

With a smile, while staring at that smile, Yuuto shut his mouth after saying 「Ah, Yes」

To make sure, Asuka extends her hand to Risty. Just like that, the two people's hands are grasping each other tightly.

「Hey, Can you remove your dirty hole from him? My, Yuuto's penis」
「It's not yours anyway. Yuuto's thing is still hard inside me」

Grinding sound, Risty brought her face close to Asuka. It's as Risty said, Yuuto's lower half is still energetic right now. When weakened, the survival instinct works and it became erect. Yuuto's body might've recognized that it's the time of his death.

「Yuuto feels too good inside me that he came right away」

「Hahaha. What a coincidence. Even inside my anus, Yuuto always endure leaking out his voice」

While they do a shameful confession battle in front of him, Yuuto covered his face in shame. ‘Let’s take it out for the time being’, those were Yuuto’s thoughts, Risty’s tone looks like she has no intention to let that.

「Well , if you’re Yuuto’s lover, then I’ll back off. How’s that?」
「Wha!? W-w-w-were’ not lovers!…But」

Risty counterattacked while grinning, Asuka’s words were clogged. Yuuto’s vision is fleeting, Yuuto heart is beating and he can’t look at Asuka.
Risty began to increase the power of her hand against the indecisive Asuka.

「Fufufu. What is Yuuto to you? If you can’t make it clear, you’ll lose」
「W-what do you mean by that!? Then, what is Yuuto to Captaiun!?」

Risty knows. She’s at disadvantage, the match has been decided from the start. Still, she can’t lose in this place, Risty declared herself as if declaring her win against Asuka.

「I am Yuuto’s toy. My vow to Yuuto is that he can use me as he likes anytime」

Asuka opened her mouth wide to the boastful Risty. Then, she banged her forehead to Risty’s forehead.

「W-what the hell is thaaaaaaat!! Aren’t you just a perveeeeeeerrt!!」
「I’m fine being pervert!! Yuuto is pleased anyway!!」

Risty undauntedly press her forhead. While the quarrel of the women heats up, Yuuto’s expression is about to cry.
Although everything is a result of his indecisiveness, the two of them aren’t ordinary girls. If this continues, he doesn’t know what kind of tragedy will happen, Yuuto mustered up his courage and began to talk.

「T-the two of you. Please stop fighting…」

That moment, Yuuto’s body was pierced by an incredible amount of blood thirst. Though Yuuto’s consciousness flew for a moment, he was able to evade it with guts.

Swaying, Asuka turned to Yuuto.

「Yuuuutoooo. In the first place, youuuuuuuuu」

‘I’m gonna be killed’ Yuuto’s mind has the image of death clearly jumping into him. Yuuto raised a small scream to Asuka’s stretching hands.

「…Eh, ehh?」

However, Yuuto’s body is wrapped in a warm feeling. Asuka gently hugs Yuuto, then kicking Risty’s waist.

「Gya」

Risty’s body bent backward, with that power, Yuuto’s penis jumped out of the anus. Looking at it carefully, Asuka’s hand is applied to the waist.

Facing Risty, Asuka declared loudly.

「Captain, It’s a match!」

Pointing out her finger, Risty frowned as he’s unable to understand.
However, Asuka continued to talk to Risty without minding that.

「It’s a match to know who can make Yuuto feel good」

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 33

Female Heroes on both hands (4)

Kashiwagi Yuuto is blushing.

「U-Uwaa. What are you getting excited for, pervert. A-aren't you hard?」
「Fufu. What's wrong, Asuka? Are you scared because you're not used to be seen?」

The two's voice didn't reach his ears. Yuuto raised his chin a bit in order to hide his red nose.

「Getting Scared! I-I'm different from Captain? Yuuto accepted me properly」
「Hohou. Well, in my case, Yuuto accepted all of me」

Spark fly as the women fight currently under his chin. 'What should I do?', Yuuto glimpsed down.

「Wa, It got big again! Why!?」
「N-Now. Even I am…」

The two people. That's right, its two of them.
Between Yuuto's legs, both Asuka and Risty looks at Yuuto's superb article.

Fair limbs and brown skin. Both are stark naked, they watch Yuuto's penis with a vacant face.

(Ah, I'm fine dying)

The life was saved with all efforts, but such though crossed Yuuto's head.
The beauties came near him on good will, the two naked bodies are sticking in his leg.

What. 'Is this the other world?', Yuuto thanked his fate this late.

「Then. What's the method of the match?」
「Isn't that obvious? The one who makes Yuuto feel good in one way or another wins!」

The Hero rank 4th and 7th. Asuka of the Scarlet Sky and Risty of Dual Sovereignty. That Asuka and Risty, seems to be having a match on who's going to make him feel good.

(Other world is amazing…)

'I'm glad I died' That day's driver-san, thank you, Yuuto looked up the ceiling absentmindedly.

「Then, let's lick it for the time being. …Hamu」
「Ah, I started late」

Yuuto's groin stares up the ceiling, *Nupuri*, a warm feeling wraps it up. He endured

leaking out his voice unconsciously, Yuuto dropped his eyes on his lower body.

「Amu. Nn, Nbu. …Puha. How's it, Yuuto? You love my mouth didn't you?」

With the glans ahead, Risty made her tongue crawl in his penis gladly. RIsty's small tongue is moving from the top to the root.

Asuka watch Risty in surprise as she does unexpectedly skillful oral pleasantry. Even if it's in front of her, she couldn't imagine the girl making a lewd face is Risty.

「Fufu. In this past month, I practiced my mouth for Yuuto's sake. My tongue is the best, right? Yuuto」
「Uu. T-that, you see…」

Risty laughed on the hesitating Yuuto. Risty gladly holds Yuuto's penis in his mouth. Seeing that, Asuka's face is carrying panic.

「T-That's unfair! Even I am A-amazing!」

'Move out', pushing out Risty, Yuuto's penis is already overcapacity. Asuka chewed her molar as she failed.
Thinking about it a bit, Asuka in front of Yuuto stared at his ball sack.

「…Ei」
「Uhyaa!」

Perori, Asuka's tongue licked Yuuto's sack. *Zowawa*, her tongue made tickle run through his back, Yuuto instinctively raised his voice.
Asuka's eyes shined to Yuuto's reaction.

「D-Did you hear that? Uhyaa, he said, Uhyaaa he said!」

Asuka's eyes is glittering as she expanded her nostrils towards Risty.[1] Even Risty had curiosity winning over frustration, she looked at Yuuto's sack with curiosity.

「Hou. Now that you've said it, I've never licked that place. …Rero」
「Ohyo!」

From the left side of his sack, this time it was Risty who used her tongue to lick it., To the unfamiliar reaction, the two's glance went to Yuuto's face.
Yuuto faced the other way in shame, the two had their mischievous heart move.

◆　◆　◆

「N, Nbu. …Haa, nbu」
「Chu. Ah, Hamu. Nu」

Several minutes later, Asuka and Risty's face was there, licking the penis wholeheartedly. Yuuto's heart is throbbing as he looks at the two but the two no longer know when to stop, they're putting the penis in their mouth with their nasal breathing getting rough.

「Reroo. Yuuto, How's it? Does it feel good?」

While lifting the sack with her tongue, Asuka opened her mouth and politely licked the other side. She's been holding it in her mouth to lick it since earlier, Yuuto's lower half is wet with Asuka's saliva.

「Puha. Yuuto, me too. Are you feeling good?」

Risty looked up to Yuuto when she released her mouth from the penis. Even if they don't hear such a thing, Yuuto's lower half has become even harder, the two was tired of waiting Yuuto speak.

「Err. It feels good」

Yuuto smiled. It's good that it feels good but too much is dangerous. Yuuto desperately endures ejaculation since several minutes ago.

Hearing that Yuuto feels good, Risty's expression became cheerful. Risty rubs her face against Yuuto's body, Asuka stared at the pupils startled.
The blonde hair of Risty strikes the skin, Yuuto lifts his hand suddenly. Seeing the troubled Asuka, Yuuto dropped his right hand on Risty's head just like that.

「It feels good, Captain」

Patting her head, Risty smiles happily. Risty began to lick the penis while being patted, Asuka wiped off her sweat.

「Y-You. W-what are you really doing? Do you know who she is?」

It's the middle of the match but Risty's change of appearance is overwhelming, Asuka sent a complicated expression to Yuuto. Yuuto also scratched his cheek as he wants to tell Asuka to understand.

「Somehow, you're making love strangely」
「Making love you say. I'm not an abandoned cat」

Though Asuka returned amazed, the question made Risty aroused instead that she sucked the penis stronger. *JubuJubu*, the cheek is puffing as Yuuto's double is being sucked.

Exposing her shameful appearance is embarrasing but it's the fact that Asuka, her subordinate is seeing her appearance right now, Risty got excited in the helplessness. Naked, she herself is serving her younger subordinate. The spectacle unthinkable several months ago. Furthermore, she's being seen by the subordinate of the same surname.

Risty's love nectar is dripping down, Asuka turned her face away a bit. However, Risty herself is changing in arousal, Asuka felt a strange heat inside her.

「W-wait. Please pat me too」

In order to deceive the heat inside, Asuka dyed red on the surface. Yuuto turned his face surprised on Asuka's demand.
Asuka looked the other way bashfully.

「I-It's not I want to be praised but. It's unfair if it's just Captain Risty. I-It's a match. Do you not want things from me?」

Asuka speaks her dissatisfaction while pouting. After hearing the gulping sound from Asuka's naked body, Yuuto affixed his right hand on Asuka's hair while hesitating.

「G-Good girl」[2]

Pat. Asuka too is a cuticle[3] that won't lose to Risty. Asuka's expression turned redder than before because of Yuuto's gentle palm.

「J-Just for tonight. You get it?」

Yuuto doesn't know how to respond to the really angry Asuka, he forced himself to smile.

◆　◆　◆

Guchi Guchi, the obscene sound echoed in the room.
Yuuto's penis is is glittering from Asuka and Risty's saliva and his own body fluid. The two of them are cooperating to stroke it with their fingers.

「Au, Ua」

He can't help but leak out his accumulated voice. The hand has became a cloudy body fluid mixer, the fingers sends pleasure and a change occurs to Yuuto.
Asuka and RIsty replenishes it with their mouth before it dries up, then four hands were rubbing it carefully.

Up to this point, no matter how good Sasha's hand is, this is above that. Feeling the pleasure like never before, Yuuto finally pushed his upper body forward.

BikuBiku, Yuuto's penis tremble as it release, Asuka panicked and pushed away Risty.

「Ah, you can't. If you want to cum, then cum inside my mouth」
「O-Oi. That's a foul!」

Asuka released her arm from Yuuto's penis, Risty frowned and gripped it. However, Asuka exposed her hands to her chest insisted that it's natural.

「Because, didn't captain had it inside your anus just a while ago? That's unfair」

Risty's words were blocked by Asuka's words. Certainly, if this continues, Asuka would be in much more disadvantage.

「A-Asuka-sama. If you want it, then a condom…!!」

Asuka somehow heated up, Yuuto put power in his right hand in panic. However, The moment he attempted to materialize 『Unfaithful Cloth』 in this boundary, Yuuto's head felt an intense pain.

「Ah, idiot! You still have to rest! You can't use your ability」

Asuka gently embraced Yuuto's distorted face. Thought his face touches the bare chest directly, Yuuto has no room to spare to enjoy the feling.
'Good Good', Risty watched from the back with a worried expression as Yuuto's head is being stroked.

「It's fine as it is today. You can let it out」
「T-that's. but…」

'Lie down', Asuka supports the penis that became a bit soft with her hand.
Though Yuuto resisted at start, he looked up at Asuka who opened her lets and straddle over his waist, his penis regained hardness.
Asuka dyed red in shame as Yuuto recovered.

「Listen? Just for tonight, Just tonight. Since it's a match, it can't be helped. I-It's not like I want to do it with you, or want children, it's not like that okay?」

She was smiling gently, but ‘fuufuu’ Asuka’s nasal breathing is turning rough, Yuuto instinctively gulped down his thirsty throat. Asuka stradle to show her secret place, Yuuto’s penis was shaken off by just that.

「I’ll be the one doing it tonight. Y-You should just lie down and rest」

Asuka’s breathing is rough, her excited face looks down on Yuuto. *nupuri*, when the tip entered Asuka, Yuuto let out a voice.

「Ah, Uaa」
「Nuu, Ah. Y-You shouldn’t move okay? Yuuto only has to feel good」

She lowered her waist just like that, Yuuto opened his mouth from the rubbing feeling. The sensation isn’t much different from the time when he used the condom with his ability.
However, with the fact that there’s no contraception right now, Yuuto’s inside has anxiousness and excitement mixed in, it’s transmitting a unfamiliar pleasure.

「A-Asuka-sama. You can’t do this」
「Don’t. It’s already in. Also, it’s so hard. You have no persuasive power, Yuuto」

It was slow but, Asuka’s waist is moving. *Zuryuzuryu*. with the pleasure of pulling out and putting in, Yuuto desperately closed his mouth. Seeing that expression of Yuuto, Asuka’s womb throbbed.

「Ehehe. As expected of Yuuto, you’re cute and weak. Only your penis is energetic」[4]

Asuka moved her lips to make Yuuto hear on purpose. Actually, Asuka’s body is heating up but, she somehow was able to seize the initiative, Asuka moves her waist up and down with all her might.

Even she herself is surprised with the wetness of her vagina, Asuka bumps deep inside. Still, Yuuto’s penis further increase in size, Asuka feels good as she move her waist.

「Ahn. Yuuto’s penis is hard. Ehehe, you’re feeling good. Inside me, it feels good」

Unintentionally, she played with her nipples, Asuka firmly pinched both her nipples just like that. ‘Haahaa’, Yuuto’s breathing turned rough, he spread his legs and shake his waist. *NukoNuko*, Yuuto endured his voice as his penis is going in and out.

「AaAh, Nuu. I-It’s sticking in. Yuuto’s penis is sticking inside me. This position reaches so deep」

Asuka’s legs shiver. Asuka stopped moving, the feeling of Yuuto’s penis hitting deep, she exhaled out deeply.

「Shit. This is nice. Yuuto, I’m was able to cum properly…Rufuun!?」

Suddenly, Asuka’s voice turned inside out. To a stimulation she’s not used to, Asuka looked back in surprise.

「Captain!? W-what are you doing!?」

When she looked, Risty is making her tongue crawl on Asuka’s anus. Though Asuka instinctively tightened her anus, Risty lifted her right hand while grinning.

Asuka raised a small voice because Risty's hand has the dildo. It is to hinder Asuka, Yuuto has no idea what's happening.

「W-what's wrong, Asuka-sama?」
「'What's wrong?' It's captain. Hey, Hii!」

Asuka panicked, Yuuto had a question mark floating in his head. It's a good thing that Yuuto doesn't notice, Risty put the dildo in Asuka's anus happily.

The moment it touched Asuka's anus, the dildo turned to a thin shape in a moment. The treasure tool changes it's thickness and length according to the development condition, Risty was 'Yup Yup' and smiled.

「Well, look. Since I'm just looking, I'm free, it's fine. It's Yuuto's treasure tool, trust it」[5]

The dildo that changed to the thickness of a female's index finger, it entered Asuka's insides. Turning back in panic, unfortunately, Yuuto's penis is buried deep inside, Asuka stopped moving.

「Nn, Nhiii!!!?」

Asuka bent back and raised her voice, Yuuto looked up in curiousity.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 34

Female Heroes on both hands (5)

「An, nn, uu. …Nuu」

Seeing Asuka's state in front of him, Yuuto gulped down his throat.

「D-don't. wait. Wait a mom━Hiin」

While her body shakes with her legs spread, the melting Asuka's eyes grow senile.
Yuuto's reason was on the verge of coming out of the boundary because of the girl straddling on top of him.

「N━? Is it not good enough as it was the first time after all? I though it has some qualities though」
「Hii! Ah, Stop. Captain, no more」

Asuka's anus is being pulled out by the dildo. Though it's almost a stich thin already, still the sense of foreign object for the first time wins over Asuka.
While viewing Asuka's twitching and difficult anus, Risty all of a sudden appeared to Yuuto.

「Yuuto. I want to do it too, let Asuka cum already」
「No, even if you say that…」

Risty showed up from Asuka's back, Yuuto scratched his cheek not knowing what to do.
In the first place, he's enduring the stimulation of Asuka's vagina with his best. Wondering how to make Asuka cum, Yuuto was anxious too late.

「It's fine. Just like this, you go thrust it inside while her anus is spreading」
「Hyaa. A, nuu. W-wait」

While laughing, Risty expands Asuka's anus slowly. At that moment, *Zokuri*[1], a sensation attacked Asuka.
Instinctively raising her voice, Yuuto's penis expanded.

Piercing it as experiment, Asuka dropped her body to Yuuto while shivering.
Embracing the Asuka that came, Yuuto's heart is throbbing. Though the soft naked skin is traced, Asuka's obscene faint trembling is being transmitted more than that.

Every time the inside is pierced, Asuka's body tightens.

「Look. Yuuto will spread it」
「Eh? L-Like this?」

Urged by Risty, Yuuto put his hands on Asuka's ass meat. Putting effort and slowly

spreading the meat, Asuka's body is confirmed heating up.

「That's right. You shouldn't expand too much. …Fufu, it's twitching. I can't say about other people's matter」
「That's not. T-true…Fuu. Nuu」

Asuka objects teary eyed on the laughing Risty. However, her change of sensitivity is obvious, it was certain for Yuuto but Asuka is perplexed at herself.

Though there shouldn't be anything inside, Yuuto spread the anus, Asuka's back felt shivery. Every time the air touches the anus, she knows her own breathing and the anus twitching.

In the midst of shame, Asuka bind her lips desperately to disguise the embarrassment.

「You're feeling it from your expanding anus. Even if it's not where you should sent it in, you can feel it to some degree when the entrance is opened. For a beginner like Asuka, that hole is preferable」
「Eh, eeh」

Asuka watches Risty nodding to her anus, Yuuto strangely admired it. As expected from the personification of anus, Yuuto had that though floating in his mind.

「Well, but, you're going to feel it when it's put in sooner. How's it Asuka? Are you now interested?」
「There's no way I'd be interested. After all, this is trange. Perverted」

Asuka scowls at the peering Risty with a sharp eye. Risty laughed and brushed it off, suddenly she made a finger crawl on Asuka's back.

「Hyuuuuu!?」

Asuka's back curved then the penis was stick in deeply because of that. Asuka raised her chin while spasming, Risty clapped happily.

「Good. Cum sooner. Yuuto, tell me Asuka's weak spot」
「Eh? L-Let's see. She feels weak on her nipples…」

Nodding with a smile, Risty's finger extends to Asuka's chest. Both hand's index finger firmly approached Asuka's nipples.

「Here?」
「Afu. Ah, aaaah. Yaa, Yaa」

Kyuu[2], Risty's finger pinched Asuka's nipples. Asuka resisted in panic but her power came out, there's no technique to stop the fourth ranking in the hero rank.

「What a lewd nipple. Isn't this too long?」
「T-that's Yuuto's fau― Ah, uu. Nnn」

Asuka had a disturbed expression while her nipple is being played from the back. Yuuto gazed thoroughly at the two girl's foolishness.
Yuuto stopped moving his waist, Risty puffed her cheeks.

「Hey, Yuuto. Move properly. You have to move until the end」
「Ah, yes. R-right」

He thought that he wants to watch a bit more, Risty's words is reasonable. Since it's rare to put it in Asuka's vagina, Yuuto enjoyed his last spurt.

「I'm going to move, Asuka-sama」
「Ah, Aaaaaah. W-wait. Auuu. Nuuu」

Grabbing her ass meat, it was pierced while expanding. Yuuto's heartbeat grows faster as Asuka gets more interesting.
Even though Risty which is of the same family name is guiding, it's the fact that Asuka can feel it. To the red haired girl's disheveled appearance, Yuuto's manliness is stimulated.

「A-are you feeling good? Asuka-sama」
「Nuuu. I-I don't know. Hyuuu, uuuu」

It's the first time even for Asuka to feel such sexual pleasure. It's completely different from the stimulation of the masturbating, the heat shakes Asuka to the interior.

「But, I might like this. I may like this. Uu, as expected it feels good」

Gyuu, Asuka clings to Yuuto. Risty's finger came off, Asuka and Yuuto's naked skin overlapped.
Asuka's lip approached his ear, she's breathing hard that it can't be heard as a sigh.

「Naa, au. Fuu, fuuuu. Y-Yuuto. Yuuto'sh hard thing ish」

Every time her interior is pierced, every time it was pulled out, Asuka raised a voice, Yuut's penis increased it's hardness even more.
Feeling that, Asuka's waist began to move back and forth.

「Uu, aaaaa. Good. It feels goood」
「A-Asuka-sama. I'm about to」

Asuka's private part makes a wet sound. *ZupoZupo*, while making a lewd sound, Asuka recklessly nailed her waist to Yuuto.

「It's okay. Cum. Nn, auuu. I-I'm about to cum too」
「U, Uuu. C-cumming」

The moment it stuck in remarkably deep, Yuuto's limit came. Sensing the swelling of the penis, Asuka prepared for an ejaculation.

「Asuka-sama!」
「A, Aauuuuuuaa. C-come. Yuuto is coming in」

The impact of ejaculation. Feeling that everything is being released inside, and yet, Yuuto moved his penis inside Asuka's vagina.
Asuka also reached her limit from the movement of the ejaculating waist.

「Ah, Ya. C-Cumming. Y-Yuuto. Hand, ah, cumming, Cumiiiiiing」[3]

The moment the hand she stretched to Yuuto's fingers, Asuka's shaking body reached climax.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 35

The boy who came from the other world

「In the end, we weren't able to settle the match」

Asuka frowned while putting the cup of tea to her mouth.
Sasha on her side asked Asuka with a curious face.

「What happened? You were having a serious face the other day」
「N―, You see. Hey, It's nothing in particular」

Sasha looked her direction, Asuka was 'that was close', and closed her mouth. Thinking carefully, she can't go careless on this huge breasted maid.

(Hey, why do I have to mind him so much!?)

For some reason the more she thinks about it the more she get's irritated, Asuka is biting the cup.

In the end, the match that night ended as a draw. After Risty and Asuka heating up, Yuuto finally fell down and fainted.

Still, for some reason, Asuka feel uneasy as Yuuto and Risty are intimate.

「I-It's not like it matters to me who gets along with or what he does!」
「Haa, Is that so?」

Asuka finally crunched the cup, Sasha turned to look at her, amazed. Asuka doesn't accept it as conclusive, from the other people, Asuka's feelings are obvious.

(Well, I won't point it out though)[1]

Well then, the employee of the house goes out of the room while glancing sideways at her master.
It's also her job to listen to her master's grumble but this residence is wide. It's necessary to make up a time table to do everything by herself.

From laundry to cleaning to preparing lunch, she must do those things to serve her master.
'Funfun', while humming, Sasha's aim is to search for the boy.

The busy day starts again.

◆　◆　◆

「Yuuto-sama, what happen to this?」

Yuuto looked back surprised from the voice from his back.

「S-Sasha? For you to come here, you understood me well」[2]

Sasha approached him while balancing, Yuuto tilted his neck in curiosity.
This is the highest part of the mansion. In other words, the top of the red roof.

「Fufu, it's the maid's experience. Rather than that, why are you here?」

Sasha who sat down across, Yuuto bashfully scratched his cheek.

「Well. I somehow want to climb something extremely high」

Yuuto's expression is like a child prepared being found out from his pranks, Sasha shook her chest. Not noticing it, Yuuto looked at the scenery from the top of the roof.

「It's a nice scenery」
「Yes. Very」

A spreading Wheatfield. And then, the windmill stands thin. A spectacle of peace.
Wondering if he did his role, Yuuto slowly turned his fist into the sun.

「Sasha, have you thought being glad that you died?」
「Eh?」

Sasha raised a small voice due to Yuuto's question. No matter how you think about it, the question can't be understood. If you died, that's it.

「S-sorry. I don't get what you mean by that」
「Hahaha. Right, Sorry Sorry」

Yuuto laughed out loud[3], Sasha opened her eyes wide. Sasha thinks it the first time she saw Yuuto laugh naturally.

「I'm a Hero right?」
「Ah, Yes. Yuuto-sama is a Hero」[4]

Sasha inclined her neck to his other question. Sasha doesn't understand Yuuto's seemingly happy tone at all.
However, 'that's fine', Yuuto's expression is telling her, Sasha's getting even more confused.

「Uhm, Yuu-to-sama. Yuuto-sama, just what…」

The moment Sasha opened her lip, her question was erased by even a voice from down below.

「Uoooiiii, Yuutooooo! What are you doing theeere! That's dangerouuuuus!」

Looking down, Asuka has come out of the garden and raised her voice. It seems that she's much more worried at Yuuto rather than Sasha.

「Arara. Master is angry. …Heave-ho」

Yuuto said 'it can't be helped' and stood up as Asuka raise her eyebrows. As Yuuto stand up, he looked at Sasha and spoke.

「That's right, Sasha. You had a question a while ago」

Yuuto reached out to Sasha while speaking. Taking his hand, Sasha turned her attention to Yuuto.

Yuuto’s expression that time was burned in Sasha’s eyes.

「Do you know otherworld?」

Yuuto pulled Sasha up while laughing like a joke. Of course, Sasha doesn’t understand the meaning of that question.
Yuuto suddenly embraced the confused Sasha. Seeing that, Asuka’s raised eyebrows went to the center unconsciously.

While looking down on his bad mood master, Yuuto faced the other side of the village. It’s not visible here, the brown colored soft hearted boss waiting from the castle ahead.

「Really, I’m glad I died」

Saying that, Yuuto started to run on the roof. Sasha raised a small cry and clings to Yuuto.

This time Asuka is really angry, from under the roof he jumped out.
Yuuto flies with a smile on that girl with red hair.

His affixed smile turned natural eventually.
「Asuka-sama!!」
The boy and girl pulled by a strange fate. He and she will change the world, the other world doesn’t now yet.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 36

Daily lives of the female heroes (1)

One month passed after the desperate struggle against Risty.
The mansion's peace was restored and for some reason, Asuka's irritated glare is pointing at me.

Jiii Asuka stares at the person in front of her.
The person was carrying the stew in his mouth while smiling.

Asuka began to talk with her mouth trembling.

「Why is Captain Risty here?」

Hearing that, the brown girl looked at Asuka.

「N? No, I have lots of things to teach Yuuto. Umu, this is delicious. Seconds」

Yuuto laughs at the situation and Risty held out the bowl to Sasha. Sasha smilingly received the bowl and poured the stew from the pot.

「Also, Yuuto's wound isn't healed up perfectly. That was my fault so I will nurse him」

Risty's smile doesn't hide the goodwill, Yuuto was thinking what to do. Yuuto scratched his cheek, then a vein appeared at Asuka's temple.

「Y-You're not needed! Yuuto is already lively! He has already recovered!」

Asuka stood up and everyone, inlcuding Sasha looked up to Asuka. The impact of Asuka's fist shook the stew in front of them.
Noticing everyone's gaze, Asuka blushed, then coughed suddenly.

「I-In the first place. Aren't you the princess' guard? For the guard captain to be in a place like this…」
「Yeah, that one's fine. It's not like I'm always next to the princess. I'm off duty today. The princess right now is with the vice-captain」

Asuka correct herself bashfully, Risty explained as she suck the spoon. Feeling somewhat surprised, Yuuto spoke to Risty.

「Eeh, Is that so? I was sure that captain usually stick to her though」

Yuuto knows how Risty feels about the princess. Because it's Risty, he thought that he'd always stay near the princess. Though Risty frequently visits Yuuto, Risty isn't seen away from the capital that much.

「…Hahaha. I have an excuse for that」

Risty looked away from Yuuto's question. Asuka also had a question mark on her head while looking at Risty.

「At first, assuming my role as the captain…I'll always stick to her」

Yuuto said 'Oh I see' to the sweating Risty. To Yuuto's amazement and Asuka's glance, Risty moved as if making an excuse.

「N-No but. My duty is written as 『Princess' Escort』 It's written in the appointment letter of the princess. Also, I swore to her that 『I'll guard her all the time』 I'm just trying to carry out my duty」

Yuuto's smile crumbled to the rapid talk of Risty. For some reason, Risty's forte is crumbling as she feels like running away. No, well, her forte has crumbled long ago.

「…What did you do specifically?」

Yuuto and Asuka stared at Risty's face. Sasha too had her glance fleeting to Risty.

「I-I didn't do anything strange! I just always follow where the princess goes. 」
「So, the specific?」

Yuuto doesn't loosen his pursuit, Risty's words are clogged. In addition, his pursuit is getting deeper, Risty finally gave up and opened her mouth.

「B-Bath. …Or bed?」
「That's not all isn't it?」

Risty trembled from Yuuto's voice. The three people's gaze are as if they're looking at a criminal , Risty is trembling.

「E-even toilet…」

Yuuto throws out a sigh after hearing her words. Asuka and Sasha had their eyes look at Risty while saying 'wow'

「A-As expected, there's one big guy that's waiting in front of the door!!」[1]
「Isn't that obvious!!? Or rather, was there a small person inside?」[2]

'What are you doing?', Yuuto scolded Risty. In the first place, it would be embarrassing for the princess even it's in the front of the door.

「Aren't you just a pervert!?」
「Eeeeeee I'm not a pervert!! I-It's loyalty!!」

Risty is already teary eyed as Yuuto flared up and complains loudly at her. The captain-sama is too clumsy at love, it seems that she's unexpectedly weak in when in love.

「Err. …Then? Were you removed as the princess' guard?」

Asuka timidly raised her hand on the two people making noise. Then, Risty turned her sad face.
Downhearted, she dropped her shoulders.

「That's right. For some reason, one day, the princess's polite expression turned mad. I was removed from the guard's daily duty. …Since then, I'm only entrusted on duties on public ceremony and when she's going out」

Uuuuuu, Tears ooze out from Risty's eyes. The princess' angry roar still wounds Risty's heart.

Seeing that Risty, Asuka looked the other side. There's also tears difting in her.

「What's wrong, Asuka-sama?」
「Don't ask, Yuuto. When you talk about Risty of Dual Sovereignty, I also yearned for her」

Seeing the two people cry, Yuuto and Sasha can't do nothing but laugh.

◆ ◆ ◆

「By the way Asuka, it's about Yuuto」

Asuka stopped her hands that was about to put the after dinner tea to her mouth due to Risty's words. Seeing that, Risty's serious look turned to Asuka.

Yuuto and Sasha went outside the garden to work. This situation, this timing. Asuka already guessed the reason why Risty visited the mansion.

「What is Yuuto?」

Her pulse gets faster, Asuka faced Risty. Asuka puts down her cup, Risty cuts down to the chase.

「Just how much do you know about Yuuto's ability? Your weapon is also made from his ability, right?」

The two people alone in the room. Asuka listens to Risty's talk. Risty's eyes are investigative, Asuka looked away instinctively. Asuka continue to speak even though her throat is dry.

「Then, what would you do? If you're going to do something about Yuuto, even if you're the captain…」
「No, that's not it. Don't worry」

Risty raised both her arms in amazement due to Asuka's vigilant eyes. Even Asuka noticed that Yuuto's ability is rare. But, if it will cause Yuuto to be troubled, Asuka intends to protect Yuuto.

Assuming Asuka's feelings, Risty calm tone returned. Risty also likes Yuuto. Asuka regained her breath as Risty's look isn't hostile.

「Yuuto's ability is amazing. I've never heard about the ability of making a treasure tool」
「Eh? Is that so?」

Asuka opened her eyes in surprise from Risty's talk. She thought that it's rare but she didn't think that much.

「Isn't it obvious? Treasure tools are a lifetime work of a craftsman that has the talent. It's such a dimensional stuff that's sweeping an entire lifetime. Furthermore, Yuuto's treasure tool, is perhaps the highest in performance among them」

Though Risty is talking lightly, there's no lie in her words. For example the pair of swords RIsty has 『Ruler of Heaven』 and 『Ruler of Day』 are certainly treasure tools, it's an

article that’s been long in the royalty family’s storage, it was bestowed by the princess.

Yuuto’s ability is to freely create a treasure tool, it already surpass the range of the craftsmen.
Did Asuka notice it too? Sweat flowed in her forehead.

「What is Yuuto? Does Asuka know?」

Every time Risty’s lips move, Asuka’s mouth can’t. For the first time, Asuka became conscious that she doesn’t know anything about Yuuto.

「T-that. I…」

She hesitates to speak. Where did he come from? Why does he have such an ability.
Asuka bit her lips as Yuuto’s background is blank.
Risty made a small snort seeing Asuka’s expression. It’s not like she’s trying to pry about Yuuto’s past. Saying sorry, Risty stood up from her seat.

「Thanks for the treat. That’s all I wanted to ask today」
「Ah, Captain」

Asuka rose up noisily. Risty looked back and Asuka opened her mouth unconsciously.

「Y-Yuuto is. Uhm. H-he’s not a bad guy. That’s why」

Asuka was surprised at the words that came out from her mouth. Asuka doesn’t know why she said those things to Risty.
Risty began to laugh at Asuka.

「I know. Even I do love Yuuto after all」

Leaving those words, Risty dashed to her room.
Asuka who was left behind scratched her hair as she feels unsatisfied.

「…I didn’t mean it like that though」

◆　◆　◆

「Fuu. Still, I’m tired」

Yuuto was lying down on the bed of the room. He left Risty from the garden several hours ago, the mental fatigue is there even though he hadn’t done anything.

「Asuka-sama, seems to be in bad mood」

‘Fumu’, Yuuto recalls Asuka’s recent behavior. Today too, Asuka’s mood is bad whenever Risty is here for some reason.

She’s the boss, and they already tried to kill each other. They can’t go back that easily. Thinking that, Yuuto sighed.

「Somehow, they also did a match」

He recalled it. He was happy but that time was also a hellish memory. Both women are important for Yuuto so he wants them to get along.

He hadn’t made a progress with Asuka since then but he believes that she’s much friendlier than before. Yuuto rolled over his bed as he feels fuzzy.

「…Yuuto, you’re here?」

That moment, a knock came from the other side of the door. He saw the moon shining brightly from the window. ‘What could it be, being this late at night’, Yuuto got up.

「What could it be? Asuka-sama?」

Her master’s knock and the familiar voice. She paused before replying, Yuuto began to walk from the bed to the door. ‘You can just come in’, Yuuto tilted his neck.

「I want to discuss something」

When Yuuto’s hand was about to reach the doorknob, Asuka’s voice was heard from the other side of the door.
Her tone is different from usual, Yuuto direct his face on the door.
Giii, the door opened slowly.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 37

Daily lives of the female heroes (2)

「What's wrong?」

Yuuto tilted his head as he looks at Asuka.
Asuka looked around restlessly after she entered Yuuto's room.

Speaking of, Yuuto noticed that it was that time when he invited Asuka inside in.[1] The day when he received Asuka's first time. Yuuto's heartbeat got a bit faster.

「Y-You see. …H-How's your body? Are you okay?」

Asuka asked while looking away. She fiddled her red hair with her fingers.

「Yes, I'm okay now. I still feel throbbing pain when I use my ability for a bit but I got considerably better」

It seems that she's worried about my condition. Yuuto smiled at Asuka as he's glad. 'I'm okay', he said as he raise his arm to appeal.

「I-Is that so? Then that's good」

However, Asuka walked to the bed without meeting Yuuto's eyes. Then, she sat on top of it.

「Err, Asuka-sama?」

Yuuto tilted his head. Asuka's behavior is strange, Yuuto approached her.
Asuka removed her pout from the gaze and her fingers are fiddling the sheets. Yuuto stared at the body line of Asuka on top of her light pajama.

The curve of Asuka's delicate body makes surface on her thin pajama. Her chest is swelling and the tip is seen, Yuuto's face reddened.

「You see. …Y-You. D-Do you like Captain Risty?」
「Eh?」

As he admires Asuka's body, Yuuto heared her mutter. Yuuto unconsciously raised his voice.

「M-Me?」

Asuka nodded at Yuuto's response.
For a moment, Yuuto can't understand what she's talking about. A few seconds later, he noticed that it's a talk about love affair.

「N-No No No No! W-well if you ask me if I like her then I do. B-But not that kind!」

Yuuto shook his arms in front of Asuka in panic. Asuka stared at Yuuto hearing that.

「…Really?」
「I-It's the truth. That, you see. I yearn for her, it's a feeling closer to trust. Isn't Asuka-sama the same?」

'That's obvious', Yuuto complained. The rank four in the hero ranks. Yuuto and Asuka understood the true ability and accomplishments of Risty a few days ago. In addition, he's been in care of her as a boss.

Yuuto had completely forgotten that he's a representative of a weak person until then.

「But. You're getting along with captain Risty recently. Also, you're also doing your best」

Asuka dropped her shoulders, Yuuto panicked lightly.
Yuuto doesn't understand Asuka's reason for saying those things at all. Yuuto's feeling impatient as this is like Asuka's holding out her courtesy into him.

「No, you see. Well, I often played with Captain Risty recently」

Suddenly, he said something that shouldn't be said in surprise. Asuka reacted to that.

「Play?…The ass?」

'Crap', he thought but it was too late. Asuka's eyes are full of doubt. Her eyes keeps staring at him, Yuuto averted his face while smiling. Then, Asuka's glance pierced further.

「…I decided」
「Eh?」

Yuuto feigns ignorance, then Asuka stood up. Yuuto asked with a small voice.
Asuka strongly folded her arms as she look at Yuuto. Frowning, the expression of protest surfaced.

「You'll play with me」

Along with moonlight coming from behind the window, Asuka declared it dignified.

◆　◆　◆

「How's it? Asuka-sama?」

Yuuto looks at Asuka.

「…U, Uu」

Asuka's face blushed and she squirms bashfully.

「What's wrong, Asuka-sama? You were the one who told that you're going to do it?」
「B-Because. This kind of thing… Y-You, what were you doing with the captain?」

Asuka stared at her own appearance while hiding her skin by her arm.

Dog. In a nutshell; Asuka's dressed as a dog.

A dropping dog ear. Both her wrists and feet are covered with a fluffy ornament. Of course, there's also a tail shaking in her ass.

「N~, How far should I speak. I became captain Risty's master」

「M-Master you say? E-eeeeeee. Why!?」

Asuka looks at Yuuto as he speak, she speaks her surprise. ‘Even if you’re that surprised’, honestly, Yuuto also doesn’t know why it has come to this.

「Since captain Risty pestered, so I played with her sometimes」
「Eh…Eh? Captain? …Eh?」

Asuka too looks at Yuuto as she can’t swallow the situation. However, the atmosphere was somehow guessed by the two people from Yuuto’s expression. Because she actually saw Risty fall into disorder, she believes even she can’t believe it.

「Well, I’m the one who took the opportunity. At first, I tried to threaten her since she’s an eyesore」
「No, I got it somehow. That person is a pervert after all」

Asuka gritted her mollar thinking of that brown girl. The hero she yearned for just fell to perversion.[2]‘What is life?’

「Ah, But. This dog costume’s first time is Asuka’s. Captain isn’t normally interested on non-ass stuff」
「Ehh? I-Is that so?…Fuun. Is that so. I-I’m the first?」

For some reason, Asuka’s expression turned happy, Yuuto inclined his neck. However, he didn’t lie. This dog equipment is something he made while thinking of Asuka.

「…I-In short, You’re going along reluctantly with captain’s perverted hobby. 」
「Eh? No, I’m also enjoying myself」

Glare Asuka’s eyes penetrated Yuuto. Yuuto was ‘Aah, why I’m so idiotic’, he regrets it.

「Let’s start」
「Eh?」

Yuuto trembles on the intimidating Asuka. Raising a pathetic voice, Yuuto watched Asuka’s face.

「Do it, hora. Do it just like captain Risty. Aren’t you the master? Hora」

Yuuto stepped backward from the daunting pose yet almost naked Asuka. He doesn’t understand why Asuka’s so angry but Yuuto quietly began to prepare.

「…Uhm, Asuka-sama. …Are you angry?」

Yuuto glanced at Asuka. Hearing that, Asuka declared with a smile on her face.

「Noope. Do I look like I’m angry?」

‘I-It seems iit’, Yuuto returned his eyes to his hand. Asuka kept watching Yuuto with a smile.
The night has just began.

◆　◆　◆

「…D-Don’t do it halfway」

Asuka drank her saliva inside the room where the two people are alone.

Chain. Thin chain made of lead extends from Asuka’s collar.

Of course, Yuuto’s hand holds it. Yuuto thought of what good to do but he can’t speak it out.

「I’m your dog right? What a nice hobby, really」

She speaks ‘fool’ in her mouth as Asuka’s face dyed in shame. Still, Asuka stared at Yuuto like it’s trivial.

She wants to seize the initiative by all means it seems.

「W-what are you going to do? Should I just bark like before?」

Asuka’s motivation is high and Yuuto scratched his head asking his head what to do.
Asuka’s too far to go back so Yuuto doesn’t know what to do if this continues.

Yuuto regains his calm soon enough, ‘fumu’, he put his hand in his chin.
Honestly, his feelings is dancing in joy. That Asuka is standing in front of him like a dog.
Seeing a glimpse of her fair skin, Yuuto decided.

「Should we take a stroll?」
「…Fue!?」

Seeing Asuka raised a small cry, Yuuto smiled.
Yuuto’s right hand pulled Asuka’s collar.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 38

Daily life of the female heroes (3)

The moon shines at the night sky. Even if there's no electric light the moon shines so brightly, Yuuto looked up at the sky. When he was at Japan, he didn't notice this radiance.

「U, Uu. Yuutooo」

Warm wind blows even at night. The house on the right side is the shoemaker,Oran-san's house. Yuuto's currently worn leather shoes are made by Oran-san.

「Hey. Yuuto」

The suburbs has less people compared to the castle town but Yuuto thinks that this kind of tranquility is good. When he listened carefully, he heard the sound of grass shaking.

「Nice weather isn't it? Asuka-sama. It's warm」

Saying that, Yuuto looked back smiling.

「Uu. I-I'll be seen」

Asuka squirms her body and looks around bashfully.
She tries to hide her body with her arm desperately as she stand, right now, Asuka's appearance is bound to fail due to lack of assistance[1]

Whining as the neck is being pulled by lead that's connected to Yuuto's right hand. Asuka had her face dyed deep red and is looking down bottom.

「Hey. Aren't we taking a stroll」
「Ah」

The chain was pulled ahead. Asuka tottered several steps forward. Asuka's dog tail shook, stroking her thighs.

「It's cute」
「…Uu. Don't say it like that」

Asuka is teary eyed as Yuuto smiled. Though it's close to Yuuto's motive, Asuka can only think of shame.
Dressed as a dog, she's wandering in the village. 'It's embarrassing, or rather, it's impossible'

「As expected. A-At least my underwear…」
「No you can't. Dogs doesn't wear clothes」

Yuuto smiles as Asuka shakes her body.
Imagining her own current form, Asuka tries to rearrange her own consciousness

desperately.

(…I-I’m dressing like this. …N-No. Dangerous. I’m feeling dizzy)

Asuka’s breathing gets rough.[2] Even if it’s night, the moon is shining brightly. Although she covers her important part with her arm, it doesn’t change the fact that she’s naked. If someone in the village sees her appearance, her life would end.

Her standing nipples hit her arm and it got hard unrelated to the rings. Down under is being damp already, Asuka feels helplessly hot inside.

「Now then, are you used to it already? You’re going to play doggie?」

Asuka’s heart leaped. Hearing Yuuto, Asuka looked ahead slightly.

「…Eh?」
「Aren’t you going to become a dog?」

Yuuto laughed in delight. The Asuka who made a blunder imagines what would happen to her and her body shook lightly.
The chain gently pulled Asuka’s neck.

◆　◆　◆

「Alright, good. Good dog, good dog」

The village’s farming road. Asuka’s legs sways as she walk along the way.
Paw and furry hands and feet Noticing that it was those that protects her skin from the ground, Asuka’s shame reached its limit.

「…C-Cruel」

She’s crawling on all fours. Simply put, Asuka is being forced to walk using her arms and feet awkwardly.
Every time she advances her ass sways, the tail that moves left to right is the cause to that. Of course, that tail is inserted to her ass.

「Hey. We’re going」
「W-wait a moment. I’m not used on my ass yet…Nn」

Asuka leaks out her voice as the tail connected in her anus shakes. For the sake of the undeveloped Asuka it’s size is somewhat narrow, still, Asuka’s spine shakes from the sensation behind.

Yuuto’s enjoying the strolling figure of Asuka. *Chari Chari*, The dog tag from the collar rings. Hearing that sound, Asuka blushes.

(This. M-My ass. …Nn. I-I’ll be seen. All of it. Haha, this got to be a lie. I’m crawling on all fours. I-I’m like a dog)

‘Fuufuu’, her breathing gets rough as Asuka desperately advanced There won’t be any problems as long as we’re not found out. She strained her last energy while thinking that.

Thanks to Yuuto walking in front of her, she won’t be seen. However, love nectar overflows from Asuka’s secret place as she’s walking in an unnatural four legs.

Since she’s not walking on her legs, she inevitably became bowlegged. Both her hind legs are opened clumsily, Asuka followed Yuuto.

She now can’t say that Risty is a pervert. Her own nipples and clitoris hardened and her ass shakes, ‘Just what’s going on’, a dry sound leaks from Asuka’s throat.

「ahnree, Yuuto-sama. What are you doing at such a time?」

Hearing the sudden voice, Asuka’s heart stopped. *Saaa*, blood drained from Asuka’s face.

「Oh, Oran-san. No, I just thought of walking around, patrolling」

Yuuto speaks like usual. Asuka lifted her face while trembling.

「Oh, As expected of a Hero. Iyaa, thanks as always. Since the two of you came, the village became peaceful」

A kindhearted looking person. It’s the shoemaker Oran-san that lives near.
Was it too dark that he didn’t notice Asuka? Asuka tried to stomach the scream she was about to raise and hid in the bush.

「Hey, Asuka-sama. Greet him」

Then, Yuuto stopped her. Pulling the chains, Asuka was pulled ahead forcibly.

「Hi, Hii. No, Yuutoo」

Asuka coils her body. Trying to reduce the exposure even for a bit, Asuka embraced herself nearly crying.

「Oh my, Hey」

Oran-san was a bit surprised. Asuka certainly heard something collapsing.

(W-was I seen? No way? Naked, in my dog outfit? No way, no way no way!?)

Shame is out of the question. Despair attacked Asuka. How will she meet the villagers tomorrow? Asuka is thinking about that.

「What a lovely dog. Iyaa, you even call it Asuka sama, also it’s hair is nice」
「…Eh?」

However, Asuka’s scream in her heart was stopped by Oran’s word. Asuka who saw that meek smile opened her mouth absentmindedly.

(Eh? W-why? …Wait, what?)

Asuka understood everything. Asuka standing up faced Yuuto.

(Y-Yuutooooooooooo!!)

The whole face is smiling. Yuuto laughed as he’s unable to bear it, Asuka is burning up in anger.

What this guy passed isn’t just normal costume

Asuka want’s to beat him to death as she’s unable to notice it.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 39

Daily life of the female heroes (4)

「Isn't it cute? She looks like Asuka-sama and she also has a beautiful red hair. I was asked to give it a name. …Hey, Asuka. Show that you're clever」

Yuuto looks back at Asuka. Asuka feels a bad premonition from the stretched right hand.

(C-Could it be that Yuuto…)

Sweat flows at Asuka's forehead.

「If you can't I'll punish you」

Yuuto smiled. She knows it even without detail. If she didn't obey, Yuuto can make Asuka do that. [1]

「…Wan」

Asuka couldn't put her paw on top of the other.

(U, Uu. I-I'm being seen. Oran-san sees me…)

Asuka desperately endured the shame while shaking. She prayed that she's a dog in her mind to keep her conscious.
Bending down nude, Asuka's breathing turned rough.

(Eh, It's okay. I'm fine. I'm a dog. Since I'm a dog. I'm not a human but a dog)

That thinking is already terrible but Asuka didn't consider that. Yuuto patted the head of that Asuka.

「Good dog, Asuka. Good dog, good dog」
「W-wan」

Asuka answered Yuuto's palm cheerfully. The thought that she was careless for being glad, Asuka's face dyed.

(W-what have i done!!)

Shaking, Asuka's face fell, Yuuto grinned. Yuuto pulled up the chain.

「Hey, next. Asuka, beg」 [2]
「B-begi!?」

Asuka screamed at Yuuto's word instantly. 'Shit', she covered her mouth with both her hands.
However, Oran's glance doesn't change as he watches Asuka with a smile.

(T-That’s right. My voice is also heard in dog language. E-eeeee. Isn’t it well done?)

Yuuto’s enduring to laugh again, Asuka turned her glance shamefully. However, she can’t turn away from the order, she looked at the body while wondering what to do.

(B-Beg. Certainly…Like this? …Hey, Eh? L-Like this?)

Asuka’s chest throbbed. She spread her legs and put her hands ahead, Asuka’s body heated up.
She’s being seen. All of it. Being naked isn’t the problem. It’s like a pose where she lost per position as a human, Asuka gulped down his throat.

Nipples. Bush down under. Asuka opens up everything slowly.
At that time, Asuka noticed that Yuuto’s groin is reacting.

(W-what are you getting big for? Y-You arranged this)

Asuka opened her arms and legs to show it off to Yuuto. Asuka’s crack opens faintly much more than the bush, Yuuto instinctively looked away.

「W-wan. Kuuun」

Asuka felt better seeing Yuuto’s state. Unnoticed, she raised her voice even she’s not told to. Furthermore, she’s sticking out her tongue and breathes like a dog even though it’s not needed.

(D-dog. Become a dog. I have become a dog)

‘It can’t be helped’, Asuka fools herself. ‘This is Yuuto’s order, it can’t be helped’, she persuaded herself. Yuuto was surprised at Asuka and glanced at her repeatedly.

(W-what’s with that face. Isn’t this what you want to do? T-This. G-Giving me a bitch costume)

Asuka felt her body getting hopelessly hot from Yuuto’s gaze. Even she’s a hero with an Alias, tension wells up. Asuka feels released.

「P-Praise me. Yuutoo, praise meee」

‘haahaa’, her breathing turned rough, Asuka glanced at Yuuto. Yuuto came to his senses from that cry.

「G-Good. Good girl, Asuka. Good dog」

The head was patted, hair was combed. However, Asuka shouts that it’s not enough.

「Kuuun. Kuuun」

A dog’s language that’s outside the range of Yuuto’s treasure tool was heard. Yuuto felt a shock in his chest hearing that lovely cry.

「E-err. Then, let’s. Can you do goroon~?」[3]

What to do? Yuuto hesitates for a moment and turned his finger in front of Asuka Asuka seeing that, put her back on the ground without minding it.

「L-Like this?…Yes」

Submission pose. Asuka flops on the ground and folds her arm and legs. Asuka's chest and thighs are emphasized.
Everything is exposed. 'Doing that far', Asuka's excitement was transmitted to Yuuto.

「Kuuun. Y-Yuutooo」

Asuka licks her lip. Then, she stuck out her tongue like she forgot something.

「Waaaun」

Asuka glanced at Yuuto upwards, Yuuto's feelings ruptured. Asuka turned her face back in order to not be seen.

(S-Shiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiit!!!)

His smile mask almost collapsed completely, Yuuto rebuilds it desperately. Just a bit more and he would've muttered 「Cute」 Oran curiously stared at Yuuto.

「O-Oran-san. I-I'll be continuing my patrol then. I'll be going」
「Eh? ah, yes. Sorry for detaining you. Iyaa, Asuka-chan is cute」

She tilted her neck a bit but Yuuto bowed to not make himself look suspicious to Oran. Asuka waved her hand with a smile and Oran went home slowly.

「Yuutooo」

Asuka approached Yuuto.
Seeing Asuka's aroused expression, Yuuto swallowed his saliva.

「How was it? Did I behave like a dog properly?」

She's blushing bashfully while crawling on all fours but Asuka's tail shakes in front of Yuuto. As her tail shake, Asuka's breasts down is also shaking.

「Wanwan.[4] Eee, it's embarrasing but it's a bit fun」

Sticking her tongue out, Asuka walked in front of Yuuto. Awkwardly moving on fours, heartbeats go faster, Yuuto instinctively shifted his glance.

Asuka is normally shy but when she cross the line, she seems to go beyond. In fact, she's currently getting used to walking naked on the road of the village, Asuka's inside gets hot hopelessly.

(My heart is throbbing. I, dressed like this. …This is dangerous but. It's thrilling)

Asuka who's dressed like a dog looks up at Yuuto. Yuuto looks a bit troubled, Asuka put a faint sign of irritation on her eyebrow.

(What? Weren't you the one who made me do it? This shameful dress, making my nipples stand up, and even thrusting it in my ass)

'Haahaa', Asuka stared at Yuuto's crotch while breathing roughly. Pleased with the swelling in the pants, she rubbed her lips against the cloth.

「Wai-, A-Asuka-sama!?」
「Wan. Nmu」

Just like that, Asuka pulled the pants using her mouth. Though Yuuto stopped his pants

being pulled, Asuka pulled it without minding.

(He’s panicking. It’s your fault so take responsibility)

Yuuto’s superb article is finally in front of her face, Asuka held it in her mouth without minding Yuuto.
Yuuto raised his voice as he’s unable to endure Asuka’s warm mouth.

「A,suka-sama. T-This place is」
「Nbu. Hamu, Nn. …Nmuu」

Asuka interrupted Yuuto with her mouth’s skillful licking. Seeing that, Asuka moved her tongue happily.

「Jubu, Nbu. …Pua. Do it」

Seeing Asuka clings to his penis dressed as a dog, Yuuto reached his limit. However, Yuuto can’t indulge in pleasure obediently because of the current situation.

「Asuka-sama, wait, this is really dangerous」

Asuka enjoys Yuuto’s panic while sucking.
That’s right, it’s the ability of this dog-ization treasure tool, Asuka will be shown as a dog aside from the person holding.

In short, Yuuto’s appearance, if seen by normal people, would be a pervert that’s sticking his dick to a dog.
Yuuto knows that so he looks around the vicinity cautiously. Fortunately there’s no one but if this was shown to anyone, he’s not sure how he will be seen tomorrow.

「Hora hora, aren’t you my master? Your penis is being licked by your pet dog」
「Uwa. Ah, wait…!」

Yuuto’s penis trembled. Yuuto’s double is reaching it’s limit, Asuka grips it with her right hand.
If it comes to this, she doesn’t need to act like a dog anymore.

「It’s twitching. Hora hora, you should just let it out」

Asuka fiddles with her own secret place with her left hand. While picking her clitoris, Asuka opened her mouth to Yuuto’s pointed tip.

「Just cum, hora」

When he saw Asuka’s eye upturned as she stick out her tongue, Yuuto’s inside gushed out.
‘That’s Interesting’, Asuka accepted it with her mouth.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Ehehehehe」

Next to the smiling Asuka, Yuuto is troubled.

「What’s wrong? You’re grinning」
「Becausee. …Ehehe」

Yuuto can’t understand why Asuka is laughing. Showing advantage, this stroll was a good idea. Yuuto wasn’t convinced with the situation of him being pushed down.

(It started unbearably embarrassing at the beginning but. …It feels refreshing)

Asuka herself isn't able to understand why she's laughing as well. However, her shoulders became light somehow, she feels uplifted.
Yuuto somehow felt the win, it was a huge satisfaction for Asuka.

The pressure as a hero. Asuka hadn't noticed the size of it yet.

「Okay, let's do out best tomorrow!!」

Asuka gets psyched up, Yuuto thought about about the future while being linked arms with Asuka.

・・・　・・・　・・・

Beastification Costume 『Human Wolf』

Defensive power: F Syntesis Rarity: C
Supplement: It's a cosplay transformation costume that Yuuto made while thinking of Asuka. It doesn't have protective abilities but it has the ability to convert recognition. The user of this treasure tool will be recognized as a dog by others. Even the voice would be recognized as a dog, even other animals would recognize them as a dog, neither smell or temperature would be found out. Not just appearance but also the recognition of the other senses as well.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 40

Epub Maker : Novel Epubs

Daily life of the female heroes (5)

Risty looks down while her face is dyed in shame.
She laughed troubled, she somehow tried to fool it with a smile.

「Waa, Amazingcaptain!」
「Cool. Seriously」

Risty's subordinates praise her. Staring at her own body, Risty asked 'Why did this happen', and recalled the day before.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Ah, N. …S-Sorry」

GishiGishi[1], Risty's desk make a noise.

「That's right. You have to show your sincerity properly」

Receiving the glance of Yuuto that's sitting down, Risty felt her own body getting hot.

「I-I was sorry. I made a mistake…N, nkuu」

Risty shows off her bikini while squatting. Since the prior matter, Risty begs to be punished by Yuuto this way.

Seeing Risty move her waist up and down, Yuuto sent her a praise.

(It's amazing as always…)

It doesn't show on his face but Yuuto stares at Risty.
Wedged on her dark skin is the micro bikini. Bound with only a string, Risty is really covered to her limit.

However, that wasn't all, Yuuto was surprised.

(We've done this every time before…)

'Haahaa', looking at Risty who is breathing heavily, Yuuto gazed at Risty's leg. Thighs, and calf too, Risty's folded muscles from her body move up and down.
It's almost one hour since Risty worked hard moving up and down.

Though her breath is disturbed and she's sweating from arousal, she doesn't display fatigue one bit./ 'What an unexpected person', Yuuto watched the fourth in front of him again.

(However, it's all just squatting)

Looking at Risty's limbs, Yuuto pondered. 'Of course, Risty's micro bikini appearance is sexy that it's dangerous but I want to do new stuff too.' Or rather, the stimulation for Risty herself has gotten weaker. Nowadays, she just follows Yuuto naturally.

「That's right, Captain, should we make a new punishment?」

At that time, A new idea flashed into Yuuto. Risty looked up from the top of the desk due to Yuuto's voice.

「Eh? A-a new one?」

Risty's face reddened. Risty looked down bashfully, then nodded.

「I-If that's what Yuuto wants」

◆　◆　◆

「I-It tickles, Yuuto」
「Please endure it」

Bikubiku, Risty bends her body to escape the stimulation. Yuuto touched Risty's skin with the tip of his treasure tool.

Yuuto concentrates on the brush tip on top of Risty's belly. The tip of the brush moves on top of her belly, Risty laughs as she's unable to bear it.

「Ku, Kukuu. Y-Yuutooo」
「It'll end soon so please endure it」

Yuuto moves his finger eagerly in order not to slip. After finally writing the last stroke, Yuuto took a break.

「I wrote it. How's it?」

Saying that, Yuuto took Risty to the mirror. RIsty watched herself in front of the full length mirror on the wall of the room.

「Oo, isn't it cool? You write well, Yuuto」
「I practiced calligraphy after all」

Surprised, Risty looked at her body at the mirror.
Risty's stomach has some characters of a foreign country that she never saw before drawn in it.

「Is this the characters from your hometown? It's completely different from Trishulia's character. Un'un, it's cool. I like this」

Risty delighted face brightened up on the two characters written on her belly. And, Yuuto showed a smile.

「It's kanji. It looks good」
「It is. …By the way, does this really go off?」

Risty turned to Yuuto, asking anxiously. Yuuto looks at Risty saying 'it's alright' As expected, Yuuto can't stay put on a girls skin.

「It disappears in about two weeks. Well, it's possible to erase it immediately with my correction fluid. This brush that's used to draw magic circles and magic characters is used

on her body. No one but me can erase that」
「…Oh? Convenient as usual」

Risty admired Yuuto's explanation. Rubbing the character in her belly, 'I see' she nodded. It's not an ink that clings. It completely assimilated to her skin.

「Is that so?」
「No, this is amazing. Carving magic on body, It's determined to be tattooed for the lifetime. After the tattooing, there's also the worry of compatibility. Since it can't be rewritten as one pleases, it's quite a forbidden technique」

Err, Yuuto gazed at the brush that he made Yuuto doesn't know magic nor it does have use for him, if he can use it properly, then he'll make an absurd treasure tool. Yuuto thought that he can make anything.

「Is this a magic seal?」

Yuuto mentions the knowledge he knows. Even among the imperial guards troop, there are one or two that has tattoo. At first, he thought that the tattoo was just a decoration, but since this world has something like magic and some prided special effect.

「That's right. Body Strengthening, Magic Amplification. Such seals are carved in his body. But, there's a risk. Acute pain goes along the carving of magic seal, there's a case of the body not being able to endure the power of the seal. Well, it's because the magic is pulling out and make them exceed the limit forcibly so it's natural」

Yuuto's heart sounded due to Risty's objection. Now that she said it, even the guards here, the size is small.

「Even with such a small seal, it's not impossible for it to be carved if you're not an influential person. If they're unable to bear the load of the seal, it's not rare for them to have their arms and legs cut」
「I-Is it really that dangerous?」

Yuuto stares at the brush scared after hearing the explanation. He did that but he's an amateur that hadn't put his hand on it that much. 'Let's keep it on scribble level', Yuuto swore in his mind.

「Well. Because I don't know magic, it should be safe」
「…N, is that so? Or rather, what kind of effect this have?」

Risty stares at the character at her stomach hearing Yuuto's remark. Yuuto declared to Risty in front of the mirror indifferently.

「Nothing in particular. If anything, it's just a decoration」
「Ah, is that so? I was sure that you also applied some strange magic」

Feeling relieved, Risty strokes her stomach a bit disappointed. Looking at the mirror, 'By the way', she showed the characters to Yuuto.

「What did you write?」

Even if it doesn't have a magical effect, Risty asked Yuuto about the meaning of the character. Yuuto told that it's nothing while looking at the brush.

「Ah, it’s ‘pervert’ The two characters mean pervert」
「…Eh?」

Risty’s face hardened. In addition, Yuuto smiled.

「Isn’t it perfect for captain Risty?」

Risty’s cheek shook violently to that smile.

◆　◆　◆

「U, Uu. Yuutoo, stop」
「You can’t. Didn’t I say that it’s a punishment?」

Yuuto’s brush hit Risty’s back. Risty’s body curved and rose up.

「M-My back. Please. My back…」

Furu Furu, it’s rare for Risty to resist. Also, Yuuto speak out teasingly.

「Oh, you did say it right? I’m proud of my back」
「T-That’s right. T-There’s no wound right?」

Yuuto stared at Risty’s watery eye. The texture of her skin is like coffee milk. Certainly, there’s no wound nor stain. In that dangerous battlefield, Yuuto admired how her back is used to it.

「T-The princess praised m-my back. Please. My back…」

Risty looked back at Yuuto. Ignoring that, Yuuto made the brush run through Risty’s back.

「H-Hiiiiin!!」

Yuuto listened carefully to Risty’s nervous voice.
If Risty really didn’t like this, then this won’t happen.

「A, aah. B-Back. My back is…」

Risty’s breathing from the back turned rough and her pulse got faster. Seeing that, Yuuto continued writing.

「Fuaa. Ah, no. E-Even though I never let anyone touch it」

Her mouth tells to stop but Risty endures the brush of Yuuto running through her back.

「Cruel, writing a cruel thing. My baack. N-No you can’t kufuu」

Uuun, Yuuto stopped his brush due to Risty’s voice. He thought of doing it lightly but he might raise it to respond to the request.

Thinking that, Yuuto finished writing the two first characters quickly.

「A, aaaaaah. W-what did you write? A too terrible one is…」
「N―. 『Mate Wanted』 is written」

Risty’s breath stopped hearing Yuuto’s mutter. Her head turned white for a moment.

「…Eh? M-Mate?」
「T-that’s right. Isn’t that perfect? Hey, I’ll be writing the next character so don’t move」
「Hya!? L-Last!?!」

The brush reached Risty’s back. He wrote an obscene character on Risty’s back. Yuuto wrote with the brush calmly while holding down his heartbeat.

(B-Back. D-dirty. C-cruel. I-I even protected it. My prided back)

Risty is about to cry. However, helpless chilly pleasure runs through Risty’s back.

(Hi, Hihi. No good, it feels good. Even though my back is being dirtied. C-cumming)[2]

「Ah, Ah…ー umming」

The moment Yuuto finished writing, Risty’s body jumped. Yuuto stared at that with his heart throbbing.

・・・　・・・　・・・

Magic Make up Brush.

Offensive power: F Synthesis Rarity: B+
Supplement: Yuuto’s brush made for scribbling. It’s possible to draw a seal on a human body or an object. Normally, seal involves pain but it’s possible to draw painlessly, the brush has a correction fluid on the other tip so you can brush it off anytime. However, in the end, it’s still a supplementary magic tool, knowledge of the corresponding magic is necessary, it’s not possible to make a demerit from the magic seal. [3] In addition, since Yuuto thought about the ladies, it has a drawback of coming off two weeks after.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 41

The strongest are burdened (1)

Risty's inner thigh is trembling.

「Ah, aah. Cruel. Such a thing, my back」

Saying that, Risty puts power to her sphincter while having an ecstatic face.
Her anus shuts tightly, Risty's core is shaking.

「Hey, greet properly」
「Naaa, ofu. I-I'm a pervert that wants to mate using her anus」

RIsty shakes her waist in front of the grinning Yuuto. While showing off the huge anal plug covering her anus, Risty made a peace sign while moving her back across just like Yuuto said.

Nodding on the five characters written on the back, Yuuto had his crotch stir up from Risty's silliness.
For some reason, Yuuto picked up the initiative from Asuka and Sasha. Feeling relieved that Risty fell in disorder obediently, Yuuto gazed at Risty's bown ass narrowing.

The movement of Risty's ass is like a red ball of boiled egg, as soon as she put power, a lovely voice leaks out from Risty's mouth.

「Noo, Oooo. C-coming」

Thrusting out her ass in a half-kneeling position, Risty's body trembled. Her face isn't seen from the back but surely it's an amusing face.

「Crap. That's erotic, captain. I got aroused too」
「O, Ooooo. Nhiii」

Yuuto traced the graffiti on the back with his finger. Did she feel aroused from the praise? Risty's woman hole is overflowing with love nectar.

「Hey, good luck pulling the plug. I can still see it. 」
「Aaaaaa, I can't. This is too embarrassing. N, Ooooooooo」

Even though she's shaking her head in shame, Risty lifts out her ass to Yuuto's nose. Risty put power on her anus as she feels her pulse is about to break.

「Just you. It's because it's you. Yuuto is the only one who can see this」
「I know. Good good」

Yuuto's palm patted Risty's ass. Risty's reason was cut off by that feel and words.

'I don't care what happens anymore', she used all her strength.

「Fuu, Fuuu! Fuu, Ooo. Noooooo」

Creaking, the plug's thick part spreads out Risty's anus. Her anus spreads out even more and Yuuto's excitement even increased.

Then, finally, Yuuto heard the anal plug going inside of Risty.

「Naaa, O, Ohoooooo. Oo, Nhoooo」

Feeling the impact, Risty raised a foolish voice. However it didn't end there. Seeing the white object extends her anus completely, Yuuto speaks out while throbbing.

「Hey captain. Can you imitate chicken? Try laying down an egg」
「Aaaa, Nuu. Wait, noo, coming」

One boiled egg went out of Risty's ass. Risty's reason had already flown but she she desperately tries to fulfil her promise with Yuuto.

Sticking out her arms quickly, Risty took out a position of a chicken on top of the desk. Both her wrist move unsteadily, it looks like a wing at the moment.

「Koke, kokee. Oo, Noo, Kokekoo…Nhoooo」

She can't mimic the cry at the moment but Risty's anus is about to burst. Each time she puts power in her anus, an egg toy comes out.

She looks like she's laying an egg in Yuuto's eyes, Risty can't help but scream.

「Koke, Nho. O, kokekon Hooooooooo」

Her consciousness faces away, Risty felt happiness from the pleasure in her body, she can't do anything but thank.

◆　◆　◆

「…Even if I don't think about it, I would die if someone other than Yuuto saw me」

Sayint that, Yuuto turned the glass on her bashfully.
'That's not true', Yuuto replied with a wry smile.

「No, sorry about that Yuuto. You have to match with my strange hobby」
「I don't mind. Even I love seeing this indecent captain」

Risty's cheeks blushed instantly seeing Yuuto smile. It's hard to understand since she's brown but Risty can't look at Yuuto's smiling face directly.

(For some reason, my body feels flushed more than before. …Is that the cause?)

Risty frowned at the idea without showing it on her face. The darkness fall by Nekyuara. Did it influence to strengthen lust more than before?
Not just her lust, Risty is also perplexed as her battle lust also got stronger too. Yet in spite of that, she can move better than the time she was suppressed. w

Not minding if a good face comes out, Risty paid attention to Yuuto that's looking at the plug.

「Ah, that's right. How was this plug? It's well done. It was made with light materials」

It seems he wants to hear the impressions of the new toy. However, Risty described her

honest impressions.

「N, I do like if it's heavier. I hardly felt it enter. You might as well adjust it's weight」
「Ah, Is that so?」

She said that heavier is better. Yuuto watched the plug interestingly. Naturally, Yuuto thought that a lighter one is preferable but an amateur's idea is unreliable as expected.

Not knowing how heavy it should be, Yuuto decided to take Risty's idea obediently.
He recycled the previous structure of the experimental blade's weight adjustment and put it into the plug. Was it better if it was metallic? It's possible to be relatively easy to go in.

「Okay. I made it possible to control the weight. Just adjust the dial in the bottom」
「Oh, thanks. …Houhou. It's convenient as usual」

Risty stared at the bottom of the plug that Yuuto handed. Risty fiddled the dial and she applied it to her anus when she was satisfied. Did she like it? It seems that she intends to put it in for the whole day.

「The characters on my stomach and on my back needs another week. You have duties next week right? Well, please remember seeing that character」
「Fufu, good grief. I'm going to meet the royalty of another country with this figure? … I feel slightly aroused」

Risty wet her lips in excitement, Yuuto turned back smiling.
Speaking of Asuka, the heroes are much more perverted than expected, but there's also a lot of stress. 'Will there be a reaction?', Yuuto stood up

「Of course, the castle too?」「1.もちろんお城でもですよ？」

Yuuto smiles, Risty squirmed her body shyly.

◆　◆　◆

「Seriously amazing一. Captain, what does this mean?」
「Hii, T-this is you see…」

Risty looked at her surrounding subordinates. A crowd was formed around Risty.

『Ah, of course, please put the stomach and back on a live show』

Yuuto said that, she tried to visit the castle with her usual light clothing. For some reason, Risty has been surrounded by her subordinates.

The number of people is more than ten, they stare at her stomach and her back. Risty's head is filled with shame.

(I-I can't say. I'll never say that it's『Pervert』and 『Mate wanted』)

Having her vision spinning around, Risty was able to speak somehow.

「…I-It means s-stongest. …Maybe

The surrounding men stopped after hearing Risty's mutter. Then, it boiled up the next moment.

「A-amaziiiiing! As expected of captain!! I should take notes!!」
「This is some sort of magic?」

「Always wearing strength. What faith」

The surroundings were noisy arbitrarily. Risty turned her back wanting to run away faster.

「Then that means captain, this character on the back too!?」
「What does it mean, captain!?」

The escaping Risty stopped her body. *Gigigigi*, Risty turned around awkwardly.

「T-this is. That. …I-It means my own loyalty…I guess」

Desperation. The shame is storming, Risty voice is trembling.

「C-coooooooool!!」
「As expected of Captaiiiiin!!」
「I must take notes」

The members rise again from the explanation. Risty murmured ‘help’ from the members that are still heating up.

◆　◆　◆

Several days later.

「Look at this. Two characters of 『t変態』 in my armor」[1]
「Amazing. Aren’t you already the strongest?」

They raised noise at the barracks of the imperial guards. The members show their armor at each other.

「I have my helmet decorated with 『変態』 Looking at this, even the demon king would run away」

The young man pointed at his head proudly. In front of his red helmet are two characters of 『変態』shining.

「Me too. Well, my 『交尾相手募集中』’s[2] mantle reaches my feet」

A tall man displayed the mantle on his back. The surroundings says ‘wonderful’ on the characters written on his hero mantle.

「Fufufu. Naïve naïve. You’re being naïve!!」

A duo barged in grinning on the noisy group.

「Look at it! My loyalty is written on my body!!」

Taking of his jacket, the bearded man put force in his back. Seeing that appearance, all of them sent awe to him.

「Carving it on the body directly. …Kuh, I’ll do it next week」

The mantle man envied the man with pervert written on his back. Then, the pervert man looked at his neighbor bearded man.

「Hou. So it’s the back? …Fufu, be impressed at my right arm」

Fufufu, the man raised his right arm. What’s written there is the character of 『交尾相手募集中』

「Unu. What a wonderful carving」
「As expected, compromise isn’t permitted if you carry this word」

The men gathered on the bearded man. ‘Which store?’ they asked. The man said the name of the store.

「Ooo, that store!? Okay, I’m going there today」
「Guahahaha. Don’t be filled with brim. This 『変態』 troops will be superior!!」

Ooooooooo!! The dudes raised a roar.
Thus, the strongest men of Trisulia was born here.
・・・　・・・　・・・

Filthy anchor

Offensive power: F~A Synthesis Rarity: A
Supplement: an anal plug Yuuto made for Risty. Metallic, the surface never sticks to the mucous membrane, it’s suitable for long time use. The weight adjustment was added per Risty’s request. By turning the bottom dial, the weight can be adjusted from 5gram to 1000 kilograms.
For some reason it ignores the law of conservation of mass, it was a treasure tool that was made on a whim. Did Risty like it? She used it daily.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 42

The strongest are burdened (2)

「Fuaa. …What's going on this early in the morning?」

The cool wind drifts through weekday mornings, Yuuto called out to someone onthe corner of the garden while rubbing his drowsy eyes.

「Fuu! Fuu! Ah, Yuuto. Morning」

Asuka turned around to Yuuto while wiping her sweat. Her face was filled with freshness. An imitation sword on her right hand. Indeed it was a sword that Asuka asked Yuuto to make for practice. It's heavy but there's no sharpness.

「…What are you doing?」
「You can't tell from looking? I'm training」

Taking a breather, Asuka took the glass that's put on the top of the table in the garden. Drinking the water, Asuka gripped her sword again.

「Why again? …Is there a meaning?」

'Sorry to interrupt you getting fired up', Yuuto asked Asuka curiously. Asuka's physical strength is already amplified by Yuuto's treasure tool. The sword training doesn't seem to have meaning anymore.

「What are you talking about. Certainly, your treasure tools are amazing but I myself holds the sword. Even the scarlet sword won't have a meaning if it didn't hit」

Asuka continued to swing the heavy sword without extending the treasure tool. It's different from kendo's practice swinging but the movement is practical.
Guessing from Asuka's mental state, Yuuto didn't pry further.

Recently it was Risty. Asuka's sword skill didn't even graze Risty. Yuuto thought it can't be helped as an opponent is an opponent, Asuka seems to be thinking something else.
'With that said, during this past month, I feel that I've heard Asuka's shout from the garden.' Yuuto's life is basically self-indulgence, but he gets up early from time to time.

「…Well, please don't overstrain yourself」
「Unn. Call me when breakfast is ready」

Yuuto went to the dining area as Asuka directs a backward glance while training hard.

◆　◆　◆

「Ah, Yuuto-sama. Good morning」
「Un, Morning. Sasha is early too」

When Yuuto arrived at the kitchen, Sasha greeted him as she was surprised lightly. It's

because Yuuto doesn’t get up early. Yuuto sits on the chair and looks a the dining.

「…Does Asuka-sama do that thing every morning?」

Yuuto muttered while spreading the newspaper Sasha put on the table. Though Sasha is preparing breakfast, she replied without stopping her work.

「Yes, recently she does. …Yuuto-sama does not do those things?」

While expanding the bacon on the frying pan, Sasha divided the egg with one hand. The sound of oil bouncing was heard, Yuuto’s belly grumbled.

「I, don’t do that kind of physical training. I move my head without scratching the sweat in front of the desk. 」

‘Is it bacon and eggs this morning?’, Yuuto turned the page. Though Sasha’s bacon and egss are good, Yuuto is fond of it being a bit burned.

「Oh. There are various types of heroes too」

While combining the bacon and fried egg, Sasha measured the burn with her eyes. For Sasha, Yuuto and Asuka are cloudlike existence. She also doesn’t have doubts about Yuuto’s training method.

「Asuka-sama too, she doesn’t particularly need to do that …Really」

Yuuto scratched his head as he imagined Asuka sweating very hard. ‘Oh, I can only blame myself’, Yuuto gritted his molars.

Still, Asuka of the Scarlet Sky arnament is specially made. Though Yuuto is already accustomed in his own ability, he hadn’t made a treasure tool beyond that. The reason doesn’t come up to him, Yuuto listened to Asuka’s shout while making a difficult face.

「…Why does she work that hard?」

‘I feel like I don’t understand something’, Yuuto dropped the newspaper.

◆　◆　◆

「Waa, It’s Asuka―」
「Asuka-samaa」
「Please shake hands with me!」

Yuuto watched Asuka being surrounded by the crowd.

「Thank you everyone―」

Asuka wearing the armor, sprinkle her smile over the townspeople. Asuka showed a gentle smile on the children gathering.

Asuka is a popular figure in the town. Unlike other one-digit heroes, Yuuto thinks that there are a lot of popular actions.
The town daughter in the sweet shops of the castle town also lined up in the procession. She nursed Yuuto when he got drunk in the bar. The people’s eyes doesn’t mind the fashion of the theater and they just wail.

That’s right, she’s intimate with the townspeople which is unexpected of heroes. The other day she even helped the farmers in the neighborhood harvest.

Checking the big clock on the Trishulia's castle, Yuuto looked back at Asuka. After this, they have to attend the regular meeting of the imperial guards today.

「Asuka-sama, we'll be late」
「Sorrry. Everyone, see you later一」

The children were clasping Asuka's hand, and looked back apologetically at Yuuto. Yuuto walked ahead saying that there's no need to apologize.

「…It seems that you've become a hero don't you?」
「Eh? I-Is that sooo? …Well. This and that are all thanks to you」

'Ahahaha', Asuka smiled wryly. However, Yuuto denied it in his mind.

(It's not)

Yuuto wants to say that to Asuka.
Hero. Yuuto thought that he won't be a real hero.

Therefore, a girl like Asuka. The arms can be worn surely.

「Should we eat the cake after the meeting ends?」
「Eh? Really!? Yuuto's treat!?」

Asuka's eye sparkled hearing Yuuto's mutter. No, Yuuto wants to take back the word 'treat' from Asuka but seeing her expression, he stopped.

「You see. There are really delicious shops at east. Let's buy also for Sasha when we return」

Yuuto answered 'Yes Yes', on the Asuka's cheerful voice.

Peaceful time.

Feeling it on his skin, Yuuto looked at his right hand.

「…Hero, it is?」

Yuutu's murmur was washed away by the town's hustle.

◆　◆　◆

「Oo, Yuuto-dono. Please look at my mantle」
「Asuka-sama, do you know the meaning of the two characters engraved on my chest?」
「What about Yuuto-dono? I'll show you a good store」

When Yuuto went inside the barracks, he opened his mouth like a fish.

「Fumuu. This two characters『変態』. Does Yuuto-dono know it?」

Showing a triumphant face, the redhead swordsman showed off his breastplate. What's there is a strangely well drawn kanji of 『変態』drawn in it.

「Waa一 Cool一」

Asuka touched the swordsman breastplate recklessly. Yuuto stared at the proud swordsman with wide eyes.

Looking around, almost everyone are full of 『変態』and 『交尾相手募集中』.

If I can't run away. As quickly as possible. Thinking that, Yuuto remember the coldness of

the character.

「Okay, we're going to start the regular meeting」

Then, a familiar voice was heard. Yuuto rushed into Risty who's holding documents on one hand.

「Captain!! What does this mean?」
「…N, What's wrong Yuuto? Doing it in front of others. Let's do those things in the night」
「Gaaaa!! It's not the time to talk about that!! This, Thiiiis!?」

Yuuto showed to the blushing Risty the situation of the barracks. Seeing that, Risty looked around curiously and speak.

「Yuuto, what are you saying…!?」

Risty opened her eyes wide. The members have assembled in Risty.

「Oh, Captain. Please look at this, our brave figure」
「How's it? This unity. Isn't it wonderful?」
「We thought of making this the flag's figure. Please look at it」

Saying that, a tall man handed over a spear. The pattern printed on the large flag are two characters of 『変態』like it's natural.

「We were impressed by Captain Risty.」
「We are the『変態』corps We want to be alongside our 『変態』captain from now on」

The members talking passionately, Risty's legs trembled. Of course, those characters are still left on Risty's back and stomach.

「…What does this mean, Captain?」
「Haha. Hahaha. Like hell I know. …Hahaha. I, the imperial guards are. Princess too… Hahaha」

Risty laughs powerlessly, Yuuto was unable to speak out further.

「Hey, Yuuto. Please write it on my armor tooー」

Asuka who doesn't know the circumstances pulled Yuuto's sleeve.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 43

A new female Hero (1)

「…I don’t feel convinced」

Trishulia castle. Seeing the certificate being received from the windowm Yuuto spoke while frowning.

The hero services certification.
Yuuto-sama.
Praising your achievements we shall give you points.

「Even it’s called point it doesn’t make sense…」

Yuuto’s eyes stare at the certificate’s sentence.

We will raise your ranking.
886th→878th

「T-this is too small…」

Yuuto shakes his shoulder, Asuka is lying down laughing. Unable to endure it, she beats Yuuto’s shoulders.

「Hi, Hihihi. Isn’t that good? Y-You don’t want to stand out right? …Pukuku」

Tears accumulate on the corner of Asuka’s eye, Yuuto squinted his eyes.
Certainly, just like Asuka said, Yuuto doesn’t care about the ranking. However, even that said, Yuuto wants to gain something as a fruit of the life and death struggle he had.

「Well, it was a combination of captain Risty and me. It was reported on the society that it was captain Risty that subjugated but it would’ve been better if it got a bit higher」
「Eee━. Did captain Risty manage to do it? If I didn’t go up at least I want her to drop lower」

While seeing Yuuto complain, Asuka breathed out while grinning. Though it’s said that Risty reported to the higher-ups, the points are a different story.

(This time, I’ll do something on captain)

Swearing in his mind, Yuuto put away the certificate on his pocket.

「Oo, what’s wrong everyone? …Ah, certificate? How was it?」

They’re going back after their business finished, Yuuto’s ears jumped hearing a familiar voice.
Turning around, the brown colored blonde haired commander raises her right hand while walking.

The character ‘Pervert’ was written on her stomach, Yuuto vomited a thin sigh.

「There’s nothing going on. Far from waste of time, the country was close to risk[1] Despite that, I’m like a volunteer worker」

Risty guessed the circumstances from Yuuto’s sulking face. She approached the two people apologetically.

「Sorry about that, It’s my fault. …In exchange, I don’t mind you doing as you like with me」

Risty brought her lips close to Yuuto’s ear. Startled, Yuuto’s face blushed, Asuka draw her scarlet sword.
The dog collar disappeared and a scarlet sword appeared on Asuka’s right hand.

「Can you get away?」
「Oi Oi, that’s dangerous. Everyone’s looking, take it away, take it away」

Asuka looked around the surroundings hearing Risty. Certainly, the people in the castle are surprised at the trio.
The one digit hero rank. Asuka of the same corps points her sword on captain Risty. It’s strange if they don’t mind it.

「S-sorry」

Noticing the glances too late, Asuka puts away her scarlet sword in panic. Risty scratched her head to the shameful Asuka.

「…You, whenever it comes to Yuuto」
「It’s not!! You’re just abusing your authority!!」

Risty folded her arms in front of the blushing angry Asuka. Since Risty doesn’t understand love affairs at all, this kind of things makes her tilt her head.

「Oh, Isn’t that Risty?」

The moment Risty tilted her head there was a voice from her back. Hearing the polite voice, Risty turned back.

「Hm, Oh! Thunderbolt and Ruby. on your way back from subjugation?」

Risty raised her right hand with a smile on the two figures. Hearing the name from Risty’s mouth, Asuka’s eyes was surprised.

「Yes. I was having some expectations as it was an A-rank request but it turned out that the opponent isn’t that much. It was enough with Ruby alone」

The two people’s left side.[2] Is a blonde girl that speaks proudly. She’s carrying a bow on her shoulder perhaps. Still, that’s a huge trophy. But, aside from the appearance and characteristic of the weapon, Yuuto had his eyes surprised.

Blonde ponytail. She’s small but not to Risty’s extent.
That’s okay there. The problem is the cover that exists in her face.

(…E-eyemask?)

The mask was made of leather, it covers from her nose above. There’s no design on which

you can peep from the gap. With that, you shouldn't be able to see anything, Yuuto stared at the girl named Thunderbolt.

「Is that so? Well, if it's the two of you then it probably is. …Then, I'm going back to work, so」

Risty sent a fleeting glance at Yuuto. Risty bowed and left smiling, Yuuto noticed that Asuka is trembling on the side.

「Asuka-sama?」

Yuuto watched the two in front of me as Asuka is frozen solid. Not just Thunderbolt, Yuuto knows at glancer that the woman called Rubi isn't a normal person either.

「…Oh?」

Then, the eyes of Thunderbolt caught Asuka over the mask. Her glance moved even though she shouldn't be able to see, Yuuto and Asuka had their heartbeats jump.

Thunderbolt walked directly towards Asuka. Asuka had her vision look down then Thunderbolt opened her mouth unnaturally.

「Eeh, it's you…the recently rumored prodigy rookie, Asuka-san?」
「Fue!? Ah, yes. It is, I think」

Asuka nodded to the words without understanding as Thunderbolt appraise her while folding her arms.
Yuuto watched the state in silence.

「Fuun. Certainly, what was it? I'm not interested so I fail to remember. …Ah, that's right. Hero ranking. 9th place, isn't that great? Well, I'm not interested though」
「T-thank you very much.」

Thunderbolt beats the floor while walking on tip toe, Asuka forced herself to smile as she's at loss.
Looking around, the spectators gathered noisily. It seems that these two are famous.

「Oi, It's thunderbolt-san agaain」
「Poor Asuka-san」

Yuuto heard the spectators murmurs. Feeling the bad omen, Yuuto shifted his attention on the woman in front of Asuka.

Though you can't see her face with the eyemask, you can see her mouth opening while she fold her arms. She's feeling hostile, it's quite a troublesome thing.

「Fufu, you admitted it yourself. Prodigy Rookie, aren't you quite confident?」
「Ah, no. T-that's not…I still have a long way to go」

Asuka speaks ambigously as she was confused to the snickering Thunderbolt. It's a very unpleasant atmosphere.
But, Thunderbolt kept on speaking without minding Yuuto's glance.

「If it's me, I won't tell that you're weak. Then, isn't that rude to the people who overtook up until now?」
「Eh? No, t-that's not my intention」

Seeing Asuka's shoulder dropping, Yuuto's eyebrow came into the center.

That time. Coming out to the rescue, Ruby, standing to next to Thunderbolt, opened her mouth.

「Ahahaa, forgive her. This girl lost her one digit rank when you surpassed her so she looks at you like you're an enemy」

She laughed in a lively voice. Yuuto looked at he source of the voice in surprise.
He thought earlier that the height isn't a question. Ruby's height may exceed two meters, Yuuto did nothing but open his mouth.

Not just her back, her breast, ass and thighs are also big. Yuuto saw for the first time a breast bigger than Sasha's.
Thunderbolt spoke angrily on the lively image of Ruby.

「Shut up Ruby. I am not such a narrow minded woman」
「Hahahaha, got it, got it. I'll hear your complains in the bar. You look disgraceful in front of your junior」

Ruby hit Thunderbolt's back violently. Thunderbolt scowled on Ruby angrily as she sway. No, since there's an eye mask, it's not seen.

Yuuto hardened his body to that body of Ruby.
Her clothes is like a pareo bikini twining around like a decoration. The exposure is too high that men would be happy but her tall build and breasts are above unbelievable so Yuuto's eyes jumped.

(No way…?)

Ruby the Giant. Has magic seal in every corner. Even it's not activated, it can be seen faintly. Just how many it is? Counting the number of the magic seal in her turned silly, it's invisible on Ruby's white skin.

Just carving one is risky. For it to be that many.

While Yuuto is surprised at Ruby's body, Thunderbolt laugh while facing Asuka.

「Well, let's get along from now on. One digit hero-san」
「Ah, yes. Same here」

Saying that, Thunderbolt turned back. Soon, Thunderbolt pitched forward while being burdened by the bow on her back.

「…Don't make light of it. Hero ranking isn't something that a small girl like you should climb」

Surely something happened to Thunderbolt along the way, Yuuto curiously opened his eyes wondering what happened.
Before sticking to the dashing Thunderbolt, Ruby raised both her hands and apologized.

「Sorry. She's not a bad girl. Try to get along with her」
「Ruby! Let's go already!」

To Ruby's tall bowing figure, Yuuto really had his sweat dripping down.
Asuka had a confused expression, Yuuto shifted his attention.

Remembering that her back had lost, Asuka opened her mouth[3]

「Err, that’s the Tenth rank 『Certain Hit』 Thunderbolt-san and rank 6th, Ruby-san, I think…」

Hearing Asuka’s mutter, Yuuto smiled wryly knowing that Ruby’s in higher rank.
The hero ranks is filled with perverts and troublesome people.

「…W-what should I do? I’m disliked」

Seeing the scared Asuka, Yuuto scratched his head thinking what’s wrong.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 44

A new female hero (2)

「Thunderbolt-san?」

At a later date, Yuuto was worried about yesterday as he visit the imperial guards office. Yuuto asked vice captain Marx while he's wearing a mantle with『交尾相手募集中』written on it.

「That's right. What's with that person?」

Yuuto knows that it's a troublesome person. Sure enough, Marx answer was a bit vague.

「Uun, what should I say? She's the tenth rank in the hero rankings 『Certain Hit』Thunderbolt That's her nickname」

Hearing Marx words, Yuuto remember yesterday's spoils of Thunderbolt. It felt so huge but it's a bow by all odds.

「I see, 『Certain Hit』is it?」

There's no better title for a bow user than that. But, that's not what he want to hear right now.
Does Marx know it? He hesitates to open his lips.

「She, in a nutshell hates the figure of one Hero」
「Hate?」

Yuuto asked Marx. Though he already knows it from the findings, it's still a former one-digit hero. 'What do you mean?', Yuuto looked at Marx again.

「That's what it means. She earns points in unfair ways, she steal other's achievements, the dark rumors about her don't stop」
「Oh, I see」

There were people around whispering. It seems that she doesn't mind it but she doesn't intend to deny it.

「Her ability is certain. But, it also helps her character[1] …Actually, the voice of discontent raised when she was appointed with an Alias」
「Well, it's likely」

Hero ranking. Although it's a magnificent system that the country is proud of, as long as there's the point system, there would be suspicions in some ways.
That said, Yuuto isn't someone to say anything about that. Until now, Yuuto's evaluation is an ally of Asuka that takes over her leftovers.

「Well, you can't easily raise your hero rank by being a fraud. But, still, there are people doubting her evaluation. …or rather, why are we talking about Thunderbolt-san?」
「No, you see. I met her by chance」

Somehow, Yuuto has seen her. In short, she's teasing the newbie.
According to Ruby's words and the behavior of the person herself, Thunderbolt seems to not like Asuka.

He expected that there's some envy as Asuka has jumped to the high ranker but it's unexpected that this would happen.

「A narrow minded hero, good grief」

A huge long bow and an eyemask. Recalling the unique equipment of the female hero, Yuuto had applied his finger against his temple asking what to to.

If it's said that there's no problem then there shouldn't be but he's a worrisome person. When he heard the story, he's uncertain of what harassment would come.

「I should do something about it」

Since he had learned a lesson from Risty, Yuuto tightly flicked the newspaper.

There's the truth or error of the rumors but her ability seems to be the real deal.
Though it might be a good match, but Yuuto right now has no confidence of going into trouble with a former one-digit.

After all, she's a bow user. He'd be pierced if he was noticed. He must avoid having to fight directly.

He was dubious when he tried to threaten Risty but 'let's grasp her weakness for the time being', Yuuto raised his heavy hips.

「For the time being, should we see what's under the mask. 」

It's certain if he can get hold of the evidence of rumors. What kind of dust would come out? Yuuto clasp his right hand.

◆ ◆ ◆

『Thunderbolt? Oh, she's basically inside the castle. After all, lookout is her main duty』

With the information he got from Risty a while ago, Yuuto quietly sneaked in the interior of the Trishulia castle.

Lookout of the castle. Her work seems to be an archer.[2] She's still a powerful person to be entrusted with that work.
For the time being, it's better to take care. He confirmed the treasure tool on his head. Yuuto advanced.

Though Yuuto is a member of imperial guards and he can stroll in the castle freely to some degree, there are exceptions.

There's only one destination.
The men's forbidden garden.

In short, the women's bathroom.

「I want to try it once. Assaulting the women's bath」

His cheeks loosened unintentionally at such time.
Bathing is usually done once a week in this world but it's different in Trishulia castle. The large public bath can be used by people with limited status, it exists on the first floor of the castle.

Yuuto has gone to the men's bath before but it's his first time setting foot on the women's bath.

「Well, this can't be helped. After all, It's Thunderbolt-san is in the bath. It can't be helped」

'Iyaa, I'm troubled', Yuuto had a big smile while stepping in the bathroom.
Of course, he has equipped the 『Hidden clown』 in his head. He just felt like sneaking around.

「Should I see her skin incidentally with her real face」

Yuuto endured laughing and passed under the entrance of the bathroom. He doesn't need to suppress his voice but this is just for the mood.
The bath steam rolls in and Yuuto looked around to check.

According to Risty, Thunderbolt seems to be enjoying bath at this time of the day. It's said that she's always alone in this time.

Well, there's no one that would enter the bath with someone who hates heroes.

It's a very convenient custom. Yuuto listened to the splashing sound while grinning.

「Oh… oo」

On the direction of the sound, a long blonde hair and great ass jumps into Yuuto's eyes.
Yuuto's breath leaked out unintentionally as the hot water from the bucket runs through Thunderbolt's back.

(Ah, shit…)

His crotch rises[3] Yuuto has thought that he's been doing something unexpected this late.

Thunderbolt that was taking a breath after the hot water was poured has stood up.

Slender, yet the body has a slightly firm muscle.
Seeing Thunderbolt's beautiful limbs, Yuuto gulped down.

Though Yuuto has experience with women, it's different from the arousal in bed, Yuuto was embarrassed with the steam attacking.[4]

「…Fumu」

Thunderbolt muttered a word and she turned her body towards Yuuto. He was surprised for a moment but Yuuto grasped the 『Hiding clown』 in his hand and calmed himself

「Uwa」

Yuuto raised a cry after he see Thunderbolt putting her hand on her waist.
Her chest is good just like her ass. It's not a big breast but it can't be called small either. It

can be wrapped with a palm, a just right size.

The pink nipples stands ahead, Yuuto had his throat dry up.

Looking at this way, her beauty is like a doll. It's different from Asuka's healthy white skin, it's beauty is like an artwork from somewhere.

Then, Yuuto turned his feelings other than excitement to Thunderbolt.

(This person also wears an eyemask in the bath?)

Yuuto sends a surprised glance to Thunderbolt. Despite the top of her head being wet, Thunderbolt's eyes still looks covered.

'What does this mean?', Yuuto looks at Thunderbolt seriously.
When he looked closely, it's quite a beautiful face. Even her nose and mouth, it tells that she's really beautiful.

'Fumu', putting his hand in his chin, Yuuto's eyes fell onto Thunderbolt's chest. The shape of the nipples is good too. It's a outrageous body, Yuuto groaned unconsciously.

Then, Thunderbolt spoke in a tired way towards the staring Yuuto.

「…Then? What do you need from me? Hentai-san」

A cold voice resounds in the bath.

「Eh?」

Naturally, Yuuto raised a stupid voice and the sound dissolved along with the sound of dripping water.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 45

A new female hero (3)

『…Then? What do you need from me? Hentai-san』

Thunderbolt's voice echoed inside Yuuto's head.
Understanding the meaning of those words, Yuuto tilted his head.

Gripping the shuttlecock of the hat on his head, he confirmed that it's certainly working.
『Hiding Clown』 It's Yuuto's trump card that even Risty passed.

Yuuto looked behind, asking who she's talking to. He didn't notice, Is there anyone aside from himself?
Yuuto's having such thoughts, but there's no one in front of his eyes.

Yuuto tilted his head again and Thunderbolt opened her mouth like she's genuinely amazed.

「I'm talking to you. You. Using such tool to sneak in」

That moment, Yuuto's heart jumped up. He thought that there's no way it could be but Thunderbolt's face looks straight at Yuuto over the eyemask.
Yuuto felt his throat dry up as Thunderbolt sent her fore finger on his nose.

「You're found out already. Not having the resolution to show up, you're disgraceful. 」

Thunderbolt's limbs doesn't hide anything, Yuuto finally realized his defeat. Yuuto released the 『Hidden clown』 to calm down his quick pulse.

「Oh, You're. If I'm not mistaken, you're next to Asuka-san…」

Thunderbolt opened her mouth as she was surprised to Yuuto that appeared. Hearing that words, Yuuto bit his molar. It seems that she wasn't able to grasp who he is.

But, Yuuto having such state of mind, Thunderbolt declared blankly.

「Correct. If you want to run away, your heart would stop」

Hearing Thunderbolt's cold-hearted voice, Yuuto was 'Right', as he sweat. There's no more room for excuses.

However, it's not like there's no impatience running through Yuuto's back.
After all, he relaxed his guard when equipped with 『Hiding clown』 so he's not wearing a defensive treasure tool.

Even there's the rumors, Thunderbolt is still a rank 10 hero. If he show's a strange behavior, his heart would stop beating even before he can equip a treasure tool.

He'd try not to stimulate Thunderbolt as much as possible, Yuuto raised both his hands showing that he's surrendering.

「Uhm…I'm not a suspicious person」
「Is entering ladies' bath secretly using a treasure tool not suspicious?」

Taking drastic measures. Yuuto's panicking with his teary eyes. He desperately shook his head as it's necessary to not make a mistake here.
For the time being, it must be shown that he's not hostile, Yuuto raised his voice towards Thunderbolt.

「S-sorry! Uhm, you see…」
「Why are you peeping during my bath? Speak honestly, but choose your words wisely」

Thunderbolt's tone shows consent, Yuuto's word was stopped. Yuuto who's opening his mouth desperately, must choose his words.

「Actually, that…I want to see Thunderbolt-san…I want to see your naked skin!」
「…What?」

Thunderbolt instinctively asked back after hearing Yuuto's trembling teary voice.
Those words unintentionally leaked out of his mouth, half of it was his honest feelings, Thunderbolt looked at Yuuto in a surprised manner as she told that he shouldn't lie.

「Do you really wanted to see me naked?」
「Uu, sorry. Since I was confident on erasing my presence, I thought I won't be found out」

'Please forgive me', Yuuto said, Thunderbolt lowered her hand. He feels relieved as she lower her finger, Yuuto sent an upward glance to Thunderbolt.

While his eyes are teary and his tone is out of order, Thunderbolt sends a serious line of sight to Yuuto.

「Well. Certainly, I recognize your stealth ability. …But, make a better lie. Even if my skin is seen, it can't be helped」
「Eh, What?」

Hearing Thunderbolt, Yuuto tilted his head. Yuuto's eyes really look innocent that Thunderbolt was dumbfounded for a moment.
Yuuto continued speaking at that interval.

「Thunderbolt-san is beautiful. Your skin is…sexy」

Saying that, Yuuto removed his glance from Thunderbolt shyly. Though it's forgotten from the sudden development, Thunderbolt is still naked.

The muscle and fat have a beautiful ratio, Yuuto basfully glanced at Thunderbolt's body.

Fair skin. Golden bush. The well shaped chest has a point ahead. Thunderbolt noticing the glance of Yuuto, that's when she first looked at her body.

「Ah. …W-wait!?」

In order to intercept the intruder, she's in attack mode. Thunderbolt was attacked by the shame of her skin being seen by a man she just met.

「N-no~ What are you looking at!」

Suddenly, she hid her chest and bush with her arm. Seeing that appearance, Yuuto thought that it's rude and faced the other way.
Perceiving the rise on Yuuto's crotch, Thunderbolt was dyed red. Though she doesn't believe all of Yuuto's testimonies but it seems that this man in front of her is really a lecher.

「…You, aren't you Asuka's henchman? Speak honestly. Were you asked by Asuka-san to grasp my weakness」

Yuuto's heart rang to the guess of Thunderbolt. As expected, even she's corrupt, she still has an alias. Unable to keep secrets, Yuuto bowed to Thunderbolt.
It would be a problem if he would be misunderstood.

「This isn't Asuka-sama's order. It's my own decision. I'm deeply sorry」

Yuuto bowed deeply and Thunderbolt was able to guess the gist of situatiuon. Since she was the one who started to stir up Asuka, Thunderbolt stopped her words.

But though he's perverted, he has wonderful loyalty. The one who holds the name『Certain Hit』does covert actions. Even if killed, there won't be any complaints.

Glaring at Yuuto's body, Thunderbolt folded her arms in interest.

「Are you and Asuka-san in a romantic relationship?」

A sudden question. Yuuto looked up as he doesn't know what it means, Thunderbolt's glance was serious, Yuuto opened his mouth indecisively.

「Romantic or lordship?」
「Relationship between a man and a woman?」

Hearing Yuuto's evasive words, Thunderbolt chased. Then, Yuuto nodded. It's not lovers but it's true that they have physical relationship.

Thunderbolt's cheeks raised from Yuuto's nod./ Yuuto's back trembled as Thunderbolt had her smile floating.

◆　◆　◆

「Hora, you don't have to endure it, just release it and it'll be easy」

Yuuto's groin is wrapped up by the the rustling feeling. The soft white finger is tracing his slimy penis.

「Uhm…Thunderbolt-san?」

In the middle of the ladies' bath, Yuuto frowned in an embarrased way.

「Oh? You're quite persistent」

A little surprised, he looked at the hourglass thunderbolt placed aside. The fallen sand hadn't reached half yet. Thunderbolt's finger moved bit by bit, Yuuto endured his voice. That said, Yuuto has experience with Sasha and risty. He can't cum that easy.

「Fufu, enduring my attack. Asuka-san is quite good」

Though she hides her eyes under the mask so he won't understand her, Yuuto was like 'What's up with that' on the smiling Thunderbolt as he scratched his cheek.

Thunderbolt's hand skill is awkward even though it feels good. It's like that she's trying to practice the knowledge she learned from the book for the first time.

「Feel honored. This me, the former one digit hero 『Certain Hit』 Thunderbolt is inviting you in pleasure this way
「Haa. Thank you very much」

Yuuto's answer was tepid, Thunderbolt was laughing 'Fufufu'
Why does this person is so proud? Yuuto asked in his mind while tilting his head.

『If you endure my attack until the hourglass drops, I'll forgive you』

Saying that, Thunderbolt proudly declared five minutes ago. Not knowing whatever, Yuuto exposed his lower half in the ladies' bath.

But, he can't be defeated in this match. Yuuto continues to recall Thunderbolt's words five minutes ago.

『On the contrary, if you came. You will be mine』

She declared the conditions filled with confidence so Yuuto is bracing himself. Though the proposal is attractive at glance, he can't receive the conditions. Because――

「Fufu. Asuka-san's frustrated voice is floating in my eyes. …You hear? You'll say this in front of Asuka-san. Thunderbolt-san that's much more charming that Asuka-sama, I have fallen for her…right?」

While muttering such a thing, Thunderbolt is stroking Yuuto's penis wholeheartedly. Does she not know how to adjust her power? Yuuto exhales as he felt slight pain from the friction.

'If it's like this then it should be fine' In front of Yuuto that thinks that, Thunderbold was just smiling earnestly.

◆　◆　◆

After 15 minutes, the sand of the clock has completely fallen, Thunderbolt looked at it completely stunned.

「W-why…even though I did it properly」

Thunderbolt feels flustered and Yuuto scratched his head asking 'what's with her?'
In the end, it turned painful and it withered. After the time has passed half, thunderbolt has began to make efforts even though it turned like that. Thanks to that, it's still painful but, a match is a match, he doesn't have the obligation to point it out.

But, Yuuto decides on how should he call out the down hearted Thunderbolt.

「Uhm…I'm going back then. …Is that okay?」

'Let's return before Thunderbolt change her mind.' Yuuto had such thoughts but thunderbolt was just trembling and trembling without answering so he didn't move instead. Staying silent, he doesn't know what to do.

「…ir」
「Eh?」

Thunderbolt muttered something. Yuuto instinctively answered as he didn’t catch it, Thunderbolt raised her voice.

「Unfair! Unfaiiir! Even though it’s my first time!」
「Eeee!? Was that your first time!?」

Yuuto had his eyes open wide hearing Thunderbolt’s shout. He thought that she was unskilled but he never thought that it was her first time.

「T-T-T-T-That’s not it! I-It’s the first time I handled such an insensitive man like you, that’s what I’m saying!」

Though Thunderbolt denies it in a hurry, it was already too late. Looking at her like a pitiful person, Yuuto stared at Thunderbolt’s body.

Although the atmosphere and the mood is already gone, Thunderbolt’s body is still charming. Yuuto thinks that her beauty is regrettable, he sighed. Risty is fine but are all high rank heroes like this?

「Wait! What’s with that face!?」

Thunderbolt lifts her eyebrows while complaining loudly, Yuuto frowned. Though it’s interesting as she glosses it over but she seems to be a tiring partner.

‘Let’s obediently flee and end this here’, Yuuto opened his mouth. At that time., Thunderbolt’s face is dyed red and it says that it’s not done yet.

「It’s your turn next! I-If you make me cum, I’ll forgive you!」

Thunderbolt doesn’t even know what she’s saying because she’s agitated, Yuuto’s lips has stopped.

If you said that, then there’s no reason to retreat.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 46

A new female hero (4)

「N…Ah, ah. nn」

While hugging the trembling body of Thunderbolt from behind, Yuuto breathed out to calm his pulse.

He gently picked the point that was hard between the forefinger and thumb from both hands.

「Hin. Ah, Ah…fugu」

Thunderbolt raise a lovely voice every time he moves his finger, Yuuto frowned as he's troubled.
He shifted the movement and rubbing of his hand from the chest to the nipples.

「Oh, Ah. N, Nuuu~」

While his finger had been filled with the soft feeling of her white skin, though it can't be called big, Thunderbolt certainly holds a feminine body line as her chest fills his hand.

Though he can't confirm because of the eyemask, Thunderbolt's state has her mouth left half-open.
Love nectar is dripping from her crotch, Yuuto asked what's wrong

「Thunderbolt-san? …You came, right?」
「I-I didn't. NNn. I didn't cum. …Hiu」

Thunderbolt's condition of her body is shaking since a while ago. Even Yuuto, was perplexed as he didn't expect that she'd cum from just having her breast rubbed.

『Well, in your case, you can't make me raise my voice』

She boasted few minutes ago. Thunderbolt's body is already done even before it was touched.
Was she not used to being seen? When Yuuto hugged her from behind the tip of her chest became erect, he didn't do anything in particular yet her ears reddened and her body jumped up.

To test it, Yuuto reached for Thunderbolt's abdomen. She's probably a virgin anyway, Yuuto bushed Thunderbolt's clitoris, being careful not to touch inside the hole.

「Ou!? Ahn, Nhiiii!!」

As expected, Thunderbolt raised her voice. Her legs tremble and she's drooling.
Lightly amazed, Yuuto rubbed the clitoris pinched by his finger.

「Ah, afu! T-thats…nkuu!?」

Bending her body, Thunderbolt's legs opened lewdly. Her muscular power is on top class yet, it sees that it's it's doubtful for her to support her weight.
Thunderbolt had her posture turned bowlegged so she entrusted half of her convulsing body to Yuuto.

Why is this person filled with confidence?
Thinking that, Yuuto was dripping in sweat.

Enduring it or making her cum? That's not the problem. Risty is easily five times more enticing than the 10th in hero rank, Yuuto sent an anxious glance.

「Hora. You came didn't you? The match is already my win」
「I-I didn't…! didn't cum. I didn't cum…noo~」

While rubbing her clitoris, Thunderbolt kept insisting that she didn't cum while twitching. When it comes to this, there's no other way for Yuuto.

Certainly, compared to men that has easy indicators of ejaculation, women orgasm is difficult to judge. As long as Thunderbolt doesn't say that she came, the situation would only turn into an endless arguement.

「But still, what a sensitive body. …By the way, Thunderbolt-san, you saw through my 『Hidden clown』 How did you do that?」

To make Thunderbolt whose breathing is in disorder take a break, Yuuto stopped moving his finger. Thunderbolt has fixed her breathing and she heard Yuuto's casual question.

Since she always has her eye mask on, Thunderbolt doesn't seem to rely on sight. But, the 『Hidden clown』 is a first class among Yuuto's treasure tools. Reading the presence is something that won't be surpassed to such degree.

Even when he fought Risty, she wasn't able to react because he disappeared in front of her suddenly. This time it was different. Yuuto equipped the 『Hiding Clown』 before he entered the castle.

Yuuto has a curious face, Thunderbolt exhaled and spoke up.

「Ah, I'm shocked. You, you know me yet you dare to challenge me?」
「Eh?」

Her tired tone was completely from her heart. Without knowing what it means, Yuuto sent out a stupid voice.

「I have the strongest detection magic among the heroes. This eye mask controls my sensing abilities because it's too strong. Your treasure tool may be excellent but the moment you entered the castle, I already caught you」
「S-seriously…?」

Thunderbolt explained indifferently. For Thunderbolt to speak it proudly without minding, that thing might be natural for her.

「But, then if you know then you shouldn't've entered the bath」
「I noticed that you don't have big hostility. Also, I'm 『Certain Hit』 Thunderbolt. You

think covers have meaning?」

Hearing Thunderbolt, Yuuto gulped down his saliva. If he entered with a bit more evil thought, he'd have a hole in his heart right now.

Still, it's an outrageous ability. Even if she doesn't cheat, the 10th place could be grasped. Yuuto tilted his head due to the incompatibility from Marx's story.

But, one mystery was solved with that.
Yuuto stroked Thunderbolt's nipple gently as experiment.

「Nhiii!?」

Just with a light touch, Thunderbolt raises a sweet voice already. Thunderbolt's limb soaked in the afterglow and Yuuto now has confidence.

(After all, this person is sensitive like a fool!)

He don't know why but it's not irrelevant to the earlier talk. She has the strongest perception ability among the heroes. It's definitely relevant to sexual stimulation too.

Apart from the usual, It seems that she has entered a state where the switch was flipped. Thinking that she's interesting, Yuuto moves Thunderbolt's clitoris in a circular manner. Thunderbolt raised her jaw and a voice like a sea lion came out.

「O, Ou! Fuu, O, Oo!」
「Hahaha. Good Good」

Though Yuuto doesn't know what's good, for the time being, he enjoys hugging thunderbolt. Supporting her like this, she's likely to fall on her feet from the convulsions.

「But, you say it's the best among all the heroes? How amazing it is to be concrete?」
「A-about 20 kilometers. If it's that, even if I have my mask on, nhii, there's no problem, I can capture them」

Thunderbolt speaks of her range while panting. Hearing a certain confidence among the disordered voice, Yuuto raised an honest praise.

「That'…A-amazing」

It's no longer on the dimension of visible or invisible. He heard from Risty that Thunderbolt shoulders the defense of the imperial city but who would've imagined that it would be to this extent.

「If you're that amazing, then there's no need to be unfair」

The moment he muttered those words, Thunderbolt's words were stopped. Yuuto stopped poking the gap, Thunderbolt smiled while mocking herself.

「Well, my magic I'm skilled at is flight magic. The shot my bow make increases in power and speed without decelerating, it'll continue to fly until it hits the target. …I tell, I don't remember being unfair」

As if saying that she's tired of it, Thunderbolt continued speaking. Bothersome, give it up, those kind of opinions.

However, Yuuto's didn't care about the truth of the rumor. He's just surprised at

Thunderbolt's story.

Chasing after a target, it's a super long distance attack. As a modern person, Yuuto can understand that it's a very powerful weapon.
It can be called a missile. Depending on the operation, she'd be the most marvelous hero, Yuuto stared at Thunderbolt that's dumbfounded.

「…W-what? Your face looks so happy」

Seeing Yuuto's expression, Thunderbolt frowns. Without care of the eyes deep in the eye mask, Yuuto leaked out his honest impressions.

「A-amazing!」
「Eu?」

Yuuto suddenly shouted, Thunderbolt flinched. Thunderbolt was perplexed as she doesn't know what's going on, Yuuto continued to speak in an excited tone.

「M-Missile…isn't that super amazing!? Why are you the 10th? Shouldn't you be higher?」

Surely, this country doesn't understand the usefulness of Thunderbolt correctly. The origin of the rumors about being unfair was somehow understood by him now.

Her ability isn't properly evaluated.

But, Yuuto can understand. Her potential has the possibility of exceeding Risty and Asuka.

「Because, if we have Thunderbolt-san, aren't we in complete control if we have air superiority.[1] If you attacked at a superior range, they can't do anything do deal with it」

Even in earth's armaments, rudder was cut from the thermal power to emphasize range. It wouldn't be an exception in this world. Even if there's no gun, it's still natural on Bows.

「No, not just the range. With your perception ability, you'd surely be able to turn over battle situations」

If anything, she's a sonar device. Furthermore it's a missile. Honestly, depending on how she's used, it's not strange for her to par a thousand men.

「I see, the importance of intelligence warfare isn't explained yet. …Ah, this world has humans resembling thoughtless monsters. They're just bulldozing and letting the principle pass by」

Even so. Yuuto feels angry as she's not evaluated. Even the dark rumors can be traced that it comes from those who are jealous of her.

Thunderbolt's mouth was open agape from hearing Yuuto's rant. Though she doesn't know what a missile means, She understands what Yuuto is trying to say.
And, Thunderbolt's cheeks loosened in a moment.

「I-Isn't that right!? That's right! My long distance attack and intelligence warfare is the best! No one understands!」

paa, Thunderbolt's expression turned cheerful. It can be seen even with the mask. Her whole face is smiling.

「Don’t you think that it’s nonsense for them to think that Heroes should cross swords directly!? What’s wrong with attacking on safe zone!? As long as I can help everyone, isn’t that fine!?」
「That’s right! You don’t have to risk yourself from being injured!」

Thunderbolt’s smile widened after Yuuto agreed. Thunderbolt was trembling on a different meaning earlier, Yuuto was able to sympathize the source of her twisted personality.

Even heroes are human[2] Driven off with a proper evaluation, she’d definitely be distorted if she’s being criticized as unfair.

「Well, but, the match is another story so just cum already」
「Nooooo!?」

Thunderbolt that trembles in delight has reached it immediately when her clitoris is suddenly plucked.
Thunderbolt collapsed from her waist and Yuuto stared at her with a cheerful smile.
・・・　・・・　・・・

Medusa’s Sealing cloth.

Magical Defense power Ａ＋　Synthesis Rarity Ａ
Supplement: It’s a magic restraint tool with a shape of an eye mask that’s equipped to Thunderbolt. It’s originally a treasure tool that’s used to make a demon with a strong demon eyes powerless but, Thunderbolt’s used it habitually as a limiter for her own too powerful perception ability. Even her vision is cut off, it won’t make much sense to her. Even Yuuto’s prided 『Hidden clown』 is able to be seen by Thunderbolt even without her seal released.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 47

A new female hero (5)

「I didn’t」

Thunderbolt murmured, Yuuto had a surprised face as he look at her.
In front of him is the appearance of the obstinate Thunderbolt as she sits down on the bathroom.

Even she’s raising a voice like a sea lion, down to her knees while her body twitch, she still don’t want to admit defeat it seems.

It seems that Thunderbolt is a hardcore sore loser[1]

「No, you can no longer make an excuse. You’re legs are loose already」
「I-I just slipped. It’s a bath. Soap remained. It’s just a misfortune」

‘How dare you’, slipped on her tongue, Yuuto looked down at Thunderbolt while admiring her. If it comes to this, Yuuto also won’t admit defeat.

‘What should I do?’, Yuuto placed his hand on his chin. Unlike men, It’s difficult to know whether a woman has cum or not.

「…N? Woman?」

At that time, A good idea flashed into Yuuto’s mind. What came into him is a new treasure tool that was made several days ago.
He originally planned to use it for Asuka but ‘it can’t be helped in this situation’, Yuuto had his lips lifted to the corner.

「Thunderbolt-san. When it comes to this, you have to prepare yourself」

Saying that, Yuuto swung his right hand. His right hand shone and Thunderbolt’s eyes widened from the sudden treasure tool that suddenly appeared.
But, what caught Thunderbolt’s attention stronger than the details of the ability jumping in front of her eyes was the silhouette of the treasure tool.

「W-wait, what’s that?」

Thunderbolt came to stare at it anxiously, Yuuto grinned.

Flesh colored surface. Softness of a human skin. And, a thick long fine rod.
It’s a treasure tool that looks like a man’s thing, Thunderbolt stepped back instinctively.

Approaching with a smile, Yuuto held out his right hand to Thunderbolt.

A simple story.

If judging it is difficult, then just make it easy

◆ ◆ ◆

「N-No way. It really feels…」
「It's interesting isn't it? Haha, It's not yet ripe」

After a few minutes, Thunderbolt was was looking at the male genitalia installed in her crotch with trembling eyes.

Though she thought it was a joke, the sense of touch was certainly transmitted, Thunderbolt sent an anxious look to Yuuto.

「Don't worry. It can be removed. …Well, it would only be removed depending on my mood」

Hearing Yuuto, Thunderbolt's face looks like she's done. With this, the situation is completely reversed.

Well, it had a specification of coming off after three days passing, Yuuto won't be explaining that of course.

「Look. If I rub your nipples, get errect, get errect」
「Nhi. Wai, wait…!?」

Her nipples were caught from behind. At that moment, Thunderbolt opened her eyes wide as the penis jumped up.

「Haha, you're sensitive as I thought. It's linked to your clitoris, so Thunderbolt-san's sensitivity remains」
「T-that's…I'm not that kind of」

Having her breast slowly kneaded, Thunderbolt's treasure tool got hard obviously. The genitals have been swelling and trembling, Thunderbolt's cheeks dyed in shame.

Although the clitoris is unnoticed, it could be understood from the man's genital. Whenever Yuuto's fingertip touches, the penis is trembling and moves up and down as it desire.

「Yaa…this is such, because of me…Nou!」

Yuuto's finger touches Thunderbolt's genitlal. Thinking that she will cum flashily, Yuuto brought his hand close to the penis while grinning.

But, Yuuto's arm stopped before he gripped it.

「Mu, muu」

Looking at it carefully, it's still a male genital. Even though it's stuck in Thunderbolt's body, when he though of giving it a handjob, Yuuto's hand stopped immediately.

「W-what's wrong?」

Yuuto makes serious face, Thunderbolt timidly asked him. Her tone has expectations mixed in it, Yuuto draws his eyebrows.

'I might as well defeat her completely'

「…It can’t be helped」

‘When it comes to this’, Yuuto made a treasure tool appear on his right hand.
Thunderbolt’s body shook to the knife that appeared. Making a nod and saying ‘This should be fine’, Yuuto grasped the knife

◆　◆　◆

「Yuuto-sama?! W-what happened?」

The dimension door suddenly appeared. Sasha raised her vocie in surprise as she saw Yuuto and thunderbolt appearing from there.

「Yeah, Sasha. Could you clean my room? There’s something, no, Help me here」

The dimension sword was connected from the large bathroom to his own room. Sasha raised her right hand and smiled on Yuuto that appeared under it.

「I-I don’t mind but. …Uhm, who’s this woman?」

Thunderbolt behind Yuuto was looking around restlessly, Sasha’s face turned suspecting. After all, she’s nude in eyemask. Furthermore, she has a male genital even though she’s a woman. Sasha tilted her head to the Yuuto with his lower half exposed defenselessly.

「Yeah, this is Thunderbolt-san. She dislikes Asuka-sama so I threatened her」
「Eh, Asuka-san?」

Sasha was startled at Thunderbolt because of the blunt explanation. Thunderbolt tries to say something but Yuuto strengthened the pinch of her nipples before she could say something as an excuse.

「Noo~ Ou」
「As you can see, I’m in the middle of punishment. Also, this is my work. …How’s it? Does Sasha want to help me punish her?」

Yuuto smiled apologetically besides the jumping Thunderbolt. Sasha looked at Thunderbolt’s lower half and understood the rough details.

「So that’s the case? …Fufu. Please leave it to me」

The servant smiled from the thoughts of her master, Thunderbolt felt chill on her back.

◆　◆　◆

「Nouu!? ou! Ouuun!?」

After an hour, a sea lion’s voice resounds on the room.
Together with the white liquid being released, Yuuto’s breath was taken away.

「Oh? You ‘byuruybyuru’[2] again? What an impatient hero」
「Oh! Oh! Coming, it’s coming out!? nuu!?」

Thunderbolt vigorously released semen as her hand is placed on the wall. The semen was splashed on the wall and a white puddle reached her foot on the floor.

Even she’s in the middle of cumming, Sasha’s finger doesn’t stop. Thunderbolt had her penis look like being milked as her legs are opened wide bowlegged.

「No…stop, I came…I came already」

Thunderbolt shook her head in refusal, Sasha looked at her with a bright face.
Thunderbolt's mouth certainly pledged 「I came」
Since he'd win if she ejaculates, Yuuto felt relieved as it finally ended.

「Eeeh? Is that so?」

But, the next moment, Sasha's happy voice reached Yuuto's ear.
Sasha looked back, Yuuto faced her though he doesn't know what's going on.

「Yuuto-samaa. 」 Apart from men, they came when they ejaculate don't they?」[3]
「Eh? Yeah, Yup. Well, when touched, It'll come out naturally」

Not knowing the meaning of Sasha's question, Yuuto honestly answered. Actually, men actually release it even if they haven't came yet. It's surprisingly empty.[4]

But, Thunderbolt that it's wrong no matter what you think but Sasha spoke with a smile.

「See? Did you hear that? We won't understand whether you came or not. You might be lying」
「Fue? I-I didn't lie…nou~!?」

The perplexed Thunderbolt had her chin go up. Thunderbolt smiles as her legs tremble, Sasha gladly proposed.

「How's it? Yuuto-sama? Should we go until she can't cum anymore?」
「Eh」

Sasha claps as she had a bright Idea, yuuto had sweat flowing on his forehead.
Thunderbolt's penis is Yuuto's treasure tool. That thing has a specification that can make it let out a hundred times, he just told Sasha on the middle of her play. She doesn't have to do that much, Yuuto told Sasha with his glance.

Then, Sasha's eyes became narrow. Sasha looked at Yuuto with a gentle eyes and smile.

「You mustn't, Yuuto-sama. This kind of people must be trained properly」

Yuuto can't do anything but nod.
・・・・　・・・・　・・・・
False Magic sword

Offensive power F Synthesis Rarity B
Supplement: Yuuto made it for Asuka's use, It's a body joint type treasure tool. Just in case, it's categorized as a sword.
It connects to the woman's clitoris at neural level and the sensation is connected to the user. Ejaculation function is attached, just like its name, it doesn't have ability to impregnate.
For semen, it has built in 100 rounds and it would be supplemented the next day when it wear off. It can also be installed on male genitalia, It's effective on treating men who lost genitals due to injury and sickness. In that case, if the person has his testicle remaining, the fertility would recover too. The reason it's rarity degree is high is because it's a treasure tool with high biocompatibility.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 48

Chapter 13: Female Hero [1]Triangle (1)

「Naaaaa. Ah…O, Ooo」

A lewd voice echoes in the room. Thunderbolt's face is dyed in shame as she expose her indecent bowlegs.

Because of repeated ejaculation, Thundebolt's whole body is as sensitive as her erogenous zones. Thunderbolt who lost her strength was lead to the top of the bed by Sasha.

Even so, Thunderbolt is still rock hard erect that even if it's not touched it makes a pulse.

「Oh. Did you see it Yuuto-sama? Just pinching her nipples made her let it out even that wasn't touched」
「A, auuu. S-spare me already. It's my loss already…nuu」

Thunderbolt petitions that she lost. Moreover, Sasha put her hand on the penis while smiling.

「You can't do that. Making a move on someone else's master. Hey, It hadn't reached it since a while ago」

Zuryuzuryu, Sasha's finger squeezed the treasure tool skillfully. The semen dashed out as she can't resist, Sasha stared at the glass put on the floor happily.

「Didn't I tell you that I'll spare you once you filled that glass? Fufu, You're『Certain hit』Thunderbolt aren't you? Isn't that easy?」
「I-I told you. If my flight magic didn't touch it…hey, eu, o, ooon!!」

Thunderbolt's excuse wasn't accepted. She has ejaculated more than thirty times, the penis has completely become sensitive that every time it's touched, it would release white semen.

Still, semen has accumulated on the floor on the side of the bed. She ejaculated with an unexpected momentum once but only one drop entered, it was a sprinkle over a thirsty soil.

「If you move your waist it might reach it. Hora, pull your waist like your bow…」
「A, aa…stop, stop…」

Slowly, Sasha pulled Thunderbolt's waist from behind. Her right hand holds the treasure tool, Sasha pushed Thunderbolt's waist while grinning.

「Release it!」
「Nooooou!!?」

Quickly, Thunderbolt's waist was thrusted out and at the same time semen was spout out vigorously. The frolic Sasha pointed at the glass joyfully.

「Waa. Didn't you just do it? Three drops went in. Let's go on this pace」
「Uu. Uuuu…O, Ooo」

Thunderbolt's panting voice can already be called a sea lion, Yuuto just quietly watched.

Looking at Thunderbolt's dignity as an archer being swallowed in pleasure, Yuuto's sweat drips.

「What should I do?」

His muttering didn't reach Sasha who's getting it on.

◆　◆　◆

After several hours, Sasha shows a refreshing smile after she has done a splendid work, She was shining in Yuuto's eyes.[2]

「Fuu―. Please take a look, Yuuto-sama. How's it? The finish」

While wiping off her sweat, Sasha smiles as she points at the white stain on the floor. Yuuto just stared at what's being pointed and nodded.

「Ah, Au…o,…ou」

What's there is Thunderbolt with unsteady legs. She moves sloppily bowlegged, Thunderbolt masturbates with her own penis.

「O, Ou, N…ooo」
「Fufu, it's still coming out」

The treasure tool has semen flowing out of the tip. The momentum of ejaculation is already lost as expected, Sasha nodded in satisfaction.

「Look, Thunderbolt-san. Do you want to say something?」

Sasha wraps from the back of Thunderbolt while giggling. Thunderbolt's face can be seen that it has turned idiotic even she's wearing an eye mask.

「Itshmylosh. …T-thwankyou fow stwokeeng my penish」
「Fufu, You're welcome Look, don't forget to apologize to Yuuto-sama too」

With her nipples being pinched, Thunderbolt's legs trembled. While shaking her waist back and forth, Thundebolt squeezed her penis using both her hands.

「Oooou. I-I'm swowwy. penishishamazhing, pleashfowgwibmee. O, Ouun…Oo」

Zubyuzbyu, Yuuto can hear the sound of penis dirtied with semen being squeezed. While thinking of her true face under the eye mask, Yuuto watch as Thunderbolt's groin swells.

「How's it? Yuuto-sama? Was I helpful?」

To the giggling look of Sasha, Yuuto swore in his mind.
He'll never try to anger her.

「Oh, Yuuto-sama…」

Yuuto swallowed his saliva and Sasha's glance went down. What's there is Yuuto's swelling crotch.
Yuuto's double was excited from Thunderbolt's silliness, Sasha had a dark smile floating.

「Fufu, it's already frozen solid. Your penis got bit」
「Ah, S-sorry!」

Sasha's smile goes deeper as Yuuto panics. Yuuto tries to hide his groin, Sasha put her hand on her maid clothes.

Shururi, Sasha untied the string of the apron. Sasha took off her maid clothes as well.

「S-sasha!?」

On her feet are the servant clothes that were dropped. Yuuto instinctively raised his voice on the naked Sasha. His lower half has reacted, Sasha smiled gladly.

Yuuto gulped down his throat on the nipples of Sasha that's only half out.

「Please let me serve you」
「Eh, no but…」

Sasha in front of him kneeled already, Yuuto averted his glance in confusion. Though there's Sasha's mouth and mountain, the main cause of his erection is Thunderbolt[3] 'I'll make you ejaculate when your thing gets erect because of other women', how can that be a thing, the thought make Yuuto feel bad.

Having foreseen Yuuto's feelings, Sasha gently smiled.

「Fufu. It's fine, getting big from other people. Even if it's Asuka-sama, Risty-sama, even Thunderbolt-sama…even if it was entirely someone else. When it get hard, just tell Sasha」

Sasha's tongue licked the tip of Yuuto.

「N, chu. Amu, Rero」
「Ah, S-sasha…」

Gently wrapped by the lips, Yuuto instinctively raised his voice., Sasha's chest felt hot as her name was leaked out.

「Hora, please say it. Please order me. I want to cum with Sasha」
「Uaa, Ah, Sasha…wa」

Sasha rubs in the saliva she hung down. The point to the back, she stroke the penis politely and Yuuto's body tremble.

「You don't want to do it? It's kind of trembling, I want it to release」
「E-Even if you say that…」

Sasha licks the balls while stroking the rod, Yuuto draws his eyebrows in as he's at loss.
It's pleasant enough right now. But, if he doesn't say anything, he'd hurt Sasha.
He thought for a moment and Yuuto called out to the kneeling Sasha with a small voice.

「Ah. Then, I want you to spread your legs…yeah」
「Eh?」

Sasha opened her eyes wide in surprise. Spreading her legs, sex is different but it's unnecessary to do lip pleasantries.
Without knowing what Yuuto meant, Sasha stared at her own thighs in confusion.

Sasha opens her well mannered sieza lightly. But, Sasha looked at Yuuto that seems to be different.

「You see. Raise your legs this way. That's right, like a Yankee」
「Eh? Eh?」

Unable to bear it, Yuuto guides Sasha's body. After a few seconds, Sasha looked down with red face and legs spread magnificently.

「Y-Yuuto-sama…T-this is, that…」

Sasha mumbled embarrassingly.
She's ready to show her skin but, Sasha grew up on the monastery where it's originally not allowed to show bare legs. The current situation is very embarrassing for her that there's steam coming out from her dizzy head.

「Then, I want you to suck it」
「I-In this posture?」

Sasha's face is dyed red and her heartbeat goes faster. The sarashi below her chest has been completely exposed, Sasha looked down in shame.

But, she imagined Yuuto's face. Thinking about it, it's the first time Yuuto has requested her agressively.
Sasha steeled herself and looked up.

「P-Please wait a moment」

Saying that, Sasha put her hand on the maid clothes she took off. She took a vial from the pocket of the apron, Yuuto was 'What's that?' and tilted his head.

「I thought of using this when there's a chance so I brought it」

Opening the lid of the vial, Sasha takes out the contents to her right hand. A sticky mucous sexual nectar spreads on top of Sasha's palm.

「Is that…honey?」
「Certainly, it is honey. When I went out shopping, I secretly bought it on the town」

After warming it up a bit in her hand, Sasha smeared the honey on his penis. Unable to resist the stimulation, Yuuto speaks out in surprise.

「U, Sasha…that feels great」
「Fufu, I'm glad. I thought that you would be pleased by this」

Sasha spread her legs slowly while saying that. Spreading it wide open, she looked at Yuuto while crouching.

「Is this okay?」
「Y-Yeah. It looks so sexy. Thanks, Sasha」

Sasha smile blooms after hearing Yuuto's words. Though it's embarrassing, Sasha looked

upwards to Yuuto as it can’t be helped.

「Uu, that face. Is quite good」
「Is that so? but, fufu. Really, it’s trembling and cute」

Sasha moves her finger much more intense than usual. Its like a lotion. Instead of the rub being reduced, she moves even more violently without the pain.

「Ah, Gu!」
「Hora, it got this hard. Are you aroused with Sasha’s skin?」

From the bottom of the pole, the edge of the glans, arriving at the pre-cum, Sasha does it carefully but her right hand strokes violently.

「It does. Sasha’s shitting posture is too erotic that it arouses me」
「Fue!? G-geez. You’re a hentai-san」

Though her face is dyed in shame, she saw Yuuto’s penis jumping up, Sasha took another vial from her pocket.

「This is a reward from the lewd maid to the perverted master」

Sasha poured the contents to her mouth.
Yuuto’s heart was in shock as Sasha put the honey lotion in her mouth.

「N, kuchu. Fufu, aan」

When the honey has smeared on her entire mouth, Sasha put Yuuto’s penis in her mouth.

「Nbu, habu」
「Nhi!? AH, Aku!?」

Yuuto’s body springs forward because it was his first time feeling that kind of stimulation. Unable to resist, Yuuto grabbed her head, Sasha swallows Yuuto’s dick.

「Juu, bu, fubu…bumu」
「Aaa…Hii!?」

A slime wraps all of it. In a world without friction, Sasha’s tongue and mouth twines with the dick. Feeling too much pleasure, Yuuto can’t endure his voice.

「Nbu, fubu…puha, nfu, foes fit fweel hood?」
「T-there’s no way it doesn’t…nhyuu!?」

Sasha smiled as Yuuto gasp. While moving her face back and forth, the penis is pursued by the lips and the cheek.
Sasha with her face looking lewd and legs spread made Yuuuto reach the climax of his arousal.

The usual docile Sasha sucks the dick regardless of her vulgar figure. But, the pleasure Yuuto experiences from the friction of the lotion is the first class that Yuuto finally was unable to stand up.

「U, Uuu」

She saw Yuuto lost his abdominal strength yet, Sasha still licks Yuuto’s penis violently. The lips pulling the glans, the tongue always clings to the back.

「fwat's wight, fweash lef if ouf. nbu」

While Yuuto shakes his trembling waist, Sasha swallowed the penis further to her throat.

「Uaa, ah, S-Sasha!!」
「Nbu!? Bu, nbuuu!?」

Yuuto's sperm reached it's limit and it was caught by Sasha's throat. Nyurunyuru, the semen was let out forcefully that it even went out of Sasha's nose.

「Nmu, Bu…nbua. …Ngu,n. Y-You let out a lot」
「S-sorry, Sasha. I-I wasn't able to endure it」

It was quite numerous, Sasha swallowed the semen with all her best and Yuuto lowered his eyebrows saying that he's sorry. But, Sasha kissed Yuuto's penis while laughing.

「N, Chu. 」 It's fine. …npu」
「Ah, uu」

Sasha began to suck the remaining semen, Yuuto instinctively pats her head.

「Puha. …By the way, Yuuto-sama. what should we do about that?」
「That?」

Yuuto that's soaking from the afterglow of the ejaculation has heard the question of Sasha who finished cleaning.
Ahead of Sasha's glance, Yuuto slowly looked at it.

「Ah…I forgot」

Thunderbolt thrusts her ass while trembling, Yuuto scratched his cheek as he doesn't know what to do.

◆ ◆ ◆

Several days later, Yuuto saw Asuka with a smile floating on her face.

「What is it? You look so happy」

Asuka was somewhat happy after the matter with Thunderbolt, She's now putting cookie in her mouth with a pleasant smile.

「Did you buy cookies when you went to the capital?」

She probably bought that along the way since Asuka has business with the guards today. Thinking that, Yuuto smiled wryly.
If her mood could be repaired with sweet things then he shouldn't have done the unreasonable and approach Thunderbolt.

But, Asuka answered Yuuto's question while smiling.

「Fufufu―. Actually, I didn't buy this」
「EH?」

Yuuto issued a small voice from the proud Asuka that shows off the bag of cookies.
Looking at it, the shop's name looks familiar.
Certainly, it was a popular pastry shop in the Imperial city. You must line up in the shop

before it opens due to it’s limited quantity.

There was a time when Asuka wanted to buy from there so she went out the village, in the end she wasn’t able to buy and she turned depressed.
Yuuto’s glance asked Asuka from whom did she accept that sort of thing. Then, Asuka loosened her cheeks cheerfully.

「Thunderbolt-san gave it to me in the castle. She was sorry from the other day. It seems that she knows I like sweet things that she went all the way to line up and buy it」

Yuuto can’t believe what he heard when Asuka spoke out the name.
After that, Yuuto returned Thunderbolt on the bathroom quietly. She took off the treasure tool of course, but Thunderbolt had a light panic when she suddenly appeared at the bathroom. Somehow, she insisted that she fainted because of prolonged bathing.
Doing such a thing, he thought that he made her angry even more but it seems that it have turned into something good.

Still, just imagining the appearance of the prideful Thunderbolt lining up on the shop made Yuuto laugh instinctively.

「Pu, ahaha. That’s good」
「Un! There’s my want to eat cookies but she’s really a nice person」

Asuka hold out a cookie to Yuuto while smiling. Yuuto received it and made a single bite.

「Ah, it’s delicious」

The flavor of butter and sweetness of sugar[4] It’s simple but the quality can be called excellent in this world. The 100 cookie in the convenience store is far more delicious[5]

「Oh right. Somehow, I got a message from Thunderbolt-san For some reason, it’s for you」
「Me?」

While chewing her cookie, Asuka looked at Yuuto as she remembered. With a blank face, Asuka spoke to Yuuto.

「To Yuuto, Thank you, she said. …You, did something happen to you and Thunderbolt-san?」

Yuuto’s body stopped momentarily after hearing the message from Asuka. Thinking about the meaning, a smile floated from Yuuto’s face.

He spread his newspaper like usual. The front page caught his eye and Yuuto narrowed his eyes.
【Thunderbolt’s achievements. She repelled the demon army without moving away from the castle】
In there was a girl being interviewed proudly.

「I didn’t do anything」

Hearing Yuuto murmur smilingly, Asuka tilted her neck.

1. There’s no Love in the raw so I’ll keep it Just like that
2. Why do I feel that Sasha is a Succubus
3. “THE DICK MAKES IT BETTER”, also, no I’m not into traps, FUTA is okay though
4. Asuka of the Scarlet Sky is a cookie novel
5. コンビニの一〇〇円クッキーよりは数段美味い。

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 49

Chapter 14: Female hero Triangle (2)

「Haaaaa!!」

Along with the spirited cry, the sound of the wind being cut resounds in the are.
In response to the weight, Asuka quietly stared at the tip of the sword.

Without trembling, the sword stopped precisely. Then, Asuka slowly raised the sword to confirm the movement.

Asuka vomited a thin breath while remaining posed.

「Energy went out」

Asuka was a bit surprised as she heard a voice from behind. When she turned back, Yuuto was there while rubbing his sleepy eyes.

「Yuuto. What's wrong, aren't you early」
「I do wake up sometimes too. Asuka-sama is doing morning training again?」

Yuuto paid attention on the black sword beside Asuka. While wiping off the sweat with her sleeve, Asuka answered in a refreshed voice.

The gravity sword lent to Asuka is a treasure tool that can manipulate the weight of the main body of the sword. It might look light but it's current state is surpassing 300 kilos.

What's going on with women in this world? Yuuto stared at Asuka in a tired manner.
Yuuto had that glance but Asuka's exhausted voice erased it.

「"Again"?, You… I'm doing training everyday」
「Uee That's troublesome. Isn't that okay even if you don't train yourself」

That's Yuuto's true feelings. Yuuto's best masterpiece, the Scarlet Sky means that Asuka originally don't need to train. Even her physical strength is reinforced by the armor.

「Well…yeah. It's not that I trust your treasure tool」

Yuuto nodded in Asuka's argument. Asuka knows the most that her own efforts don't have meaning.

「But, there's nothing better than doing it. No matter how splendid your equipment is, if the user is a trash then that's that」
「Haa. That's right but」

Even Yuuto knows what Asuka is trying to say.
In truth, Asuka is growing. Even though it's said that Risty's sword skill is superior, Risty's warfare is progressing.

Even without the Scarlet Sky, Asuka right now won't be that far away from Risty.
He wants to tell her that but Yuuto hesitates.

「…Are you taking a breather?」

Asuka also tries to say something but she stopped. Looking at it, Yuuto suggested something to Asuka.

「Eh?」

Asuka's eyes widened and Yuuto had his first smile in the day.

◆ ◆ ◆

While Asuka has her eyes wide open, A boastful voice inside the Trishulia's castle lounge has echoed.

「Well, that being the case. He came to court me」

Among them is one with a long blonde hair and a ribbon that looks like rabbit ears jumping around.
While hiding the loose expression of her eyes under the mask, Thunderbolt entrusted her weight on the back of the chair.

「Ee, you were confessed to by a man. That's amazing. That's the first time I hear such story from you」
「Fufufu, Well, for a Hero like me? It's quite hard for men to be suited to me」

Even though Thunderbolt is acting arrogant, Ruby opened her mouth.

「But, I'm glad. Who's that guy? Is he a hero?」

Considering Thunderbolt's tone, It's quite a high hurdle. Furthermore, it's true that she hates heroes. Unexpectedly, Ruby was curious if he might be in the same business.

「Kufufu, well yeah」 But he's a lower rank. Can you believe it? 800th rank, 800th rank. Isn't that great that he's an overachiever?」

Thunderbolt's cheeks loosened suddenly as she saying that. 'This is finally a major event', Ruby leaned her big body over Thunderbolt's.

「Eh. Isn't that amazing? Who's that guy? Tell me」
「Nn—. Fufufu, I wonder. He's quite shy」

Thunderbolt crosses her air arrogantly, Ruby thought that this has become interesting. He doesn't know how praiseworthy he is but to make Thunderbolt fall in love. Or was he just misunderstanding because of the appearance, whether it's one of her guess or not, Ruby waited for Thunderbolt's answer impatiently.

「It can't be helped. I'll tell only Ruby. Make it a secret by all means okay?」[1]
「I know, I know. Then, who's that guy?」

Ruby felt her heart throbbing a little. Somehow, she also has no experience with men. Ruby swallowed her saliva as she didn't expect Thunderbolt to be ahead.

Thunderbolt accepted Ruby's glance and she twisted her body bashfully.

「Err, you see. H-He's Yuuto-kun」
「Hoo. What a good name. …Wait, Yuuto?」

Ruby inclined her head to the name Thunderbolt spoke up while matching her fingers. It's an unusual name but she heard it somewhere.

「Hey. Wait a moment. Could it be that Yuuto is the Yuuto that's Asuka's henchman?」
「Eh? Nfufufu―. It's exposed? That's right. That Yuuto-kun」

Ruby had sweat dripping as Thunderbolt looks so happy. What is this fellow saying, Ruby sent a look of disdain on her best friend.

「Hey, hey, no matter how you dislike Asuka, You're stealing someone else's man. I misdudged you 」
「Hey, don't say something disrespectful. I didn't do anything. He's the one who courted me」

Thunderbolt objected immediately, Ruby had suspicious eyes. But, Thunderbolt's tone seems to be true.
Ruby remembered the face of Yuuto that she only caught in a glimpse. He has a lot of courage to be two timing on high ranking heroes, Ruby looked at Thunderbolt like it's a misunderstanding.

「Actually…he saw me nude」
「Eh!?」

Ruby opened her wide eyes on the blushing Thunderbolt. Isn't the development too fast? She anxiously looked at Thunderbolt.

「H-He was passionate. H-He said that I'm even more amazing than Asuka-san. Because I was surprised with the suddenness, I told him that if he wins the match, he can do me as he like」

Thunderbolt had not said a lie, Ruby listened with her heartbeat getting faster. The situation has progressed more than she thought, Ruby with no experience with men blushed unintentionally.

「What about the match? D-Did you lose…?」

Gulp, Thunderbolt looked down bashfully.

「H-He was wonderful. I came again and again. H-He even used a tool…」
「Tool!?」

「Also, the maid」
「Maid!?」

It's a world Ruby can no longer imagine. Thunderbolt has climbed the stairs of adulthood in a dash, Ruby stared at her while saying "Hau, hyaa"

「B-But. That doesn't change that he's Asuka's man? I'm worried about you as a woman close to you. Isn't he two timing?」
「H-He's not![2] Yuuto-kun isn't that kind of person. He said that he'll tell Asuka-san properly」

Thunderbolt frowned from the way Ruby is speaking. Recalling Thunderbolt's words, Thunderbolt had her cheeks grin.

『I-Isn't that amazing!? Why are you the 10th!? You should've been on a higher place』

Certainly, Yuuto said those things to Thunderbolt. And, Asuka is the 9th place that's above Thunderbolt.

In short, He said that she should be above Asuka[3]

「He praised Thunderbolt-san that has even superior range for being more useful than Asuka that only wields her sword」
「O, ou. How about the manner of speaking」

Ruby is a long time friend. If this place is corrected into Thunderbolt's brain..A dry throat swallowed.

「He said that my ability is amazing. He said that I'm not unfair. He gripped my shoulder. …Kufu, kufufu」

Thunderbolt looks so happy, Ruby scratched her head as she doesn't know what to do. Though it seems that it's two timing but Thunderbolt doesn't mind it.

「Well, He's two timing on Asuka-san I guess. Being separated suddenly is impossible after all. We even reconciled. …But, I feel anxious. He probably has his thoughts filled with me right now. I wonder how won't it be terrible for him to separate from Asuka as he's drowned in my charm」
「N? Ah, yeah Right」

'What should I do', Thunderbolt was seriously worried, Ruby had distorted her face making a complex look. 'As usual, where does she get this kind of confidence', Ruby stared at Thunderbolt intently.

「Oh, the dilemma. I want to get along with Asuka-san but Yuuto-kun is crazy for me
『From your ability as a hero to your charm as a woman, Thunderbolt won't lose』 He said, Asuka-san might not be able to recover.

Thunderbolt spits a sigh, Ruby folds her arms. For Ruby, she wants to help Thunderbolt. After all, if she let this chance pass, it would be impossible for the rest of her life.

「Hey? Does Yuuto really love you?」
「Isn't that obvious? He's all over me」
「Well, is that so?>」

Saying that, Ruby nodded. With the absence of a reply, Thunderbolt raised an uneasy voice.

「Oh, Yuuto-kun. Those serious eyes. 『Among the men I've met until now, You're the most charming and you're wonderful』 he said. There's no doubt」

Thunderbolt's worried maidenly face, Ruby was somehow pleased. Though it seems to be a complicated love, this kind of things must be adult love. Ruby used herself as reference and gave Thunderbolt a blessing.

「Oh. It seems that you're talking about something fun, Thunderbolt」

Then, a cold voice echoes in the lounge.
Thunderbolt turned towards the face of the unusual voice.

「Oh, Risty-san. No, that. It’s not a big deal」
「No, it’s very interesting. Let me in too」

Risty grins and Thunderbolt was 「Ee~ー What should I do[4], smiled happily and pulled the seat next to her.

1. Oh women and secrets
2. Oh Thunderbolt, you’re too pure for this world
3. I like that conclusion
4. Here you go, women and secrets

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 50

Chapter 15: Female hero Triangle (3)

Asuka swallowed her saliva while looking at the lively plaza.

「Iyaa. The imperial capital has a lot of people as usual」

While listening to the refreshed laughe of Yuuto, Asuka put her hand on her throbbing chest.
Even over her armor, she can feel the fast heartbeat.

(A-are we really doing it…?)

Her heart throbs. Asuka swallowed her dry throat again.

Yuuto and Asuka came on the fountain at the center of the capital.
It's said that it's a place for recreation for citizens, men and women of all ages where each have different ideas and taste spend their cheerful time.

There's a mother that let's the children play. There's also an elderly couple sitting happily on the bench. Asuka looked at the people in the plaza with excited eyes.

「What's wrong? You look tense」

Hearing Yuuto's voice, Asuka squinted her eyes. Yuuto parried the glare aimlessly.

「Your armor suits you」

He complimented her with a refreshing smile but Asuka chewed her molar bitterly.

Asuka's body is wrapped in the Scarlet Sky armor. Right now, Asuka is standing on the ground of the plaza in full armor.

「T-They really don't see us right?」

But, no one on the plaza pays attention to the 9th hero rank Asuka. She'd be surrounded in an instant if it's the usual but that caused Yuuto ahead to smirk.

『Hidden clown』 This is no longer a representative for Yuuto , It's an article of God.[1]

A winged hat is put on her head, Asuka adjusted the angle to make sure it's comfortable. To make her wear this treasure tool, the Helmet and the Scarlet sword remained in her collar.

「Yes of course. The only one who can feel Asuka-sama and hear her voice is only me who wears the same treasure tool」

Yuuto smiled and Asuka's nose dyed red.[2] It's a treasure tool that passed Risty too. Asuka doesn't doubt the effect now.

「…You're really a pervert. Making this kind of things」

Asuka cursed him and Yuuto smiled and replied with a Thank you. She started at him with a scornful look but Asuka focuses on her body that became hot.

「Should we stop?」

Yuuto's voice. Looking at Asuka's expression, he got a bit anxious. As usual, the sweetness comes forth at the very end.
At times like this, she thought of taking an aggressive attitude, Asuka inhaled deeply.

「I didn't say that we should stop」

Saying that, Asuka took a step forward. Her armor made a clattering sound, Asuka stepped forward to the center of the plaza where the fountain is.

Asuka looked ahead without looking back.

「…Fu,n」

Densely populated. They enter her field of vision fast. Parting with Yuuto for a bit, Asuka pouted her lips.

Asuka clasped her fist.
After stopping brething for several seconds, Asuka's lip moved slowly

「K-Kudaura-re」[3]

The armor wrapping Asuka has finished it's role and returned to the collar.

◆　◆　◆

The wind in the plaza stimulated her skin.
It's not cold but it's to the extent that you can feel a chilly wind.

「Hi, Hihi」

Feeling the helplessness, I instinctively leaked out my voice.
I panicked and searched for Yuuto. He's a bit far away, staring at me.

It's his usual cheeky smile. But, confirming that Yuuto's crotch has certainly swelled, my face went hot in a flash.

「Fu, fuu―」

I tried to fix my breathing but it's not going well. My breathing don't go this disordered even in battle.
I looked down at the cause of the irregularity in my body.

The plump hard erect nipples. The tip went out ahead of the ring, it swells lewd red.

「Ha, Haa. …Hifu 」

In addition, the red hair on top of the hill that's hardly taken care of. Although I regret that I should've done it properly but it's already late[4]
I am standing in the plaza of the capital, nude.
「Ah, Hihi」

I’m not completely nude if you speak accurately. I have an armor that serves as shoes below my knee. Just a small part of the armor defends my sole from the hardness of the pavement.

But, how should I say it?

「Nude…I’m, N-nude…」

Unbelievable. What am I doing? I myself don’t feel it real.
The surrounding people acts indifferently like I don’t exist, it’s as expected, the treasure toll on top of my head is Yuuto’s highest grade sacred treasure.

Still, Still[5], I’m standing in front of people, I certainly exist in reality, in such that I’m showing my naked self like that.

「Y-Yuuto. You’re looking? I-I’m…naked…」

Haahaa, while breathing rough, Yuuto looked straight at me as his cheeks blush.

Haha, what is he looking at? Getting that excited. Thinking that, I felt sweat flowing from my back.

While my heartbeat goes on a rampage, I began to walk towards Yuuto.

「Hi, hihi. …S-Shit」

Of course, it’s swaying. My prided ponytail. The chest which I’m confident in size trembles every time I walk.
I walked with correct posture just like the people in the plaza. Thinking that I’d knock against others, I feel that the people mysteriously avoid me.

「Asuka-sama…」

When I’m in front of Yuuto, he looks with a surprised face. What? You’re the one who did this.

「Don’t do that face. T-Take responsibility. …Geez, it can’t be stopped」

Yuuto’s cheeks blushed as the love nectar drips.
How hot could this body get? I felt like melting.

「You, order me」
「Eh?」

I stared at Yuuto while touching the tag attached to the collar. What are you panicking for? Aren’t you the one who did this? As I stare, Yuuto’s face got even redder.

「J-Just making you stand up is enough. T-there’s no order, I can’t do further than this」

Yuuto spoke honestly. He looked at my flushed body and face, Yuuto swallowed his saliva.

Thinking absentmindedly, I thought of what further could be done. No good. I’m so aroused that my feet trembles.

「Y-Yuuto. Say it. W-what should I do?」

I turned my arm to my back. I declared that I have no intention of hiding.

Even if it’s not in the plaza, Being seen by Yuuto is too embarrassing that I could die.

「F-for your information, It’s not that I’m doing it for you. I have accumulated stress. It’s just, It’s just a breather[6]」

Saying that, I showed it off. The truth that I’m not confident. Even my breast, Sasha has it larger.

Still, I thrust forward my breast. Even the erect nipples can be seen.
Yuuto’s eyes noticed my breast. Tightened by the ring, my nipple had become long. Since Yuuto’s a fool, he thinks that I won’t know that he looks at it crazily.

「Ah…fuu」

I understand the roundness.[7] Even if you avert your glance, I know that you were staring at my nipples just a while ago. Fluttering, you kept looking at my hair below and my chest.

I know all about you.[8] Even though you like it you say nothing, only at this kind of time you watch me shrewdly.

I hate that in you. Because I don’t know what you think about me.

But――

「I-I’m aroused. It’s amazing. I might love doing this kind of things」

A lie. I already do. But, I won’t say it. All, all of it is your fault.

The ring was removed by a finger. It’s been a long time since I removed this apart from bath.
Yuuto’s glance moved to my bare nipple. Hora, You’ll understand it soon.

「Since it’s no good to lose it, take it」
「Eh? Ah, Yes」

Yuuto accepted the ring with both of his hands. You’re exaggerated when you’re tense. The one who should be embarrassed and tense is me.

Irritating. It’s irritating that it feels good. Yuuto’s glance feels good.
My nipples…is trobbing. It’s long erect, it looks so lewd. That’s why I played with it. I knead it with my fingertips. I stroke my erect nipple in the middle of the plaza.

「N, Ah. W-why don’t you give me? Since you didn’t say anything, it has become like this」
「S-Sorry」

Yuuto apologized in panic. Don’t say sorry[9] This, even if you do that.

「O-Order me. It’s your fault. I-I’ll do anything right now」

I massaged and crush it. Breast. I showed it on purpose. While changing the shape of my chest, I massaged it using both of my hands.
Yuuto’s groin is swelling. Serves you right. It’s because you left me alone.

Gulp, Yuuto swallowed his saliva.

I know. It’s his face when he made a decision. Finally, Yuuto will speak up.

Really, I would do anything right now. If Yuuto tells me, I can do it no matter how embarrassing it is.

「T-then. Asuka-sama…」

I waited impatiently for Yuuto’s mouth to open as I tremble.

1. もはやYuutoの代名詞と化した、神域の一品
2. Asuka of the Scarlet Nose
3. It’s a chant
4. Mou osoi! ROAD ROLLER DA!
5. The repeated word is intentional
6. Nana to Kaoru pls
7. 　丸わかりだ。
8. 　あんたのことなんか、丸わかりなんだから。
9. Fuwa Fuwa time!

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 51

Chapter 16: Female Hero Triangle (4)

「Really, I think you have a great hobby」

Saying that, he stares in front of me
A gang of four men Are they having a bet? Somehow, the chat becomes heated.

I am showing off my armpit in front of those sitting in the bench.

「Asuka-sama, aren't you spacing out? That's lewd」

Yuuto whispered in my ear. He used his fingertips to trace my armpits and I bit my lips in embarrassment.
He seriously don't understand.

「…You…that's why」
「Eh?」

He asked back when I spoke in low voice. I feel irritated but that was my fault just now.
I worked hard putting power on my lip once again.

「S-Since you said you like it. …I didn't shave my side nor my bottom」

On my back, Yuuto held his breath. It's not that I want to please you or anything. I want to say 'Don't misunderstand'

「Because, didn't you ask me before if I shave it? You looked a bit disappointed」
「Eh, ah That time」

That's right, that time. The time when I put on the strange underwear. Something was strange that time.

「Even on our first time, you didn't look at my side. S-say it. I did it even though I'm embarrassed」

Saying that, I showed off the hair on my side. This is much more embarrassing than being seen naked.
But sure enough, Yuuto looked at my armpits with round eyes.

「Look, it's Asuka-sama's armpit. Since you're a pervert, don't just gaze」

Rustling, I touched his penis. Even under the clothes, I can understand that it's frozen solid. Yuuto is really a pervert. Getting this excited from the hair on my armpit.

「What's this? It's hard, pervert. Aren't you erect just from looking at your master's armpit」

I put my hand under the clothes. Yuuto panicked at the moment but I don’t intend to wait. Hey, it’s hard as expected.

「You like me doing vulgar things like this don’t you? I know. You look at me with lewd eyes. Just what are you thinking about your master?」

I grabbed Yuuto’s right hand. Then, I pressed it against my breast.

「Can you feel it? M-My nipples are erect. It’s your fault. It’s hard for a very long time. Why won’t you give it to me?」

Even I can understand that I’m dripping. It’s mortifying but I’m also a pervert.
Yuuto’s breathing turned rough and he slowly pinched my nipples.

「Ahn. Don’t pinch it so good. We’d lose it if it lost it’s hardness」
「Asuka-sama is too sexy」

Yuuto touched it with both his hands bashfully. His left hand is spreading my wet down.

「Aren’t you drenched down below? …are you this perverted?」
「I-I don’t know. You’re the one who did this」

Yuuto brushed my bean after hearing me speak. An electric current pops in my head at once.

「N, Nn, Fuuun」

He stroked it. I pulled out the penis as I want to stroke it.

「The nipples and clitoris are as erect as a penis. Can you see it everyone?」

He attacks at the same time he speaks. Good. It feels too good that I’m going crazy.

「No, Ooou. I-I can’t believe it. Even though everyone is watching at the plaza」

I stared at the four squad while panting hard. There seems to be no one noticing us. It’s obvious. Yuuto’s treasure tool is excellent.

「…Should we try it closer?」

Yuuto said. Finally, he said something great. I’ll finally be able to feel more embarrassed with this.

Blushing, I anxiously waited while my heart throbs.

「C-Coming close. It’s dangerous」
「Isn’t that fine? Show it to them」

I was fidgeting but Yuuto raised his strain. At the same time, a wave of shame attacks my body.
I’ve ignored it up until now, the wave of shame swallowed my mind.

「D-don’t. …Ah, aa」

One step., Two step, I approached the men. I’ll be seen. I’ll be seen.

「Seem stretch your long nipples. Open your legs」
「N-No way. Yuuto will see it」

Another step. My chest is lined to the tip of the nose of the man. When he breathed to speak, it hit my nipples.
No good. This is obviously no good.

「Aah, I'm being seen. My long nipples. It's being seen」

Embarrassing. No good. This is no good. It's too embarrassing.

「Touch under too. You said you'll do anything right?」
「Uu, It's making wet sounds. It's leaking a sound」

Lies. I didn't do it on purpose. It's making wet sounds as it's being stirred by a finger.

「Who's the pervert here? It's already this wet. This is the plaza you know」
「W-wrong. N, Nn」

It's not wrong. It's me. It's frustrating but I can't do anything.
Yuuto's voice sounds on my brain. Irritating. It's irritating yet the wetness makes me melt.

No good. No. I can't endure it anymore.

「G-give it to me」

Yuuto stopped moving.
I began to cry. This guy knows it. Say it already. What do you think of me?

「P-Put it in. Put your dick already」

I spread my legs. Yuuto's favorite bowlegs. He's a pervert so he'll get big with this.
It should be in full view. But it's okay. I already had enough. I spread even my anus.

「Violate me in the plaza. Even I don't like this. It's obvious. Everyone is here」

But, I invited him. I spread my pussy and anus. I shook it.
Furi Furi Furi Furi. Look. It wants your penis.

「I don't like you or anything but. It can't be helped. It can be no one but you. Put it in. … Put Yuuto's dick in please?」

What am I saying? I don't even know what it means.
I spread it. He should be able to see the depths. My important insides.

I spread it indecently. I'm in disorder at the plaza just like what Yuuto wants.

「Put it inside Yuutooo. Nuuu, I can't endure it」

Thinking that, Yuuto still drank his saliva and my back felt chill.

◆　◆　◆

My head is somehow…

「Ah, Afu, nuu」

My voice leaks out. It's obvious. I didn't endure it.

「Hii, Hiu. W-what's this? Nn…」

Right now, I am takin in Yuuto's dick in the open space at the plaza of the capital.
Copulating like an animal, Yuuto's penis move inside my vagina.

「Ah, Ah…this is dangerous. Dangerous」

There are a lot of people around me. Yet, I kept shaking my waist.

「How's it, Asuka-sama? Could you relax?」
「Naa, Ah. I-I'm doing it. I'm doing it」

I push my hands on the bench while bowlegged, I shook my waist back and forth. Of course, there are two men sitting down on the bench.

This is foul play.

「What should we do? Should we take off the hat?」
「D-Don't! That's the only thing I won't let. N, hiin!?」

Yuuto said something ridiculous. I know. Yuuto doesn't intend to do that.
But, the moment I heard it, my pussy pulsed helplessly.

「Ah, aaaah. It feels good. Yuuto feels good」

I can't do this with anyone but Yuuto. Because he's a pervert after all. It can't be helped if I won't connect.

「My nipples. Pull my nipples. Please」

That's why I'm doing this.

「Like this?」
「Nguu, M-More」

Dangerous. It's extending. If it extends more than that, it would be too embarrassing.
Yuuto's finger pulls my nipples tightly, my consciousness was about to jump.

「Asuka-sama, you completely became a pervert. 」
「I-Isn't it your fault? Take responsibility」

I move my waist as it makes a wet sound. It's so hard. I can say the same thing to you.

「What should I do then?」
「M-Make me cum. Make me cum in front of everyone」

It's obvious. Doing this much. If he didn't make me cum, I'll kill him.
Even I can feel the surge. I swallowed Yuuto's dick deep by myself.

「J-Just for today. I'll let you go for today. I'll let your dick do me」

Squeeze. I squeezed it on my deepest part.
The vulgar sound echoes.

「Then…Hoi!」
「Nguuu!?」

Y-Yelp. I yelped. It made me tremble.
Yuuto looked at me with surprised eyes as I involuntarily raised my voice.

「A-are you okay?」
「I-I'm okay so Just continue and pierce me」

Then he stopped. Geez, what now? Why are you being gentle in that aspect? Because of

that, I can’t say anything else.
It can’t be helped so, I told the foolish Yuuto the truth.

「I’m being drenched. I’m being made a mess by your dick」

But, I do love it. Maybe. Just a bit. Even if I like it, I won’t say it.

「Wait, Asuka-sama!? Wait, amazing」
「Nooo, Ah, afu. Uu, it feels good」

No good. I’m moving my waist.
My ass moves on it’s own. Yuuto’s dick entered easily and my body had prepared itself.

「Yuutooo. N-No more. I can’t stop」

Embarrassing. Embarrassing. My waist doesn’t stop at all.
I’m on all fours in the plaza. Yet, I didn’t stop at all.

「Igu, Cumming. Cumming!」

At that time, Yuuto knocked on the deeper part.
My jaw drops instinctively.

「Nooo. Oh, Ah. I-Itsh too amazhing」

It’s grinding. I’m falling. No good. It’s hitting.
My cervix opens lewdly, my groin opens loosely.

「Igu. Make me cum~ Cum, I’m cumming. I’m cumming from Yuuto」

It’s knocking. It’s knocking.
I was able to somehow support my trembling body, I move my waist wholeheartedly.

「Ah, Asuka-sama」
「Naaa, Ah, aaa」

I can understand it swelling. My head is flying away.

「Hi, Igu. Iguuuu」

Yuuto impregnates me and my head is burning.
Thus I climaxed on the center of the plaza disgracefully.

「How was it, Asuka-sama? Did it feel good?」
Yuuto’s happy smile is about to reach his ear, I throw down my twitching body and I can’t do anything but be flooded in afterglow.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 52

Chapter 17: Female hero Triangle (5)

Asuka draws her eyebrows to the center while clenching the cup of tea. She finished up the morning training as soon as possible and she stared up front.

「…It's a grave situation」

Next to Asuka who murmured was Sasha who asked,

「Is there something wrong?」

It's only when Yuuto is involved Asuka makes that kind of face. Sure enough, Asuka continued to speak to Sasha while exhaling.

「You see. It's about him」
「Is there something with Yuuto-sama?」

Asuka replied 'Uun' while crossing her arms. Not noticing that the other had guessed it right, Asuka scratched her head.

「Recently, that…isn't he being abnormal[1]」
「Haa」

Sasha answered coldly the serious face of Asuka. Asuka looked back with a surprised expression and stared at Sasha.
Even Sasha serves Yuuto every night. To see such composure from Sasha, Asuka asked in confusion.

「E-even Sasha is being involved in Yuuto's perversion right? He's a pervert no matter what you think」
「Is that so?」[2]

Sasha inclined her neck and Asuka finally opened her mouth wide.

「Yuuto-sama may certainly do those kind of things but it's natural as he's a man in marriageable age. Also, I never disliked it」
「T-that's…true but」

Hearing Sasha's composed voice, Asuka bit her molar. She knows what's being said but she'd feel bad if she's called narrow minded at this rate.

Asuka looks down worried, Sasha let out a thin sigh. Apparently her master needs advice so Sasha moved her mouth. She intended to be silent but it can't be helped.

「In the end, Asuka-san dislikes Yuuto taking the initiative?」[3]
「Eh?」

Asuka raised a small voice. The talk jumped so fast that Asuka's chest jumped out when she heard Sasha.

「Though it's usually men that leads, it's a time case. Especially, Asuka-sama is Yuuto-sama's master」
「I-I see…Initiative it is」

Asuka nodded as she digest Sasha's talk. Her chest feels like it's firing up.

「It's certainly as Sasha said. It's not about like or dislike. It's not about whether I like him. It irritates me that Yuuto does what he likes」
「I'm glad I was able to help」

Sasha smiled to Asuka's brightened face. Her master is the same as before, Sasha exhaled a breath while feeling amazed.

「Then, Asuka-san should attack him occasionally」
「M-Me!?」

Asuka opened her eyes wide, Sasha nodded slowly. Asuka gulped down her throat because of the serious eyes.

「As a matter of fact, I was the one who proposed to serve him」
「Fue!? I-Is that so!?」

Sasha affixed her hand in front of her chest and Asuka uttered a confused voice from the shock on the confession. She knows the relationship of Sasha and Yuuto but she didn't expect that Sasha was the one who approached. Asuka stared at Sasha with an anxious look.

「Err…Does Sasha likes Yuuto?」
「I have prepared to offer my body」

Making a clear declaration, Asuka's body shook. She didn't hide her loyalty to Yuuto, Asuka raised a confused voice.

「T-Then that means that you like him right?」
「Of course. I love him」

Asuka's cheeks dyed red from the dignified stare of Sasha. She can't retort anything after hearing that much.
But, Sasha gently smiled to Asuka that she looks up to.

「But, thinking about the difference in status, I'll never be connected with him」
「T-that's…」

That's not true. She tried to say so but Asuka stopped her mouth. Understanding the reason why Asuka stopped breathing, Sasha smiled unintentionally.

「I'm already glad that Yuuto-sama seeks me. What would you do? Would Asuka-san support my love?」

Asuka sounded her dry throat in response to Sasha who approached with a smile on her face.
Sasha squinted her eyes and smiled dauntlessly. Asuka clenched her fist.

「N-No way. Why do I have to give my maid to Yuuto?」

Squeezing out her answer, Sasha's smile deepened. Sasha affixed her hand to Asuka's cheeks gently. Slowly stroking the cheeks, Asuka's heart bounced.

「That's the spirit. Otherwise I'll do absurd things with Yuuto-sama」

Faint wet lips. Sasha's smile seems to have increased in luster, Asuka returned a strong glare. Warding of that glance cutely, Sasha quietly raised her face.

「I'd be glad if you're honest sooner」

Hearing the looking down voice of Sasha, Asuka disarranged her hair. Sasha smiled respectfully and left the place.

「…I told you that's not it」

Asuka continues to stare at Sasha's back while being confused to her inexperienced heart.

◆ ◆ ◆

「How was it? The armor is a bit lighter though」
「U, Un. It's not bad」

Seeing Yuuto being satisfied with the look of the armor, Asuka's heartbeat turned fast. Even though he's just adjusting the equipment, Yuuto's face is too close that her heartbeat goes stronger.

(It's because Sasha said something weird…)

While praying that her heartbeat and reddened face won't be found out, Asuka payed attention to Yuuto that put his hand on the collar.
Asuka pouted her lips as Yuuto keeps up his usual smile.

(Really, what does he think of me? …W-well. I think he's seeing me as a woman but)

Remembering the liaison at the park, Asuka's cheeks blushed. It's a fact that Yuuto's body is certainly aroused at her body so Asuka's body heated up.

(Thinking about it, I did lewd things with this guy. Then what about it? …W-well but, it's not like I'm going out with Yuuto. And I'm not the only one)

Yuuto previously said that he had sex only with Asuka but quite a time has passed since then. Asuka doesn't know how is Yuuto's relationship with women.

Remembering the brown captain of the imperial guards, Asuka's cheeks twitched.

(Or rather, he. Even though I did lewd things with him, isn't it strange that he's doing other women too? I set it off before but it's definitely weird)

Asuka's glance followed Yuuto. Being watched, Yuuto tilted his head in confusion.

(A-always showing such a composed expression. and yet, making love with me when the time is good. I-Impossible. Somehow, just thinking about it makes me angry)

Yuuto opened his eyes wide in fright from Asuka's expression that turned ill humored very fast. Feeling the negative aura that drifts from Asuka unpleasantly, Yuuto wiped his sweat without knowing.

「Yuuto」
「Ah, yes? W-what is it?」

Receiving Asuka's narrowed gaze, Yuuto opened his mouth timidly. For Yuuto, Asuka's mood suddenly turned bad while he's maintaining the equipment. Did he do something bad? Yuuto tries to remember.

Feeling better as Yuuto's smile has collapsed, Asuka stared at Yuuto. Inside Asuka's mind were the words Sasha said before.

『Sometimes, Asuka-san should be the one approaching』

An advice from the maid older than herself. She can execute it now, Asuka nodded at herself.

(But, what should I do? With that said, what should I…)

While Yuuto gradually presses, Asuka draws her eyebrow and rotates her head. Yuuto stepped back as Asuka's atmosphere is unusual.

While Asuka is collecting her thoughts, she gradually cornered Yuuto against the wall.

「Ah」

Then, Yuuto's back was placed on the wall and a bright Idea has flashed in Asuka's head. The grinning Asuka had placed both her hands on Yuuto's face. Yuuto's lip who lost its escape, Asuka stares as she slowly raise her cheek.

Then, Asuka's lips moved in front of Yuuto.

「Yuuto. Have you ever kissed someone?」

Asuka didn't miss listening the beating heart, she laughed at Yuuto happily.

1. It's Hentai, and yes, it can also be read as abdnormal
2. Pfft, hahaha, way to go Sasha.
3. lol Sasha, your master is Asuka, yet you call her with -san

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 53

Chapter 18: The reason to fight (1)

「You…have you ever kissed?」

Asuka's voice sank into Yuuto's ear. Yuuto faced sideways as Asuka grins.

「What's with this suddenly?」

With Asuka's arm in control, Yuuto has no way to escape the wall. The fragrant smell of Asuka made Yuuto's heart beat desperately.,

Seeing Yuuto lose his composure, Asuka's heart also speed up. While Asuka hides her body getting hot from arousal, she started to lick Yuuto's face[1]

「I was interested in it before. You don't kiss when we do lewd things. Not even with Captain Risty. …You never kissed didn't you?」
「……」

Yuuto's body trembled. Asuka's guess was correct. Yuuto had never kissed a girl up until now. Somehow he felt that it's no good.

「Fufu一. Bull's eye?」
「Then what about it?」

Asuka narrowed her eye boastfully, Yuuto spoke out angrily. 'Even if you say that, it can't be helped because I never had a lover'

After looking at Yuuto's displeasure seeming satisfied, Asuka lips approached Yuuto's ear. Yuuto's heard jumped from the sudden movement.
The distance is where you can feel the feverish breath. Then, Asuka's lips moved.

「…You want to kiss?」
「Eh?」

Hearing that voice, Yuuto's heart stopped. Hearing Yuuto's mutter, Asuka brought her body closer.
In order to adjust the equipment, Asuka is in only one piece of thin cloth. Yuuto's throat dried at once from the softness and heat he felt.

「Fufu, something is hitting my stomach」
「Eh? Ah, S-sorry」

Feeling the stomach of Asuka, Yuuto raised his voice in panic. He can't hide just that. Seeing Yuuto blush his cheek shyly, something strange flowed into Asuka's back.

「What? Having your first kiss with the one you love?…Aren't you cute?」

「T-that's not」

Yuuto stammers and Asuka had her grin floating.
It's Yuuto so he probably hadn't done it with any other yet. While staring at the strangely honest Yuuto happily, Asuka whispered to Yuuto.

「But, you can't. I'm going to take your first time after all」
「Eh?」

The lips touched the moment Yuuto raised his voice.

◆　◆　◆

It was surprisingly soft, he thought.

「N…nu, nmu」

Yuuto's lips is being gently touched by the other. His heart is pounding but he has no room to worry about it now.
Putting the tongue in, it opened the lip and touched the front teeth. Though he's resisting impertinently, she's opening it forcibly and he gave up from the idea.

「N, chu. nbu, n」

He's not serious though he's resisting desperately. Even Yuuto is a Man. If he put all his strength, I won't be let off.
From the sigh leaking out from Yuuto, I felt wet under there.

「See, it got hard. It's probably no good to end it with just a kiss」
「A-Asuka-sama…stop」

I won't listen if you tell me to stop. The swelling of Yuuto can be seen from top of his trousers so I slowly stroke it with my palm.

「Was the kiss pleasurable, That's bad luck for you. It wasn't with someone you like」
「Uu…Ah」

He tries to say something but it seems he's doing his best to endure moaning.
What's this? Cute. If you can be this cute then you should have done this from the start.

「My kiss was too good that your penis got hard. See, it's throbbing」
「Wai, A-Asuka-sama…Hyuu」

I thrust inside his pants and touched it directly. It's hot and the tip is already soaked.
Seeing Yuuto this perplexed, my heartbeat got faster. Even I know that he's being aroused.

「Stick out your tongue. We're going to do it again. …Rero」
「Nuu, ah」

I turned his chin towards my face and kissed him again. The tongue that was withdrawn is sucked by force.
Twining our tongues, Yuuto's lower half trembles. He's like a toy, interesting. The trembling tip of the penis is rubbed by my palm.

「Auu, S-stop」
「There's no way I'd stop. I'll punish the child who got erect from just a kiss」

It’s really hard. It’s only when we first had sex that it got this hard. Getting aroused from a kiss, he’s unexpectedly delicate.

I’m the older one here. Turning back on how should it be, I laughed at Yuuto.

「It doesn’t matter to me if you kissed other women you know?」
「Eh?」

I whispered by moving close to his ears. Yuuto uttered a foolish voice from my words. Anyway, he could just extort a kiss from women.

「But, bad luck. I stole your first kiss and getting erect from it shamelessly won’t change」

The moment I said it, chilly pleasure goes up my spine.
I lowered Yuuto’s pants.

「Wai」
「Just be still., Fufu, this one is quite an honest child―」

Releasing Yuuto’s big thing that got erect, Yuuto looks at me with puppy dog eyes.
He probably wants to say ‘Stop this already’. Seeing it get bigger, I can see the opposite effect.

「Nooope. What is this. Isn’t it rock hard? Really, you like only my body」
「Ah, hii」

Yuuto leaks out a small voice as I stroke it. Really, it’s getting cheeky. Even though you’re not my lover, you’re just using me for your convinience.

「HoraHora, You want to spurt it out right? I’ll watch it so cum already」
「wa, Asuka-sama…Ah」

Yuuto’s waist began to tremble. Not minding it, I made the movement of my finger even more intense.
I put my tongue on the hole of his ear.

「nchu, na. Fufu, See. Let it out」
「Uu, Uuu」

He’s enduring it but his limit should be close. It’s unbearable in the first place. While wrapping the bag with my other hand, Yuuto’s waist moved.

「You’re lacking awareness of me. I came here to say that」

That’s right. He’s the one bowing. Yet, he’s playing with my body with a composed face everytime.

「Drink. Saliva…na」
「Hyun」

Dropping the saliva that’s hanging like a thread, Yuuto’s tongue got sticky. Hearing Yuuto’s throat gulping, I noticed it while kissing.

「Habu, n. Nmu…chu」
「Nnnu…nbu」

Yuuto's penis ejaculated just a drop. It's swelling plump that I know that he's reaching his limit.

「Puha, Asuka-sama, Stop C-cumming」

I really think it's stupid. Even if you say that, I don't intend to stop.
I stroke as it turns sloppy, I watch Yuuto while sticking out my tongue.

「It's fine, let it go. Don't hold back anymore」[2]

The moment I whispered it, Yuuto lets out an amount of semen I've never seen before and, he ejaculated before me.

◆ ◆ ◆

「You seem to be in good mood, Asuka-san」

Next day, while Asuka is drinking her tea, Sasha asked curiously while putting the toast.
Asuka speaks up while hiding her grin.

「Fufu, you see. I taught him the master and servant relationship once more. After all, I'm more like the Onee-san」
「Haa. Well, I'm glad that it worked out for you.

Sasha returned words without any intention to the Asuka with a triumphant look. Seeing Asuka's state, it seems that her own advice was useful, Sasha nodded.

「By the way, it's about Yuuto. Is he still sleeping?」

Looking around her surroundings, Asuka pouted her lips. Though Yuuto usually goes up late, Asuka wants to see Yuuto's face early today.

「If it's about Yuuto-sama, he shut himself in the workshop early this morning」
「Eh? Workshop?」

But after hearing Sasha's answer, Asuka decided to ask what it means.
'It means what it is', Sasha smoothly continues her words.

「I'm told that 『It can't remain like this』」
「Eh, eeh. Is that so?」

Sasha nods and turned her eyes to Asuka had sweat floating in her forehead.

「He also said 『I'll teach her a lesson』」
「Fu, Fuuun. I see. I get it」

Drinking her tea, Asuka stood up slowly. Sasha stared at Asuka who stand up unnaturally with composed eyes.

「I'm going out for a moment. Hey, isn't the weather great?」
「Have a great day」

While seeing off Asuka who jumped out of the front door hastily, Sasha looked up the sky.

「I'll do the laundry today again」

After letting out a sigh on the cloudy sky, Sasha had returned to the mansion where the Master has disappeared.

1. That’s the taste of a liar
2. The raw says ‘Cum’, but I took the opportunity

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 54

Chapter 19: Reason to fight (2)

A tremendous storm rages in the training ground and the blade of the wind tears the ground.
It's like a typhoon. Yuuto stared in dumb surprise at the roaring mighty wind that goes everywhere.

「Haaaaaaa!!」

The blue mantle was shaken with the wind, a man with silver hair fires himself up.
Grasping a long sword from his right hand, the swirling tornado attacked a girl that's in front of him.

「…Fufu」

But, the girl didn't flinch. While having a enjoying smile, she walked like she's inside the soft breeze.
The blades of wind tears even the ground. The sword that's supposed to reach the point of invisible, the girl played with it like dancing.

「What's wrong? Is that all you can do? Marx」

Grinning, her eyes are appraising. The girl shakes her blonde hair on purpose and the young man called Marx turned over his sword.

Changing his stance, flash.

The torrent of air changed moving, it changed it's consciousness to a monster and attacked the girl.
The tornado and typhoon compressed mayhem in one place. The stream of wind makes you feel horror, but the ground where no one is was shaved off.

「ーーGame over, it seems」

Instead, a blade was affixed at Marx' nape. The tip is touching, there's a slight amount of fresh blood flowing through the blade.

Marx who realized his defeat raised his hands giving the idea of giving up.

「I give up. Thank you for your instructions」

His tone seems to be vexed, Risty had a smile of satisfaction.

◆　◆　◆

「Iyaaa, It's that. Vice captain was strong」

Hearing Yuuto's mutter, the silver haired young man scratched his cheek shyly.

「No, someone like me. I still have lots to go compared to captain」

Marx humbles himself while Yuuto walks by his side. A clean profile. He's an ikemen but Marx has a gentle personality that Yuuto likes.

「By the way, Vice captain is called 『Tyrant』 Marx aren't you? I didn't know that you're above Asuka-sama」

During the match, he asked the members of the troops. Saying that the violent alias doesn't suit him, Yuuto curiously opened his mouth.
Though he doesn't know the rank, he's above the ninth. Seeing that he's actually an amazing person, Yuuto looked at the good natured face of the vice captain./

「…N? No, that's not. Ah, Yeah. I'm not well informed about Yuuto-dono's rank」

Seeing Yuuto's face of admiration, Marx raised his finger to explain. Yuuto having such a vacant look, Max spoke what he's thinking.

「When you're given an alias, it will never be removed. It's because there are heroes who retire too. Even if a hero with 20th or more have it, it won't be strange. I, I have dropped to the 13th place now but my alias has been appointed when I reached the 10th place」
「Eh, it's that kind of system?」

Hearing Marx explanation, Yuuto have understood it. 'Now that you mention it, it can be said as natural' For instance, Thunderbolt won't lose her 『Certain Hit』 alias even if she was overtaken by another hero.

「It might've been serious when you lost」

Imagining Thunderbolt being stripped off her alias, Yuuto's face distorts happily. Perhaps, she refuses to feel down by using self determination. It seems interesting so I'll play with that.

「…But. Even so, Captain Risty is exceptional as expected. Captain Marx wasn't a match at all」

Recalling the mock battle in the training area, Yuuto turned around to Marx. Marx is also a hero with an Alias. A user of a long distance wind magic attack. In addition, you'd be minced meat if you approached the tornado sword. He's someone that Yuuto doubts if he can win against.
But, to be easily exceeded by Risty, a chill ran through Yuuto's back. Her strength is game breaking as usual./

「Fufu, it might be. Even in old times, I try doing my best but I can't keep up」

Marx speaks somewhat gladly, Yuuto recalls Risty and said 'Speaking of which'
Though Yuuto has a man and woman relationship with Risty, he doesn't know anything about Risty now that he thought of it.

Marx should be able to know Risty's past so Yuuto asked a question on the vice captain that has a friendly face.

「Does Vice Captain know Captain Risty for a long time?」
「Captain Risty? Let's see. We've already known each other for almost 10 years」

Hearing it come out from Marx' mouth, Yuuto's eyes opened wide. It's more than what he imagined. Come to think of it, Risty's age is 27 so it's not that strange. Marx' age is similar too.

「My encounter with Captain risty is a bit embarrassing」

Yuuto got interested about Marx's story as he squint his eyes feeling nostalgic. Yuuto is also curious about the Risty 10 years ago.

「Actually, I was a bit of a rascal a long time ago. The alias『Tyrant』is the remains of that time」
「Eh, was vice captain a former delinquent!?」

Marx start of the talk was out of his expectations that Yuuto raised his voice in surprise. He felt that the alias was incompatible but it doesn't suit the calm person in front of him.

「I was raised in the country. I made a name for myself and became a hero. I can say that now but before I demand money and goods from the village I helped」
「Uwaa. That's quite bad」

It's not a crime in particular if you're not a soldier under the direct control of kingdom, even though it's not a crime, Yuuto still frowned at Marx. Even Yuuto and Asuka never threatened to get rewards.
Marx scratched his cheek embarrassingly from that stare of Yuuto, yet he continued speaking.

「Such a brat only has his strength as his pride. Being undefeated, he already is the 10th place before he noticed. At that time」

He looked far away as if recalling, Marx expressed his smile

「The very day I received an official appointment, I fell in love at first sight」
「Eh?」

Yuuto was taken aback by Marx' words. He never expected that the vice captain would fall in love with Risty. 'What to do?', Yuuto had sweat in his back as he doesn't know.

「I-Is it Captain Risty?」
「No, it's not captain」

But, seeing Marx shook his head, Yuuto curiously tilted his head. If it's not Risty, then who would it be?

「At that time, I fell in love at first sight at the princess. Of all things I went to the princess' bedroom at the night of the appointment and said. 『Become my woman, if you don't want then let me fuck you once』」
「U-Uwaa」

Yuuto opened his mouth wide open. Yuuto really doubted his ears as the person in front of him is reminiscing.

「T-Then…w-what happened?」
「Fufu, I was half-killed. By Captain Risty. The captain was 6th at that time but I wasn't able to do anything to her」

Saying that, Marx began to take off his jacket. Yuuto looked at the upper body of Marx with fright as there are countless cuts in there.
As expected of an experienced vice captain, Yuuto's gaze didnt' change in particular.

「Could it be that those wounds」
「Yes., All of them are from Captain Risty. Well, I was wrecked that time. I never thought that I'd be screwed by the grip of the sword on my anus. If the princess didn't stop her, I'm sure that I'm not here to tell you the tale」

'Ueeeee', Yuuto covers his own ass. It's Risty. She won't forgive anyone who harms the princess.

「But, that was the first time I noticed how small I am. I never thought that it's the difference between me and the 6th. Even my prided tornado sword was knocked down by captain without making a single scratch on her. After a few days, I begged at the captain to enlist me on the imperial guards」
「I see. It's a case of love, former delinquent」

Risty is sports minded. Easily imagining the enlistment of Marx' Yuuto laughed wryly. Perhaps, she has a state of mind like an adviser of a baseball club in a senior high school.

「Well, I admire captain」
「Admiring Captain Risty?」

Imagining Risty that's writhing on her anus, Yuuto walked to the hall of the castle while saying 「Well, humans are different」
◆　◆　◆
「Ah, afu. Yuutoo. You're late, you made me wait」

That captain Risty is now leaking a hot sigh while clinging on her subordinate inside her room in the castle.

「Captain, you're in heat again?」
「B-because. Because of Marx. Being that violent…」

Risty rubs against his groin so Yuuto spit out a thin sigh.
Risty was also like this after the incident with Nekyuara. Even if it was a mock battle, she's already in heat after she threw herself in a fight.

When she had a mock battle with Yuuto, she was absorbed in masturbation at the back of the barracks.
She herself can't do anything about it so Yuuto accompany Risty by 「playing」

「Even though you're in heat because of other men, you're using me?」
「Hi, nn. B-Because…Hin~!」

Thrusting his hand into Risty's underwear, he fiddled the wet insides. Risty raised a lovely voice as she's unable to bear it, she began to tremble.

「Yuuto, if it's not Yuuto, I don't want it」

Risty hugs him while saying that, Yuuto had his heart beat hard instinctively. Risty rubs her body into Yuuto's without noticing the pulse.

「Uu, Yuuto. Sorry. It's no good if it's not you. Nuuu」

The right hand he inserted has been wet by the overflowing love nectar. Risty is flooding wet even though she's a virgin, Yuuto gulped down his throat.

「Afu, haaan. Yuuto's finger, I love Yuuto's finger. My head is going dizzy」

Moving her own waist, Risty presses the finger against her clitoris. While leaking a sweet pained breath from the stimulation, Risty stretched her own hand to her chest.

「Hiu. My nipples, my nipples feel amazing. I'm already like this just by thinking about Yuuto」

She's already in tears, Risty shows off her own silliness to Yuuto. Seeing that strong hero in teary eyes, Yuuto's groin enlarged.

「Captain, you're even cuter today
「Fue!?

Hearing Yuuto's words, Risty's eyes opened wide. Risty's face reddened with her ass, Yuuto touched it with his right hand while his heart is pounding.

「Fufu, you're using the anal plug as usual. What a lewd anus captain」
「Ah, Aaah. Don't say that. …Nhiii」

Touching the hard feel over her panties, Yuuto expressed a smile. Pushing it just for a bit and Risty's body shook greatly.

「Wow, just pushing it in and your front is already flooding. You're feeling too much from your ass」
「Fu, fuu. N-No good. Don't say something that embarrassing」

She desperately suppressed her voice while feeling chills on her body. Seeing Risty that's breathing rough, Yuuto patted her head.

「Really, you were amazing today. Something happened?」
「Ha, ah. Because, Yuuto」

Risty gradually had tears on the corner of her eyes. Yuuto had a curious look and Risty spoke out as she can't endure it.

「I-I'm glad. I thought that Yuuto had gotten tired of me already. I thought you wouldn't come」

He's hugged strongly by Risty. Yuuto spoke out in a hurry to the crying Risty.

「Eh? W-why would I get tired of you?」

Soothing by stroking her back, Yuuto stared at Risty curiously. He certainly didn't meet Risty recently but he's confused that Risty is being upset.

「R-really?」
「Really. I'm glad that I met captain Risty」

Hearing Yuuto's words, Risty's face warped. But, Risty looked down without her uneasy expression disappearing.

「But, Yuuto is going out with Thunderbolt don't you? Your favorite is Asuka so my turn would be…」

「W-w-w-w-wait a moment. Who’s going out with who!? Or rather, why?」

Hearing those words come out of Risty’s mouth, Yuuto opened his eyes wide. Risty is the one who tilted her head this time.

「Is it wrong? Thunderbolt is saying that she’s going out with Yuuto though」
「How the hell did that happen?!」

The characters ＷＨＹ [1] appear on Yuuto’s head. Certainly, Thunderbolt’s actions recently feels strange but Yuuto has no memory about going out with her.

「Yuuto confessed passionately, though he refused to make love with her all night long, she said that you’re already going out with her」
「Howaii!?」

He doesn’t get it at all. Yuuto opened his mouth wide. Seeing Yuuto’s confused state, Risty somehow guessed the circumstances.

「W-was it wrong?」
「It’s wrong!? I certainly did things to Thunderbolt-san several times but. I haven’t grasped her weakness just like Captain Risty」

It’s ridiculous but it’s true. Risty opened her mouth agape and the eyes that stopped the tears began flowing again.

「T-Then. You’re tired of me and going out with Thunderbolt…」
「Not! There’s no way I’d get tired of Captain Risty!?」 [2]

Yuuto shouted and his voice sank into Risty’s body.
The moment she understood it, Risty had relief surge in her whole body.

「I-I’m glad. If I was disliked by Yuuto…」

Yuuto draws his eyebrows feeling troubled as he support Risty. He’s happy that he’s loved but he feels tight when she cries. Yuuto gently embraced Risty as he doesn’t know what to do.

「Aaah, Yuuto. I love you. I’m going to do my best. I’ll do anything. I don’t mind doing anything. Please use me more」

Embracing Risty closely, Yuuto confirms the warmth and put force in his arm.

「Don’t throw me away. If it’s for Yuuto, I’ll do any shameful things. Please love me」

Yuuto held his fist as Risty snuggle him. Seeing Risty’s sorrowful expression, Yuuto’s chest heated up.

「Captain…」

Risty waited impatiently for Yuuto to continue his words as her interior become hotter.

1. That’s the raw
2. Yuuto now sounds like a playboy

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 55

Chapter 20: Reason to fight (3)

「S-Say something…」

Muttering, Risty exposed her body and turned her arm behind. A pink lump on her brown skin is hard and shown towards Yuuto.

「I love you. I love you Yuuto」

Her shoulders are trembling. Risty turned her crying face to Yuuto.
The strongest female hero in the kingdom. The girl that you expect her to be now shows a frail expression, hot blood flowed in Yuuto's chest.

Yuuto hugged Risty while asking whether he is qualified.
Risty opened her eyes wide from the unforeseen gentle magnanimity. Feeling the strong power from his arm late, Risty listened to Yuuto's heartbeat in confusion.

「Y-Yuuto…?」

She doesn't even know if it's okay to hug back. Yuuto whispered to the shaken Risty.

「Captain, let's do it gently today」
「Fuee!?」

Hearing Yuuto's whisper, Risty's heart jumped. It's outside her expectations. Thinking that he's plotting something, Risty stared at Yuuto's face that's in front of her.

「What's wrong? You don't want it?」
「I don't hate it! I don't hate it…but」

Why so sudden? Risty didn't speak those out. If she asked, she feels that he'll never say it again.
That's why she muttered. Without knowing what to say, she said her honest feelings while being aware that what she's going to say is strange.

「I do love Yuuto」

With her voice that won't go back, Risty's brown skin dyed red. Yuuto gasped.
Her thoughts are different from feelings. She doesn't have time to think whether she shouldn't have it, Risty's body jumped to Yuuto's chest.

Her breath was in disorder. While listening to the rough breathing of Risty that's impossible to conceal, Yuuto reached out to Risty's head.

「N, Yuutoo」

While patting her silky blonde hair, the spoiled voice of Risty reached his eardrum. Yuuto

spoke to Risty while suppressing his pulse.

「I'll do anything for today. What do you want?」

He wants to make her happy. Yuuto's feelings reached Risty, her heartbeat grows faster too.

「Y-You'll do anything?」
「Yes., anything. As long as I can do it」

Yuuto genly replied to Risty's confirmation.
Surprisingly, Risty immediately caught Yuuto's chest.

The lips that's thought to be hesitating, it moved clearly.

「Kiss me. Like we're lovers」

Though she's blushing bashfully, she looked straight. Yuuto laughed and was surprised at the same time.
Risty saw that and her face looked uneasy.

「N-No good?」

She strongly gripped the jacket with her finger. She muttered sorry in her mind. Yuuto slowly piled up the lips of Risty that's been worried with his own.

Then, he had his second kiss. Yuuto's not confident whether he did it well.

Yuuto certainly felt the softness of the lips but tears ran down on Risty's cheeks. He has no way of knowing it but Yuuto continues to kiss her strongly as Risty's body harden.

「Captain…n」
「Nmu!?」

Forcibly opening the lips, the tongue went in. Risty opened her eyes wide from the sudden shock.
She unintentionally lowered her face and stared at Yuuto with a surprised look.

「S-sorry. I suddenly」
「T-t-t-t-t-t-tongue!?」

Was he too impatient? Yuuto had his heart sound surprised. Yuuto had no experience except his first time with Asuka.
But, Yuuto curiously frowned to the appearance of panicking Risty.

「S-sorry. Maybe I was overdoing it. I-It's not Yuuto's fault for the tongue to hit」

Even though Risty's face is already this red, Yuuto somehow feels uneasy. She's perplexed instead of hating the tongue.
Indeed he thought, Yuuto asked Risty.

「Captain knows how to French kiss?」
「Fua!? French!? Ah, Yeah. I know. Isn't that, uhm, a deep one?」

Risty's eyes can't settle down, Yuuto instinctively opened his mouth wide. Then, the ticklish feeling boiled in his chest.

「A French Kiss is when you kiss and put in your tongue」
「T-Tongue!?」

As expected, Seeing Risty shake her shoulder, Yuuto brought his face close.
The lip take a long breath and Risty's heart is throbbing fast.

「My and Captain's tongue would twine」
「T-twine?…That's」

Embarrassing. Her voice vanished and she averted her gaze from Yuuto.
Ignoring the shortcoming up until now, but Risty's breath grew rougher as she's feeling embarrassed from her ignorance.

(Twining tongues, eh? Yuuto, me? Why?)

But, not knowing how to intersect tongue, Risty body reacted. The hole where the plug is tightened and nectar overflowed on the hole in front.

(What should I do? I-I want to do it. I want to do lewd kiss with Yuuto)

Was that too lewd? Risty somehow understood.
Returning her glance to Yuuto slowly, Risty opened her mouth slightly.

「What should I do?」

Glancing at Risty's tongue, Yuuto looked down shockingly.
While feeling his heart beating faster, Yuuto kissed Risty.

「…N!? N, Nmuu! Nn」

Risty shuts her eyes closely as the tongue was put in. The tip of Risty's tongue has become hard and Yuuto poked it.

「N, Ah. Fua」

Risty felt relaxed as the tongues flicker. Yuuto pulled out his tongue to let the voice leak.

「Puha How was it? You don't like it?」
「Ah, I'm okay. It feels strange but I might like this」

Risty fidgets and rubs her crotch. Seeing Risty's wanting expression, Yuuto felt relied and overlapped the lips again.

「N, Chu. Ah…afu. It feels good, amu, nn」

This time, Risty was the one who entwined the tongues. It's timid but it moves to seek pleasure.

(What's this? I'm feeling light. Yuuto's too close. Kiss feels great)

When she noticed, Risty is already lusting over Yuuto's tongue.
Twining with the tongue, she's pulling the lip like sucking.

「Nbu, N. Ah, ah」

Risty knows that it's shameless. Still, her body feels a burning sensation that Risty's head feels helpless when they stir up.

「Kissh, kissh feels good. Afu, Yuuto」

「N…It’s fine, you’re cute」

Yuuto traced Risty’s back as she’s looking at him with worried eyes. The embraced Risty curved and the finger lowered.

「It seems that you’re feeling it in your ass too」
「Ah, fuaa. Ah, because. Kiss, we’re kissing」

The plug was tapped by the finger. Risty’s consciousness is about to fly easily while being stimulated lightly by Yuuto.

「Na, ooo, Noooo~」

Risty herself wasn’t able to understand the pleasure that runs through her back. Risty scattered a splash and stared at Yuuto with a surprised face.

「Hyaa, ah, why? I-I became sensitive…」

While her feet was trembling, Risty was agitated from the thing that happened to her body. She knows that she’s sensitive but earlier was abnormal for her.

「Captain seems to like kissing. See」
「Nnn!? Nn, Nnnu!」

Putting the tongue in, Risty’s waist went up. While gently licking the tongue, Yuuto picked Risty’s clitoris.

「Nnnnnn!? Nnn!? Puha, Ah, afu!」

Risty lost power while jumping up trembling. Yuuto squeezed Risty’s clitoris while supporting her with both of his arms.

「Ah, ahii, nguuu!」

When he twist the other nipple, something went out from Risty’s crotch.
Seeing that, Yuuto increased the speed of stroking./

「Ah, ya, no good. Cumming, Nhii…aaaaaaaaa!」

A splash flew matching the rhythm of the stroke. Risty shook her head from feeling too much shame.

「Auuu, cumming, it’s coming out」
「Go on. I’ll be watching as Captain do it」

Saying that, Yuuto embraced Risty. Her legs was spread and her calf was lifted.
It’s not much of a posture but Risty’s body run up.

「Ah, afu, aaaa」

For one last push, Yuuto’s voice shake her eardrum.

「It’s cute, Risty」

That moment, Risty’s whole body reached climax

「Aguu, iguu…ah, aaaah, aguuuuu」

She went convulsing on Yuuto’s hand. Then, her incontincnce has flowed out and Risty

embraced her heart helplessly.

「Au, aaaa Ohiko[1], Ooooo」

Trembling to pleasure, Risty who had vacant eyes put power on her anus.

「Nfuu, oh, no…ohooooooo」

Hearing the sound of the anal plug that dropped on the floor, Yuuto gently embraced Risty.

1. Pee

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 56

Chapter 21: Reason to fight (4)

「N, Chu…Na」

Feeling the wet hot tongue of Risty, Yuuto scratched his cheek as he's troubled.
Risty continues to kiss Yuuto for an hour already.

While pulling the plug by her own, Risty kept stabbing her tongue inside Yuuto's mouth while having an ecstatic expression.

「Puha. Love, I love it. Naaa」

The nude Risty stares at the blushing Yuuto. The girl in his arms has been spoiled too much that she's like another person.

「Really, you seem to like kisses now」
「Afu. B-because. I never had thought that a kiss with a man is like this」

Feeling Yuuto's lips, Risty's body and leg kept trembling.
Though she's embarrassed that her secret place is drenched, Risty put efforts to tighten the plug.

「O, Oooooo. N-No good. I'm cumming from my anus while kissing」

Watching Risty had her whole body twitch anxiously, Yuuto rubbed her back and told her 'there, there'

Though she's a handful captain, he decided to accept her. Risty shut her eyes happily as Yuuto's palm gently stroke her.

◆ ◆ ◆

「By the way, why did Captain become a hero?」

Looking down on the lying Risty that came too much, Yuuto asked his thoughts.
Risty fixed her breathing and she slowly turned her face to the questioning Yuuto.

「Why did I become a hero?」

Getting up, Risty looked at Yuuto curiously. Her face is asking 'What would you do after hearing it?'

「It's for reference or, I just want to learn more about captain」

But Risty's face turned red after hearing Yuuto's honest words. Risty scratched her head while facing the smiling Yuuto.

After stopping her words for a bit, Risty plopped on the bed. Seeing Risty being unusually

evasive, Yuuto tilted his head.

「Let's see. …I maybe can talk to Yuuto about it」

Yuuto listened to Risty's murmur.

「I actually am a woman that shouldn't have been a hero」

Hearing that indifferent voice, Yuuto opened his eyes wide.
'What do you mean?', Yuuto silently looked at Risty's eyes.

Then, she's a bit uneasy. It's like her eyes are saying that he'll hate her after she speak about it so Yuuto shut his mouth.

Confirming that there's nothing coming back from Yuuto, Risty leaned on the wall.

She looked far away. Feeling nostalgic, Risty spoke up.

「The place I was born is the dessert Area called Owen district」

It's the first time he heard about Risty's past. Yuuto heard some familiar words as he watch Risty's hand.
Owen. It's Risty's last name.

「That's a nowhere. No, it's a town that's crowded. The place I was born is a town outside the wall」

Risty's expression of remembering is empty. Unable to read Risty's emotion, Yuuto silently stared at her.

「It's a cruel place unlike the rich inside. You have to rummage through garbage for food and water, that's the place I was born」

Yuuto saw Risty smile at that time.
Then Risty's facial expression slowly turned cold, Yuuto felt chill on his back.

Risty reports without looking at Yuuto.

「I was desperate to live. I did everything. To steal, to snatch, I did all the bad things」

Yuuto's pulse jumped.

「Err, all?」

His sweat flowed. Yuuto's voice trembled but Risty stated the truth indifferently.

「I murdered. It's not even an excuse of protecting oneself. The 10 year old little girl is living in the trash. Of course, there would be such fellows」

Yuuto's throat went dry. Even Yuuto knows that Risty has a beautiful body. But, in short—.

「When I was 9, I was caught by a garbage band of thieves. There's nothing I can do. They found out that I'm the one scavenging on the garbage site. …It's laughable. In a world filled with trash, I have to live by slurping the trash there」

He held his breath. Not knowing what to say, Yuuto listened to Risty's story with open eyes.

「I was stripped nude, was violated and hit. At that time, a fragment of glass was reflected in front of me who fell down」

It was beautiful, Risty's lip moved slightly.

「When I realized, I was standing in a pool of blood」

Something runs through Yuuto's back. Looking at Risty's expressionless eyes, he felt her as if she's laughing somewhere, Yuuto held his breath.

「It's laughable. For the first time in my life, I laughed from the bottom of my heart. … From there, it's just predictable. I was loathed called 『Thief』 when I was aware. It was an easy work of stealing money and goods from the rich in the town」

Risty grasped her fist. Those eyes aren't suited for him, Yuuto pressed his heart.

「W-were you a honor thief?」

Hearing those words, Risty's eye caught Yuuto. Then, she laughed.

「Hahaha, no way. I'm just aiming at the rich as they have a lot of money. …There was no need to kill. It wasn't able for anyone to catch me」

Risty spoke her time calmly.
One girl who doesn't have justice at all.

「One day, I heard about the princess coming into the town. I was foolish. I was having such thoughts of 『She might have money』 」

Princess. Perhaps, it's the princess she loves and respects. Hearing an unimaginable story, Yuuto's heartbeat goes faster.

「The princess taken along by the imperial guards was beautiful. She was sparkling unlike me who's dirty. …I thought it was unfair. Then, I attacked the princess」

Risty looks somewhere while telling an old tale. For her, it's an important memory but she doesn't want to remember it, Yuuto has no way to know.

「I can't forget it, I was 11 years old that time. I mowed down the imperial guards and run through the princess. It's not like I'm going to kill her. I just wanted to ask. What does it feel?」

Gulp, Yuuto swallowed his saliva. Though it's natural, the imperial guards are elite troops. For Risty to mow them down in that age, just what kind of girl is she?

「Then…what happened?」

He finally was able to squeeze his words. Risty smiled at Yuuto's interjection.

「I was held down. The captain of the imperial guards that time, lord Pergiman. I was surprised. After all, it was the first time there's someone stronger than me」

Risty gritted her teeth. Yuuto realized the change in Risty's face. What would be her memories from here?

「Then, I saw. The figure of the princess while I was pinned on the ground」

Saying that, Risty fell silent on a moment. Recalling this memory, she chose the words to

tell Yuuto.

「She was beautiful. It was too beautiful and cute. …I understood it immediately. That I am living in a world different from her」

The world is different. Saying that, Yuuto listened carefully in silence. The world Risty felt is too distant, supposing that he himself came from a different world.

「That's why I cursed. Why, why is it so different. I threw the flame of my resentment in life to her who's age isn't different」

Risty's voice isn't steady. Yuuto thought it's unexpected.

「But she said. To the one who attacked her, to the eyes that's cursing her, she smiled」

That's the moment the world had changed.

『You, can you protect me?』

'I can't forget her voice'

「Can you believe it? Next day I was invited as a member of the imperial guards. It seems that I was seeing a nightmare. No one would say anything about me in that place」

Yuuto stared at Risty that instinctively laughed. Even she called it a nightmare, her expression is gentler.

「Then the princess gave me a warm bed, work and education. Me who's unable to read a character was read by the princess a picture book」

Risty's voice is thin and deep, it's cold like a knife. Noticing the difference in temperature, Risty looked at Yuuto.

Yuuto instinctively went back from the sharpness of the gaze.

「I know, Yuuto. …The princess changed me from trash to a person」

Then, she became a hero.

「Climbing to the 4th position in the hero ranking, the leader of that imperial guards and the people on that town don't think good of me. It's natural. The fact that I am a trash doesn't change. The madness I held that day still breathes in the rotten meat of me」

Risty told the man she fell in love with for the first time the reason for her to grip the sword.

「But, the princess needed me. That's enough for me. Justice or wrong, human or demons are unrelated. …For me, the princess is the only absolute justice」

Risty's tone shook Yuuto's back.
Dangerous. Such words floated. But, that danger is the source of Risty's strength.

Risty glanced on Yuuto that holds his breath. Then, she sighed while closing her eyelids. The smiling Risty is the girl Yuuto knows well.

「I became a bit tired. Sorry for accompanying me」
「N-No. I was the one who asked」

Yuuto spoke in a hurry to the standing Risty.

A slightly awkward air flows, Yuuto scratched his cheek instinctively.

Risty felt embarrassed from that Yuuto.

「I’m also grateful to Yuuto. …The princess made me a person but it’s definitely you who made me a woman」

Stunned by the sigh, Yuuto stared at Risty’s naked body.

「If you’d like, please teach me more. If it’s in front of Yuuto, I can be a dirty woman」

She said so with a smile, Yuuto hugged her gently.
The night has just began.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 57

Chapter 22: Reason to fight (5)

Thunderbolt had her pulse beating hard in happiness.

「kufu, fufu. Yuuto-kun, Yuuto-kun」

She's being a lookout in the Trishulia Castle. Even if she's looking over the town from the tower, Thunderbolt laughs as she feel the sound of her heartbeat.

Before he had entered the castle, she had been watching Yuuto entirely ever since he set foot on the capital.

He's somehow sticking with Asuka today and he apparently came for Imperial Guards work today. But, she had also understood that Asuka would come.

「Yuuto-kun, coming all the way to the capital. …Just to come and meet me」

Thunderbolt's cheeks loosened as she can't think of anything else.
It's the happiest time in her life.

「Yuuto-kun. I love you」

Thunderbolt rise to her feet slowly while whispering sweet words.
Her shift should be ending soon.

She has to dress and meet him by chance as he's a shy man.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Iyaa, the princes was beautiful today as well. After all, I have a feeling that it's a Hero thing to be in the meeting」

Asuka who finished the Imperial Troops regular meeting walked triumphantly on the hall of Trishulia castle.
Though it's said to be a meeting of the imperial troops, it's rare that princess Charlotte attended. Seeing the appearance of the princes up close, Asuka snuffled in excitement.

「I'll look after the princess! It's not captain Risty but it's a duty of a knight. I feel motivated!」

Her training is going well recently too. After her fight with Risty in particular, Asuka felt that she's actually growing somewhere.[1]

As a matter of fact the experience of near death fight to the limit with the captain of the imperial guards had made a huge development for Asuka as a Hero.

「I have to live up the name 『Skarlet Sky』 given to me by the princess, I have to…hey, what's going on?」

The enthusiastic Asuka looked at her side while frowning.
Yuuto is penetrating the silence with a serious look.

He's been like that since a few days ago. It's a calm face but it's strange.
Asuka finally called out to Yuuto who's clearly worried.

「What, something happened? Tell it to Asuka-sama」

It's unusual for Yuuto to make that face. Asuka listened for Yuuto's reply while making a slight joke.

Hearing Asuka's question, Yuuto raised his face while sighing. 「Something on my face?」 He said and Asuka laughed amazed.

Yuuto scratched his cheek.

「No, what to say. …I just wonder if it's okay for me to be a hero」

Asuka opened her eyes wide due to that statement.

「Don't everyone have various reasons to become a hero. Even Asuka-sama…but I have nothing. I'm just wondering if this is okay」

Yuuto thought about Risty's past.
Her thoughts and justice is distorted but she's still certainly a hero.

There's no need to be perfect. However, Yuuto who has nothing looked at his right palm.

Asuka is the same. She was a young girl when the demons burnt her hometown. Her journey was never a bright and filled with glory.

On the other hand, he has nothing. He was just bored in life and died. Even the use of his godly ability is left to Asuka.

However at that time, Asuka opened her mouth and made a sound that echoes in the area.
Asuka laughs while holding her belly in tears.

「Pu, Hahaha! W-what the hell? It doesn't suit you at all!」

Seeing Asuka laugh, Yuuto pouted. Being glared at, Asuka wiped her tears.

「Because, o-of all things, 『I wonder if it's okay』 Hihi! Shit, I'm dying!」

Asuka desperately tries to fix her breathing. Yuuto sent a frowning gaze.

But, after Asuka finished laughing, she slowly turned to Yuuto.
Yuuto held his breath when he saw the smile of Asuka.

「Idiot. Aren't you my treasure tool? Don't worry, I'll be using you and be a proper hero. That's why, don't worry and be a lazy man」

Asuka told him to not force himself. Yuuto looked at Asuka surprised, he scratched his cheek as if giving up.

「I'm being no good」
「That's right, no good. Fufufu, be thankful that I'm making use of you」

Stiking out her chest proudly, Yuuto expressed a smile to Asuka who returned unnaturally.

Giving thanks as he was told, Yuuto pat his chest that felt warm.
He still don't know what he can do until now. 'But, as long as I'm with this girl', Yuuto had vowed once again in his heart.

「Oh, isn't that Yuuto-kun and Asuka-san?」

When Yuuto placed his hand on his chest, a voice from ahead was heart.
Looking at it, It's Thunderbolt wearing the eyemask waving towards here.

「Ah, It's been a while」
「Fufu. It's fine, you don't have to be shy when visiting me since I'm okay anytime」

Thunderbolt smiled happily on Yuuto who bowed his head.
Of course, Thunderbolt has sensed that Yuuto had come to the castle. She waited for the regular meeting to be over and timed the walk on the hall.

(You, since when did you become friends with Thunderbolt-san?)
(ahahaha. That's, things happened)

Asuka speaks to Yuuto secretly but such secret talk won't get through Thunderbolt./
Aceepting the bloodshed, she turned to Asuka.

「Asuka-san, I have something to talk about」
「Eh? M-Me?」

Thunderbolt's tone changed the atmosphere. Hearing that, Yuuto had a bad feeling.

Recalling what Risty had said, Yuuto tries to speak. But before Yuuto was able to speak a word of restrained, Thunderbolt had said it.

「Yuuto-kun and I are going out」[2]

Asuka opened her eyes wide and Yuuto's mouth suddenly distorted.
Thunderbolt's remark had spread throughout the entire place.

「…Going out?」

Asuka can't understand the meaning of it. 'What are you talking about?', she inclined her head curiously.
Seeing that pitiful look of Asuka, Thunderbolt continued to speak.

「It's also reasonable for you not to believe it. But, that's true. Yuuto and I love each other」

Yuuto can no longer assemble himself. 'What on hell is going go happen' he thought. Not knowing why, Yuuto slowly looked up to Asuka's face.

「…Yuuto, what does this mean?」

There's a Hanya[3] It's a Hanya with a smile attached on it's face.

「N-No. Even I, what is…」

He has something in mind. He did such a thing to Thunderbolt. However, how did they become lovers after doing that? Yuuto doesn't get it at all.

Yuuto's sweat flowed as Asuka looks at him smiling.

「Oh, what, it’s you guys. That’s quite unusual」

There’s a single hero who torn the bloodbath atmosphere drifting.

「Yuuto and Asuka, cheers for the meeting. The next would be next month, don’t forget it」

Yuuto turned his eyes for escape to Risty that finished cleaning up the meeting. Risty seems to know the circumstances.

Seeing the desperate face of Yuuto, Risty turned around and spoke up.
Looking at it, Asuka and Thunderbolt’s condition aren’t the usual. Seeing Asuka shoot out blood thirst, Risty clapped her hand.

「Oh right, Thunderbolt. You see, it seems that you’re misunderstanding that you’re going out with Yuuto」

Risty declared it with a blank smile and Yuuto’s eyes opened wide.
Having no way to stop it, Risty continued to talk to Thunderbolt like it’s a gossip.

「Well, I was done by him too. Yuuto seems to have approached you to take advantage of your weakness. Ahahaha, well it’s fine. Yuuto is friendly so he’ll be gentle even if you’re not lovers」

‘What a thing to say’, Yuuto felt chills on his spine. Then Asuka who guessed most of the circumstances, sent a glance to Thunderbolt.

「…No way」
「Ahaha, I know that feel. But it’s still too early to give up. Even if you’re not lovers―」

Saying up to that, Thunderbolt had noticed blood boiling in her body. Her aura is abnormal.
Starting at Thunderbolt who’s having a black flicker, Risty slowly turned back to Yuuto.

「Did I say something bad?」
「What do you think?」

Looking at Yuuto and Asuka with eager expression, Risty’s sweat began to flow.
On the side, Thunderbolt began to tremble.

「U-Uhm. Thunderbolt-sa…」

He tried to call her timidly but Yuuto’s voice was interrupted by Thunderbolt.

「Is Risty’s words true?」

Hearing Thunderbolt’s voice, Yuuto’s body trembled. Asuka and Risty had foreseen danger in between the body of Yuuto and Thunderbolt.

「Err…Yes, it’s true」

He can’t afford to tell a lie. Yuuto confessed honestly. She spoke 「Is that so?」 nodding small, Thunderbolt clenched her fist.

「…Was it a lie?」
「Eh?」

Hearing Thunderbolt's trembling voice, Yuuto returned a short reply.
He certainly did something terrible but he doesn't remember lying. To begin with, Yuuto didn't even say 「Let's go out」

Without knowing what Thunderbolt refers to a lie, Yuuto put on a perplexed expression.

「Was it a lie to fool me when you said that I'm amazing?」

Yuuto understood why Thunderbolt was trembling.

Thunderbolt feels sad. It's not from her misunderstanding. It's not about Yuuto not loving her.

It's just that she's sad that those words were a lie.

「N-No! That wasn't a lie!」

Yuuto shouted instinctively. He has to tell her this, Yuuto spoke out to the wounded girl.

「It's true! I really think that Thunderbolt-san is amazing! I didn't speak any lie that time!」

That's right. He didn't lie there.

Yuuto believes in his heart that he didn't lie, Thunderbolt asked about the demon eyes within.

「Then, I…」

Saying up to that, Thunderbolt hesitated. That's when she noticed the distance from the boy for the first time.
There's a girl standing beside him. The place of his feelings is obvious.

Yuuto clenched his teeth as Thunderbolt stares at Asuka. But, there are things he must say.

「Thunderbolt-san. You are amazing. I really think you're amazing」

Hearing Yuuto's words, Thunderbolt loosened her fist. Smiling, Thunderbolt said「Then」, but Yuuto continued.

Yuuto clearly stated while being stared by Asuka and Risty.

「But, I believe that Asuka-sama is the strongest in the world. Above you, above anyone else, I believe that she's the 『world's strongest』」

Saying that, all of them were solidified.
Not just Thunderbolt, Asuka also opened her eyes speechless.

「W-w-w-w-w-what are you saying!!」

Asuka raised her voice in panic while having her face dyed red. Mixed emotions of embarrassment and joy well up inside Asuka.

Thunderbolt clenched her fist again as Yuuto continues to stare straight at her.

She somehow understood. Who he really looks at.

Different from her, a crimson swordsman who's being spectacular.
Who he's yearning for, is the bearer of the shining scarlet treasure tool.

A genuine hero that fights fair and square.

Still…

「Yuuto-kun, I love you」

Before Yuuto was able to react, Thunderbolt removed the ribbon on her hair.[4]

She threw it to Asuka.

「――!?」

It’s just a cloth without any power. But Asuka knows what the red cloth handed down to her means.

It’s something that’s also performed in earth.

Betting the pride and dignity, it’s a battle that determines the superiority of the soul.
「Asuka-san, I challenge you to a duel」
『Certain Hit』 Thunderbolt had decided to confront Asuka of the 『Scarlet Sky』 for her own cherished feelings.

1. Asuka’s perversion is growing
2. Hahahahahahaha
3. Dreadful face of a woman driven mad by jealousy
4. What?! Dammit author, surprising us with stuff we never heard of before

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 58

Chapter 23: Duel (1)

「D-Do you really intend to fight Thunderbolt-san!?」

Yuuto raised his voice to Asuka inside the training room in the mansion.
Asuka who silently swung the weight sword, wiped off her sweat and answered.

「Isn't that obvious? It's a duel. I must accept it」

Seeing Asuka's expression, Yuuto made a sorrowful face. It's not an atmosphere where she would listen.

「It's my fault. Asuka-sama has nothing to do with this so I'll apologize to Thunderbolt-san…」
「It's different, Yuuto」

Asuka interrupted Yuuto midway. Yuuto became silent from Asuka's serious tone and stared at her.

「It's not about the love affair. …I'm sure that Thunderbolt-san bet everything and challenged me to the duel. Can you believe it? Against me? The ordinary apprentice swordsman Asuka Retroliva is being challenged by 『Certain Hit』 Thunderbolt to a duel」

Asuka held the sword in front of Yuuto.
Yuuto drank his saliva due to the fighting spirit.

It's the girl from that time. Right now she's not wearing any treasure tool he made.

「I know. Even I think that it's no good. On the high ranks of the heroes, I'm surely the ordinary woman. That's why I can't just run away」

The grip she's holding made a creaking noise.

She must've thought of this all the time.
It's scary that she always turned her eyes away.
For him, she's much more deserving to be a hero一.
But, she won't run anymore. She can't run away.
Because, it's been said. That girl clearly said.

It would be no good if it's not her.

「I really prove what you said. I'll never allow anyone to call you a liar」

Asuka looked straight to Yuuto.
The best in the world. This guy knows what Asuka meant by that.

Even though she’s wearing the strongest armor, holding the strongest sword, there’s still a place she can’t reach.

Then, she’ll believe in him. ‘To support him, I’ll be the strongest in the world’

「I’ll win against Thunderbolt-san」

◆　◆　◆

Yuuto wasn’t able to say anything more in front of Asuka’s determined expression.
He can’t say anything. He was the one who made her a hero.

「Dammit!」

But he ran. He can’t let them fight.
The 10th and the 9th in the hero rankings. The fight they will take will never end safely.

(I don’t care if I get hated. I’ll take responsibility and stop this)

Even if it ended with him being bound by the infatuation, it’s still fine. Not caring what would happen to him, Yuuto ran through the road of the capital.

He heard Thunderbolt’s house from Risty so he ran full speed there. Coming up to here, he has no choice but to make withdraw from the start.

「Okay, a bit more. …Hey!?」

Yuuto suddenly stopped. However, upon seeing the unexpected person that appeared in front of him, Yuuto thought that it’s perfect and he spoke up.

「Ruby-san? I-I’m glad. Sorry, Thunderbolt-san’s house…」
「Yo, I was waiting for you」

However, Yuuto’s eyes opened wide from Ruby’s misdirected answer.
While looking down on Yuuto, Ruby told him that it’s no coincidence.

「I thought you’d come. So I waited」

Ruby approached him slowly and Yuuto retreats vigilantly.
Her tall figure always has an overpowering impression. Yuuto is being careful from Ruby’s big breast but Ruby still stared at him directly.

「Good eyes. You have the determination. …You want Thunderbolt to withdraw in the duel right?」

Hearing Ruby’s words, Yuuto’s face brightened. Ruby also came to stop the duel. He thought so Yuuto tried to ask Ruby’s cooperation.

「ー Eh!?」

However Yuuto saw an unbelievable spectacle the next moment.

「Please. Please accept the duel」

Ruby lowered her head while saying so. The head of Ruby that’s higher than 2m is rubbing deeply on the ground where Yuuto’s feet is in.

「Wai!? R-Ruby-san!? Please raise your hand!」

Yuuto was in panic. The 6th in the Hero ranking, 『Safety Zone』 Ruby Sapphire Diamond[1]. It's a person who'd never lower her head.

「Sorry but I won't. Not until you consent. I'm her buddy after all」

Ruby mutters as she dogeza, Yuuto is at loss. It's her best friend Thunderbolt's duel. Isn't it normal to stop it? Yuuto stares at Ruby's lowered head.

「I think I don't know why. If she's my friend I should stop her I thought. It's reasonable. The duel isn't a question of power after all」
「Then――!」

Yuuto stopped speaking.
The determination was seen from Ruby's body. A yell that is stronger and gentler than the thirst of blood was issued from the lowered head.

「…I get it. Raise your head」

He mustn't let the hero of a gentle heart be covered with mud. Yuuto spoke as he had given up.

◆　◆　◆

「She, Thunderbolt is a child abandoned by the village and her parents」

The words that came out from Ruby's mouth made Yuuto's eyes open wide.
Leaning on the wall at the back alley, Ruby folds her arms and looks in front of her.

「W-why?」

Yuuto wasn't convinced by the sudden confession and asked Ruby.
The 10th in the hero Ranking, 『Certain Hit』 Thunderbolt. Why did such a thing happen to a girl with a brilliant military service.

「You know about Thunderbolt's demon eyes right?」
「Of course. She has such an amazing eyes, yet why?」

Ruby smiles from Yuuto's words. Looking on the boy who knows nothing[2], she slowly clenched her fist.

「Demon eyes are originally an ability of a demon just like it's name. She was born with that sort of eyes」

Yuuto also noticed it from Ruby's explanation. Certainly, Thuderbolt's eyemask is originally used to seal a demon.

「She was born from a noble family. She was born from that house. …It seems that it was cruel. It's a prof that they had associated with the demons」

Yuuto was surprised hearing that. He never thought the past of Thunderbolt's eyes.
Just how much hardship she had before she became a hero? Yuuto imagined a lonely hero.

「She thinks that her own eyes are cursed power. Still, she can do nothing but rely on it. She has nothing after all」

Ruby clenched her fist. Her figure is rich. Unlike her who's expressing gratitude from the bottom of the heart, Thunderbolt's curse only torments herself.

「That's why she put on effort. Her archery and flight magic wasn't an inborn talent. The effort and blood that flows she obtained is the proof of her identity」

Ruby tells proudly. Yuuto understands. Ruby admits. Thunderbolt lived through the way of respect.

However, Ruby's face sank coldly after taking pride in her best friend.

「But, her efforts weren't recognized」

He can recognized the anger in Ruby's eyes. Firing a light of, Yuuto's back shook.
Why, Yuuto asks, Ruby put strength on her fist.

「Do you know how she's evaluated? Coward, cheater, dishonest, nothing」

Those are the words Yuuto asked. However, Ruby's expression was more than what Yuuto imagined一.

「I was jealous. They way Thunderbolt fight is just perfect hit.[3] …Then, the surrounding fellows throws at her are the worst」[4]
It's said that she's a coward that doesn't show up.

It's said that she's a coward that aims at the back.

It's said that she's a fellow that can be defeated.
「That's…T-The role is different」

For instance an arena, a battle where she'd go upfront would make her certainly weak. But, assuming that she won, or even if she's defeated, her results would still be clouded.

However, more than that. The thing that's deep inside Ruby's discernment made Yuuto held his breath.

「It's said that the demon blood that's flowing on the demon eyes of her made it inevitable for her to be dishonest」

The moment he heard that, Yuuto's temple bursted.[5]

「Don't fuck with me. Is that what a hero do?」

Yuuto even forgets his tone as he think of a single girl.
Just what does she feel as she continue to draw her bow.

Seeing Yuuto's expression, Ruby looked at him with gentle eyes.
Finding out that her best friend wasn't wrong, she clenched her fist.[6]

「Even if it's called a Hero, they're decided by physical strength and power. There are a lot of people that are like a scoundrel. …Even I am not living in a road of just praise」

Ruby stared at her fist.

「She's different. But, piling up her achievements, she was appointed with 『Certain Hit』 as an alias but she has no allies」

It wasn't recent until I met her, Ruby bit her lip in vexation. If she had met her earlier then she might've saved her.

Ruby looked back. To the companion of the Swordsman Scarlet Sky. Brilliant, a fragment of the hero that’s the center of the spotlight.

「She intends to prove it to you. Her own brave figure. That she’s not a coward」

That’s why, watch with your own eyes. Ruby says so, Yuuto can’t say anything back. Yuuto could do nothing but nod, Ruby muttered ‘Thank you’

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 59

Chapter 24: Duel (2)

『Mother, there's a gentleman other than father last night, what were you doing?』

That word didn't change my life.

『Though you're shut in the storehouse, why do you know the village?』
『It must be because of that creepy eyes and the blood of a demon』
『Even the child that died in the mountain was pinpointed precisely』

What to do, it became like that soon.

『Why, a child like you一!!』

I'm sorry
I'm sorry for being born

I'm sorry for being born with such eyes.

『Demon child』

I don't know. I don't understand that sort of thing.

But, it's not mother's fault. That person didn't tell a lie.

If there's truth一
I'm a person that's been born in a bamboo basket.
Abandoned by the village, I was chosen to live alone in the road.
The eyes that's been tried to be crushed a lot of times is my only power.
『I'll become strong. I'll become strong so Mother can call out for me』
I pulled the bow. If I use this eye, I can hit better than anyone.
I learned magic. Is it a proof that I'm a child of demon as I have the aptitude.

I killed. Demons, scoundrels. Perhaps those people had murdered people to keep living.

When I noticed, I became a Hero.
『Hero, Thunderbolt. Your achievements are praised and you'll be given a title of
『Certain Hit』 』

I was glad. I thought I was recognized.
『Coward』

Wrong.
『Help? I can't say that when she's just snatching the achievements from behind』

Wrong.
『She's a coward that can't even cross swords fairly』

…Wrong
『A disgrace for the Aliases』

…Wrong, I think.

『Isn't that amazing!?』
Is that so? I? Really?ー
『Thunderbolt-san is amazing』
I opened my eyes. I stared at my cursed eyes.
『The Marvelous Rookie! A crimson swordsman beauty, 『Scarlet Sky』 Asuka Retroliva!』
I envied her.

I envied everything about her.

「What a fool I am」

It's obvious. The opponent is the most famous swordsman. Her sword cuts everything, and her armor prevents everything.

There's no way I can win.

「Please watch, Yuuto-kun」

I gripped my bow. I won't make excuses. I have begun my own duel.

「Still, I…」

◆　◆　◆

The cheer echoed.

Coliseum. The stone arena that's filled by tens of thousands of spectators had been overflowing with heat.

『Everyone! Thanks for the long wait!
This is Trishulia's arena special match! The duel of combatant Asuka of the 『Scarlet Sky』 and combatant Thunderbolt of 『Certain Hit』 is going to happen!!』

Shouts of joy. Yuuto's perplexed gaze in the arena ring is buried in the voice.

「To have a duel in this large place…」
「It's natural. It's a duel between the high rank heroes. The country has the right to see through this」

Sitting near the top price, Risty answered Yuuto. Yuuto sent an anxious expression to Risty on his side.

「It's fine isn't it? Both of them will be safe right?」
「…I wonder. This is an official duel. If you follow the conventional formー」

Risty starts to speak and the commentator told the audience about the real situation.

『Everyone! Today isn't just your usual fight! It's a genuine duel that's recognized by the Trishulia royalty!
Put all of your bets, your pride! It's a match that would only end if they're determined impossible to continue or given up, It's a life-risking match!

Actually, I’m 138th rank in the heroes! Idol Hero Mihorin!』

Hearing the situation, Yuuto put his hands together and prayed. Please keep the two of them safe. Yuuto prayed that to the god he doesn’t know where.

『Give it a round of applause! Asuka Retroliva of the 『Scarlet Sky』 is entering the east wing!!』

Along with her shout, an unexpected amount of shout of joy went up.
Yuuto looked around surprised because of the violent sound.

『I ask for a loud cheer! She’s an exceptional swordsman who topped in just a year! Her achievements are admired by all of the soldiers! Wearing the world’s most famous treasure tool named Scarlet Sky in her body, She’s a super rookie that keep piling up achievements!
Completing a number of A-class quest with a marvelous number of 17 this year! The pride of our country, the 9th in the hero ranking!
Combatant Asuka of the 『Scarlet Sky』, All of the spectators who expect from her please rise from your seats!!』

The commentator shouts.
With the overwhelming atmosphere that’s beyond heat, Yuuto looked at Asuka with wide eyes.

Yuuto stares at Asuka like he’s unable to believe it, Risty spoke.

「You’re too close yet you don’t notice? This is the current Asuka. She’s not a hero. She’s a superstar that’s been sent admiration by the people of Trishulia. That’s her」

Asuka waves at the spectators bashfully, Yuuto was in utter amazement.

Then, Yuuto noticed how foolish he is.
『Why do you train that much? You don’t need to anyway』
Expectation. That word attacked Yuuto’s back.
Tens of thousands of people. It’s ten times in actual. The glance of them, the voice, it attacked Yuuto’s chest.

(S-such a thing Asuka-sama―!?)

He’s attacked by nausea. Feeling the strong pressure that’s not turned over him, Yuuto held his mouth unconsciously.

This is the hero made by my treasure tool?

Unexpected. Yuuto burned had the image of the girl he loves standing in the arena in his memory.

「A-Asuka-sama…」

Asuka is dressed in her white everyday clothes, she hadn’t loaded her armament yet.
She’s standing without wearing both of her Scarlet Sword and Scarlet Armor.

Her right hand has the weight sword that she swings during training. It’s a sword for training, it has no sharpness.

(Still, it won’t do well if it hits)

It’s a mass lump of iron. While Yuuto was watching her, Asuka stared at the opponent shed strike with all of her power.

(I don’t think of going easy. I’ll swing this best sword with all of my strength)

The footsteps sound towards the ring.
Erasing the cheers, she showed her figure to the arena by making one step at a time.
There’s a great booing wrapped around the hall.
Asuka looked at the seats of the audience surprised, however she set foot on the ring without changing her expression.

「You coward―!」

There’s something thrown out. Thoughtless malice came from all directions, it bursts in the air before it reached her.

『E-Everyone! Give it a round of applause! Also, the surroundings of the ring is defended by a barrier magic by a hundred magicians! There won’t be any danger from anyone in the hall so please be at ease!』

The hall was wrapped with boos and grimace from the report. She knows it, the cruel voices of the spectators can be heard heating up.
「How dare you challenge Asuka-sama!!」
「Die―!!」
「What kind of scheme is this you coward!?!」
「Finish her off, Asuka-sama―!」
There’s no words of praise for her.
The commentator prepared herself from the disastrous scene.

『T-There’s a great booing from the hall! Combatant 『Certain Hit』 Thunderbolt is coming in from the west wing!!』

The booing almost cracked. Angry voice, slander. The mass of malice is poured on the girl in the ring.

『Everyone, please listen! This booing!
Not much in this kingdom knows her! The strongest bow user from the successive generations of Hero aliases! And a demon eyes carrier that we don’t know whether she inherited it from a demon!
A hater of the first hero, but pay close attention to her achievements! She had subjugated a marvelous number of more than 5,800 demons so far!
The strongest bow use this country takes pride in!! The 10th rank in the heroes!!
Combatant 『Certain Hit』 Thunderbolt! She’s now coming in the ring while taking the criticisms of the spectators』

She stood there.
Thunderbolt looking straight to Asuka is projected into Yuuto’s view.

(W-why are you…)

She should know that this would happen. Yet. why―

By hearing Yuuto’s voice of the mind, Thunderbolt felt the air in the hall.

Slander, Booing, expectation, everyone is wishing for her to be defeated. She can feel and tell each.

(Thank you, Yuuto-kun)

Among them, Thunderbolt smiled while hearing Yuuto's worried pulse.

(It's being transmitted. Your gentleness, your feelings. But—)

She noticed it at the same time. She understands. Where Yuuto's feelings head the most.

That opponent, Thunderbolt looked through the inside of her eye mask.

(She won't use the scarlet sword? …I'm thankful. Asuka-san is serious. Otherwise, it won't mean anything)

The symbol of Asuka, the Scarlet Sword Brynhildr. She'd die if she was cut by that.
In short, her swordsmanship would become duller. There's no meaning even if she win against that.

「Asuka-san, thanks. You played along with my selfishness」

She thanked her. Thunderbolt expressed her sincere gratitude to Asuka. A person like herself won't profit anything from the duel. Thunderbolt said her thanks for having it accepted.

「No, I should be the one thanking you. I was waiting for this day anxiously too」

Asuka's answer made Thunderbolt stare at her in surprise. Asuka smiled to the wondering Thunderbolt.

「Thunderbolt-san isn't the hero I though of. Normally, I'm not an existence to accept this kind of cheer」

That's why. Asuka turned her sword to the hero in front of her. She had a dream to exceed such existence. The brave hero I've yearned for when I was young is now standing in front to fight me

Is there such happiness?

Asuka vowed with all of her body and soul.

「Scarlet Sky release, Aperiteeeeeeee!」

She shouted and wore it. She belives in the strongest power.
Thunderbolt held her breath because of the 『Scarlet Sky』 that appeared in front of her.

(T-this is…Asuka-san's—!?)

The Scarlet Sky Armor shines colored crimson. Asuka's prided godly armament that Yuuto created.
The whole hall boils up from the sudden appearance of the scarlet swordsman.

『I-it's heeeerreee!! Can you see it!? It's my first time to see it up close as well!! So that's the famous symbol of combatant Asuka's Scarlet Sky armament!! Combatant Asuka is going full force from the staaaart!!』

The hall made a stir. It's natural, there's no one but her who can do such a flashy

appearance.

(I'll exceed her! I'll surpass Thunderbolt-san and stand next to him with pride!!)

Asuka shoot out fighting spirit. Thunderbolt knew its strength. Even she had bet something to confront her.

「…Thanks」

Thunderbolt felt relief. She's glad that it's this girl he fell in love with.

Perhaps, him and Ruby included, there's no human who would think she would win.

She even thought of relaxing her attention. There's no way to win. What can she do against the opponent like her when she who just shoots using bow and arrow?

But, she still doesn't have the intention to lose.

(I'll win! I won't think of losing! Against Asuka-san who accepted the duel, this is the courtesy that I must do!!)

She thought of him. She thought of him who recognize her.

She grasped her eyemask. She won't run away anymore. She'll strike the strongest swordsman in front of her with her whole power.

「Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!」

Seeing the real face hidden under her mask, Yuuto held his breath and opened his eyes wide.

Golden eyes and cross pupils. Her pupils are as if it's purpose is to establish aim.

『W-w-w-w-w-w-what!!! Combatant Thunderbolt had thrown away her eyemask and released her demon eyes!! I-It's seen for the first time! B-Both of the combatants are going full force from the start!!』

However, the scar around her eyes are more than that, Yuuto thought of her past.

「D-Do your best!」

His muter reached the depths of her eyes.

It's enough. That alone was enough. Thunderbolt poured everything on the demon eyes she believe in.

That's not a power to torment her.
The power created that time made her the happiest in her life.

The wave motion of perception is shot. Hall, Ground, Atmosphere, Molecule, Atom, she opens herself to something that exceeds the science.

She's truly the strongest bow user in the world. Asuka spilled tears of delight and changed her fighting spirit.
(I'll exceed her!! I'll beat this strongest hero and I'll be the one standing next to him!!)

She's the same.

(This isn't a cursed power! He recognized my ability! I'll exceed the woman he loves!!)

The atmosphere trembled.

Asuka lowered her waist and Thunderbolt sets up her bow.
『M-Match Staaaaaaaaaaartt!!』
Then, the duel had began.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 60

Chapter 25: Duel (3)

The moment the signal of the start of the match sounded, Asuka lowered her waist greatly.

She's making a stance of charging. In order to cut down with one stroke, Asuka poured all of her nerves to the point of the sword.

(I'll finish this in one blow! I'll be at disadvantage if she takes distance! I'm going to leap to her chest and end the match with one blow!!)

She stepped on the soil firmly. The ring of the arena breaks and the repulsive force changed Asuka into one arrow.

Asuka can't think of losing. What she's wearing the strongest armor in the world, the Scarlet Sky.
But, she can't win with just that. She wants to show it to Yuuto. To make Thunderbolt understand.

(I will surpass that 『Scarlet Sky』 in this battle!!!)

That is her mission to meet a miracle―!
『M-Match Staaaaaart!!』
Before the voice had echoed, Asuka fired herself.

The ring hollowed. With the speed of Asuka that accelerates forward, Risty that's on the audience opened her eyes wide.

She's far stronger than that time―

「――!?」

However, the eyes of the accelerating Asuka sees an unimaginable spectacle.
Thunderbolt. She's jumping towards her.
Pulling the bowstring, Thunderbolt had kicked the ground and rushed similarly as she open her golden cross-pupil eye wide.

She's surprised for a moment. She's already prepared for something unexpected. The difference arises as a result inside the ring.

「Guuuuu!?」

The impact of the arrowhead strike the middle of her forehead. Asuka can tell the strength by the ring on her chest.
Her neck was flicked off even if there's no damage. She kept on piercing her with the arrow to prompt her away, Asuka's body was always swept backwards.

(Having such power from only bow and arrow!)

As her right chest pains, Asuka approached Thunderbolt while scowling.

Brushing aside the glint in eye, she stepped further.

Three arrows had been shot simultaneously and pierced Asuka's armor from the gap.

『I-Infight!? What! Combatant Thunderbolt volontarily jumped into combatant Asuka's bosom!!』

The hall makes a stir. It's natural. The cowardly bow user that attacks from long distance is "Fighting" Asuka of the Scarlet Sky.

The scene is unbelievable.

However, she's not looking at the hall. Thunderbolt stared at the head she's throwing her arrow off.

「Da, aaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!」

However, even both of the arm and legs were surely pierced, it still doesn't reach Asuka.

Sacred Tool Orth Linde Matching up with the Scarlet Sky armor, it's the best masterpiece of Yuuto.

Leaving her body to the ring that makes all attacks null, Asuka swings down her weight sword.

「ー!?」

Flash. She made a single stroke ignoring her defense and concentrating the consciousness to attack.

That moment, Thunderbolt poured all her perception to evasion.

Thunderbolt's hair was cut off and the weight sword was stuck in the ring without hesitation.

(As expected, it's not just a treasure tool!!)

The ring was just smashed. Not just on her feet, the impact of the sword crushed the ground from center ahead.

One layer of the hair. An attack that won't make it strange for the match to end right now. However, she avoided it.

(A defensive treasure tool inside the Scarlet Armor!? Is this invincible defense the reason for Asuka-san being the ninth!?)

She can dedicate everything to attack as her defense is perfect.

(Strongー! No, I know that from the start!!!)

She has no time to hesitate. She already came over those things alone.

To defeat the strongest swordsman in front of her, Thunderbolt strained all of her power.

(I'll concentrate all of my perception ability to Asuka-sanー!!)

She sharpened it. Yuuto's beating heart from the seat also disappeared from her.

Right now, the only presence in the world that's necessary is一!!

Time stops. Inside the slowed down world, Thunderbolt watched all of Asuka.

(…I'm jealous)

Seeing that Asuka had already moved to her next attack, Thunderbolt smiled.

Scarlet Sky armor, the ring in the chest. The mystery of Yuuto is handed down to Thunderbolt.

She acquired knowledge of it. The hidden heroic tale in the Scarlet Sky that Asuka has.

(I can't lose here!!)

A flash closes up and the edge of Thunderbolt's cheek was shaved off.

She sharpened her concentration further. She's tearing blood from her demon eyes.

(I'll show I can pierce it一!! I am 『Certain Hit』 Thunderbolt!!)

There's something that exceeds perceptoin. Scarlet Armor, Ring. Thunderbolt had seen through all of it suing her golden cross eyes without Yuuto noticing it.

Thunderbolt understood the feelings he put there.

(Asuka-san, do you know his reason? How much you're cherished by him, how much he loves you?)

Godly. The highest reason in the world. Thoughts that will reach.

(Still一!!)

That's the defect of the world. The gap in magic. Ripping the law of Gods.

Ultimately perfect and complete, meanwhile一

「Haaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!」

The strongest bow user in the world shoots through the gap.

「Ga一!?」

The impact runs through. Before the pain was transmitted to her brain, Asuka had understood what happened.

Breaking through the Scarlet armor and the ring on the tip, she pierced with her strongest.

She had already taken aim for the next. That, towards the golden cross pupil一一

「And what about iiiiiiiiiiit!!!!」

Asuka swung down the sword without change.

Thunderbolt was surprised and the sword grazed her left arm.
The soil breaks. However, the sword still doesn't stop.

In the face of the bow and arrow that pierce her, Asuka raised her sword once again.

She knows. She knows that this armor isn't invincible.

She'll exceed it. She'll exceed even this armor.

That's the person she yearned. The back she should surpass.

Still, she believes. She believes that the he's the world's strongest treasure tool.

But—

「If my treasure tool is broken and I just 『okay, I lost』 then I won't be able to meet his face agaaaaaain!」

This time Asuka's sword caught the demon eyes.

A single blow touches a shoulder. A dull pain reaches Thunderbolt's brain.

However, she's the same for not repelling it.

Thunderbolt kept looking at Asuka of the Scarlet Sky.
This is the image he longed for.

(Asuka-san. You won't understand. Why I'm like this when I just met him the other day)

Thought. That smile, that time.

「I was glad!! There was nothing but happiness!」

She shoot out four arrows. All of them hit between the gap in an instant.

Thunderbolt sets up her bow in front of the one that has her sword able to contact her.

(I was despised as a coward, I who had been abused as a coward was accepted by him as a hero!!)

It's not the process of effort. There's no past to sympathize either. He accepted her without knowing those kind of things.

Those thoughts became four arrows and pierced the strongest swordsman.

「Ga! A, aaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!」

She swings it up. Still, she swing her sword up.

(I'll demonstrate it, I'll show that I'm the suitable hero to carry him!!)

She can't retreat. Pain won't become a reason.
Asuka shouted. Her thoughts.

Love or hate? She doesn't understand those things well.
But, she must continue to stand next to that cheeky smile.

「If I run away here, I can't be his supporter anymore!」

Fired off. She put all of her strength in one stroke.

Thunderbolt understood that shout. The reason for the strength in her sword.

Her demon eyes opened wider than ever before.
「Daaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!」
「Haaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!」
The time advanced, the world is only the opponent in front of them.

She knows the reason—
(I know!! You're stronger than me!! Even if I beat you, he won't look back to me!! All of it, I understand all of the reason!!)

She took a stance. She loaded one. The strongest reason will pierce.
She knows the reason—
(I know!! I know that it's insufficient!! That I'm not suitable for him!! That there's someone much more suitable for him!! All of it, I understand all of the reason!!)

She raised it. She charged her blow. She'll cut down the strongest in front of her.
Still—
(Still, I'll win!! I'll defeat you and I'll prove that this power of mine that he had recognized will be able to reach you—!!)

To go through the strongest armor in the world. She set up the ultimate arrow of the 『Certain Hit』 repeatedly.
Still—
(Still I'll surpass you!! The one I admired before!! I'll boast that I surpassed the hero in front of me—!!)

She stepped forward. Another step. She approached the one she had admired before bit by bit.

The demon eyes was opened widely in surprise.

She's taking a step voluntarily getting pierced, pierced by the strongest arrow.

(It's a miracle for you to appear to me who's an ordinary woman!! That meeting was right, there's no one else!! I myself will prove that!!)[1]

She took a step. She moved forward. That's to exceed the person she had yearned before.

Pain goes through her body yet she still take a step ahead. She'll surpass everything.
Because—
「I am Asuka of the 『Scarlet Sky』!! The bearer of the strongest treasure tool in the world!!」
She raised her blow and the world's strongest smashed.

1. Asuka is probably talking about his first meeting with Yuuto

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 61

Chapter 26: Duel (4)

「Gu…au…」

Thunderbolt glared at the presence in front of her while putting power on her hanging left arm.
Beating the collarbone, she can't now raise her left arm.

Thunderbolt laughed as she's unable to pull her bow now.

「Haa, haa」

Thunderbolt that's covered with wounds looks at Asuka with her blurring consciousness.

Her arrow had pierced the left chest deeply. Barely missing the vital spot, it's not strange for her to fall down anytime.
Asuka smiled for some reason and stabbed the weight sword on the ring.

The two people laughed at each other and the dumbfounded watchers had time move again.

『W-what offense and defeeeeense!!!! Who would've imagined this kind of development!? It's a battle where you can't even breathe! Both of the combatants are wounded!! But is the fight decided!?』

The commentator raised her voice as she had recalled.
It's natural, because she was also fascinated from the fight of the two Heroes.

And just like as she had said, the fight had already concluded.

Although both are standing, the bow user can't use her bow anymore.
Her loss is clearly seen by anyone.

But, only the girls on the ring had noticed.
This can't be the end.

「…Asuka-san. I'm glad, it's you」

Thunderbolt smiled at Asuka.
That's gratitude. Then, the game should be decided with one hit.

It's likely that they have stopped if only it's the limit.

(Aiming at the middle of the forehead? That's funny)

Still, she knew. She's impossible to be killed with those kind of things.
If not then she's not the Scarlet Sky swordsman he believes in.

「I will put my all in this attack and exceed your『Scarlet Sky』」

She pulled the huge bow. Thunderbolt aligned the string and tore it off, her treasure tool made an appearance.

Asuka's eyes that reflects the godly magic spear made her burst in tears from happiness.
Gungnir. The proof of 『Certain Hit』that was given to her by the Osudia royal family.
She doesn't know that this treasure spear is actually handed over to the prestigious family from a remote region.

「It's needless to say the meaning of this spear right?」

Asuka stood firmly on the ground after hearing those words.

She's going to take the blow upfront. She'll believe in the strongest pride.
「Scarlet Sword, release」
She gripped it. The shining crimson is the proof of her 『Scarlet Sky』

Everyone on that location had their breath taken away by the red sword appearing after a bright red flash.
Even Yuuto was captivated by the brilliance.

「I'll surpass you. I'll beat your『Certain hit』using his strongest scarlet sword」

She raised her stance. It's a downward swing she repeated again and again. The foolishly honest her can only do this.

Thunderbolt smiled at the beauty of that scarlet swordsman.

This is the genuine Asuka of the Scarlet Sky.

(It's a very magnificent masterpiece…but)

She posed. All what remains in her. She'll muster beyond that.
That moment, her demon eyes had sensed the wish of the other side of the magic spear.

Smile.

Thunderbolt offered all of herself to that throw.

「If you can stop iiiiitt!」

That's literally her full power.
All magic, all of the strength, she loaded all of her power, her last attack.

She removed the homing function, the fastest flight magic in the world.

She loaded. Pierce. She is 『Certain Hit』Thunderbolt

Her demon eyes can pierce the gap of the world.
Air, molecule, more than that, the resistance of the world. A single blow of the demon eye that pass through all friction.

「Gungniiiiiiiiirr!!」

It accelerates. The flight magic's original purpose.
Acceleration limit. Exceeding the reason of the world even the speed of sound, her spear is beyond speed of light.

Her aim is the heart.
Asuka cuts the blow that can pierce the world.

「Daaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!」

Coincidence? Inevitable? The tip of the scarlet sword captures the light.

(aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!)

The clash impacts. In the short time where you can say it's a blink, Asuka swung down her scarlet sword.

Off point. The flash of light the scarlet sword flicked cut down the orbit of Gungnir.

Then—

◆　◆　◆

A roaring sound echoed.

A blow that would penetrate god. The impact of the magic spear crushes all the soil

『N-No way!? The barrier!?』

The barrier cracks. Mihorin Shaunad bent her body forward from the impossible scene.

The prided magic barrier of the kingdom made by a hundred elites. The mystery that shouldn't be able to be surpassed by an individual power is pounded by a blow.

Just now, it was the burst of magical convection. She looked in utter amazement as the dust soar up in the arena.

『T-This…I don't get it! That was combatant Thunderbolt's full power! Is combatant Asuka safe!?』

Risty also bent her body towards the ring to look.
However, Risty stopped her rushing feet because of the expression of the boy on her side.

The meaning of his expression shouts the real situation.

『OH goooooood! S-She's standing!! Combatant Asuka is stannddiiiiiing!』

The audience looked at the live scene.

Inside the cloud of dust is Asuka standing while gripping her scarlet sword.

There's an arrow sticking on her prided Scarlet Armor. Still, Asuka of the Scarlet Sky is standing.

However, it's not just her.
Asuka stares at the hero in front of her.

『B-Both are alive and well. What a fight, what a match. For me, it's no longer about who wins…』

Inside the area where everyone is holding their breath, Asuka stepped forward.
Ahead, step by step, ahead.

Then, she looked ahead.

The proud hero is standing in front of her.

「Thank you very muuuuuuuch!」

She bowed. With all her power, to the woman who clashed with her until the last.

The situation was understood from that voice.

That's right, she mustered it. A single throw using all of the strength.

To the 『Certain Hit』 hero who lost her consciousness, the commentated inhaled.

『I-It's oveeeeer!! Combatant Thunderbolt can't fight anymore!! The winner of the duel is Asuka Retroliva of the Scarlet Skyyyyyyyyy!!!』

Asuka's body collapsed as the shout of joy welled up.

It's not surprising as she also—

◆ ◆ ◆

Waking up.

The consciousness that was broken off was gradually waking up.

Because of the large voice echoing, the surrounding sound is confusing. For the first time in her life, she laughed.

The ground was making her back feel cold. Based from the hardness, it seems to be the entrance.

「Yo, you're awake」

The usual tall figure is peeping to the lying down her.
Her best friend looks down on her cross legged.

Ruby Diamond Carbuncle[1], Thunderbolt understood the state.

「…I lost」
「Yeah. It was an excellent defeat」

Hearing that voice, Ruby smiled. She's a woman who can't lie as usual, Thunderbolt smiled wryly.

Thought. His, hers.

(I lost?)

In the end she wasn't able to reach her.

The scarlet hero that every one yearns for.
It's not a lie to say that she's not jealous.

「The match ended well for a disliked person」

The coward challenged the hero of this country. It might be very funny.
Turning the bow made her lose more and more allies. Even he never asked using his mouth.

Thunderbolt narrowed her demon eyes and declared.

「Still, it’s fine」

But, she smiled. She felt fresh somewhere. She lost yet, Thunderbolt smiled from the bottom of her heart.

「Hey hey, Don’t change your words, it’s still too early」

Ruby smiled to that Thunderbolt.
What does it mean? Thunderbolt stared at Ruby.

「What? You didn’t hear it? It’s a shame to your demon eyes」

She listened carefully for the content of that smile.
From the other side of the resounding head was something that’s heard certainly

『Please listen, the cheers doesn’t stop!!』

「…Eh?」

She muttered it unintentionally, her wounds surely hurt.
But, it’s not strange. After all, she had won. The shouts are natural.

But, what?

「It’s a nice game!! Both of you are the best!!」
「Thunderbolt―! I misunderstood you! I’m sorry!」
「Did you see that infight? Who was it? Who called that she’s a coward?」
「It’s you. No, me too」
「That was the best duel. I’m glad I came to see it!」

What’s this?

『What a duel! What a match! Who would expect such a match!?
However, please listen! Praise both of them! Blessings to this match!
The colliding pride! This is our countries prided aliased heroes! Asuka of the『Scarlet Sky』and 『Certain Hit』Thunderbolt』

Strange. Why is her name lined next to her.

「Did you see that Gungnir?」
「I can’t believe it. Is that the tenth place?」
「Asuka-sama was amazing」
「The two of them were serious…」

That’s right. I used my all against the strongest swordsman.

『There’s no one who would despise her in this hall anymore! After all, we saw it! The scarlet swordsman fights bravely! The strongest Bow User!
The fight was fair and square! The bow user was magnificent! Did you see that Dammit!
This is the tenth in the hero rankings 『Certain Hit』Thunderbolt!!!!』

The encouragement doesn’t stop ringing even if it was settled. That’s not all. The casual conversation in the seats.

She had sensed all of it.

After all she’s the world’s strongest―

「Didn’t you say you’re going to return the favor?」[2]

The gentle voice of Ruby was sent to her best friend.
Since she’s obstinate, she would say it first.

Thunderbolt shakes her neck to the question of her smiling best friend.

Tears that’s not known who to turn into had overflowed from Thunderbolt’s demon eye.

「W-why!?」

She can’t phrase it. Since when? From when does she kept having such a dream?

「There’s, there’s…!」

It’s strange. I, all this time.
But, that doesn’t matter.

Because, this is such.

「Uwaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!」

She sobs. Tears flowed to her cheeks from the demon eyes.
Thinking about it, since that dayー.
That day, 『Certain Hit』 Thunderbolt cried until she can’t anymore.

1. Previously Ruby Sapphire Diamond
2. 「手のひら返しだと、そう言うかい？」

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 62

Chapter 27: The Scarlet Girl (1)

Asuka opens her eyes slowly even though the pain in her chest still remains.

「Ah, you're awake?」

She looked towards the side where she heard the voice.
Yuuto's worried face is seen and Asuka recalled what happened to her.

「Yuuto, this place is?…」
「Ah, geez, don't move. The wounds was just blocked」

Asuka tried to get up but Yuuto opened his mouth to rebuke her. Confirming that she's laying down in bed, Asuka held the right part of her chest.

「This, arena」
「This is the first aid room. Since you were sleeping, it was lent for overnight」

Yuuto's fatigued face can be seen. She doesn't know how much time had passed since the fight but since the candle lights are lit, it's probably night already. Looking at the window, she saw a beautiful starry sky.

Did he wait for her all this time? Seeing Yuuto felt relieved, Asuka's cheeks blushed instinctively.

「T-that's right. …the wounds It's closed?」

Asuka noticed the abnormality on her body for the first time. There's still some pain but her chest had already returned to her everyday clothes and there's no scar of the hole anywhere.

The arrow Thunderbolt shoot out certainly should've gone through her chest.

Asuka stares at her own chest in wonder and Yuuto kept talking while having an expression of relief.

「I think the recovery mage cured it. Though I didn't met her, what was her name again? The Eight in the hero ranking…」
「S-Strawberry-san!?」

Yuuto nodded at Asuka's shout. Yuuto was also surprised as Asuka's wounds were completely recovered when he saw her in the first aid room. The high ranks in the heroes are really beyond imagination.

「It seems that she came to sightseeing for an emergency. …Well that's how many the people who saw over it」

Then, a lot of people had a change of heart.
He is one of them but Yuuto didn’t say it of course.

「That was cool」

Instead, he made a brief comment.
Asuka turned around and Yuuto laughed.

While looking at Asuka with his mouth wide open, Yuuto scratched his cheek.

「Somehow, I was surprised. Asuka-sama became a real hero」

‘What are you saying?’, Yuuto thought
He’s the one who made her a hero. But, Yuuto thought that it’s beyond an encounter.

「Thunderbolt-san is definitely one of the『World’s strongest』 She might be hated but she’s never a coward or a cheater, she’s a genuine hero」

And, Asuka surpassed her.

Her scarlet sword cut the Gungnir and it didn’t reach her. The full power attack she gave certainly exeeded Yuuto’s 『Scarlet Sky』that time.

The scarlet armor, the scarlet sword, even the ring on her chest, it didn’t reach the strongest bow user in the world.

「Honestly, it’s mortifying」

Yuuto muttered. But, Yuuto closed his eyes feeling calm.

Then why did she lose?
That’s obvious.

She, that proud bow user won’t be defeated by Yuuto.

She――

「But, I’m proud. I’m glad that my beared is Asuka-sama」

『Asuka of the Scarlet Sky』lost.

Asuka’s eyes opened wide from Yuuto’s words. Asuka stared at the smiling Yuuto with wide eyes.

「You did your best, Asuka-sama. You’re a true hero」

It’s a common story.
A story of the hero who pulled the sacred sword.

But they, she asked herself. Is she a suitable person for this?

Is the hero first or the sacred sword? Those kind of things won’t be understood by anyone.

However they’ll surely find answers someday.,
After all, they’re―

「Uu, fugu. …Uu, Uwaaaaaaaaaaa!!」

Asuka can’t hide her tears. She looked up the sky and cried without worrying about the surroundings.

「I-I all this time…you, ugu, youuuuu!」

Asuka firmly gripped Yuuto's body. Though her head's wet with tears, Yuuto's not unsophisticated to tell her that.

「Uuuu, egu. To be a suitable hero for you…」
「It's okay. Asuka-sama is my only bearer」

Yuuto embraced her.
'For someone like me', Yuuto thought. But, there's no doubt.

That itself is heavy. The thing he let this child shoulder.
Godly. Miraculous ability. Yuuto promised to offer the best for this girl of the Scarlet Sky.

「For me, Asuka-sama is the best hero in the world」

Hearing those words, Asuka asked while sobbing.
She's been waiting all this time.

「…Me too, I'm glad it's you」

That moment, even before Yuuto receives the meaning of her words, Asuka's lip closed Yuuto's.

Falling down, Asuka entrusts her body to Yuuto on the bed.

Yuuto looks surprised from the sudden kiss but Asuka looks down on Yuuto with love.

「I'm glad that you're my treasure tool」

Asuka's teary face said that as she smile, Yuuto from down looked up absentmindedly.
The scarlet girl can be compared with the fire on the candlestick.

Slowly, Asuka's finger was hung on the hem of the jacket.
Looking at the surprised Yuuto, Asuka slipped her glance bashfully.

But, she can no longer stop.

Leaving her body to the heat in her chest, Asuka advanced.

The jacket dropping made a sound.

「Yuuto…let's do it?」

Yuuto did nothing but look up to the scarlet girl that shines like a fire on the candlestick.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 63

Chapter 28: The Scarlet Girl (2)

Asuka drops the jacket lightly on the side of the bed.

「Don't…stare so much」

Asuka had said that while looking down on him, Yuuto instinctively muttered:

「Beautiful」

Hearing those words, Asuka's face dyed red. 「What are you saying so suddenly[1]」 she said while averting her glance, Still, Asuka put her hand on Yuuto's chest to pin him down.

While feeling the pulse of Yuuto with blushing cheeks, Asuka stared at the fire of the candlestick on the side of the bed.

The glitter of the fire shakes as if it provokes Asuka's body to move.
She stood up from the bed and put her fingers on the hem of the pants.

In front of the surprised Yuuto, Asuka slowly removed the cloth.

「N…」

In the end, she put her fingers on the white cloth that's sticking to her waist and Asuka exposed her birthday suit to Yuuto.
Smooth white limbs It shines with the flickering light, Yuuto's breath was taken away.

「Err, Asuka-sama」

He tried to call her name. Staring at Asuka's chest for a long time, Yuuto's cheeks dyed red.

Longer than average, the tip of her chest can be seen erect. Guessing that Yuuto's eyes are staring at her own nipples, Asuka feels embarrassed yet she smiled happily.

「Hey, Yuuto. Let's do it?」

She asked again. 'Do what?' He can't ask it. Yuuto can only gently hold Asuka's body that's over him.

「N…chu, nuu」

Asuka's tongue went in. Recalling the day when they kissed for the first time, Asuka covets Yuuto's mouth lustfully.

「Ah, nmu. Chu…n」

Not just the of the tongue. Holding the feverish body of Asuka, Yuuto's pulse gets faster. She's a bigger girl than him in age and height. The girl he's yearning for covets his mouth with her flushed body.

Yuuto's lower part reacted to that fact.

「N, Yuuto, it's hitting me」
「Err, you see」

Asuka's finger traced his pants. Slowly tracing a line, Yuuto averted his face instinctively. Asuka's finger goes inside Yuuto's pants to chase him. A bit chilly feeling touched Yuuto's skin.

「A-Asuka-sama」
「For your information, it's impossible already」

Asuka said, then she drag that out from Yuuto. Lowering his pants, Yuuto's penis is exposed, Asuka wrapped it up with her fingers lovely.

「It got hard. …It's okay isn't it?」
「That's, I don't mind. That's」

Every time Asuka's white finger touches Yuuto's penis, it trembles. Although Asuka had changed into aggressive, Yuuto helplessly felt aroused.

「You're so mysterious. You just thought of something perverted and it'll grow big without being touched. I can't understand」

Asuka pulled the penis with her fingers and looked down on Yuuto spitefully. Then, she raised her waist on top of Yuuto.

「But, I'm glad…I'm glad it's you」

She's applying it by herself without any foreplay, Yuuto stared at Asuka in panic. Then, ignoring his glance, Asuka pressed her own genital against Yuuto's penis.

「Ah, Fuu」

It's contacting the mucous membrane even though it's not inserted yet. Still, Yuuto endured his voice from the attack of pleasure.

「N, Aah…Yuuto」

Asuka moves her waist back and forth while making a wet sound. Yuuto's heart roars as Asuka's body is completely wet.

「Let's do lewd things. It's fine today. Let's do lewd things」

Red hair, fair skin. Yuuto stared at the girl in front of him.
He just recalled it. The duel just a while ago. And, Asuka this time.

(Ah, shit…)

The encouragement in the hall welled up in Yuuto's mind.
The beautiful cromson swordsman that's receiving cheers from tens of thousands of people. That Asuka of the 『Scarlet Sky』[2] is now in front of him on her birthday suit.

(Wait, calm down. Asuka-sama, It’s Asuka-sama)

However, he can’t help but be conscious. She’s not just the girl he’s admiring.
She’s the scarlet hero that everyone yearns for.

The moment he became aware of this, Yuuto’s lower half swelled.

「Ha, That surprised me! W-what’s wrong?」

Feeling the excessive vigor, Asuka looked at Yuuto in surprise. Yuuto looked the other way as he can’t say it.
Seeing that action, Asuka puffed her cheeks.

「Naninani?[3] What’s wrong? Hey, Yuutoo?」

While poking Yuuto’s body, Asuka brought her face closer. Yuuto got even bigger from the lip and nose approaching.

Yuuto spoke up with a flushed face as he had given up.

「…Today’s Asuka was so cool that I feel nervous」

Yuuto frowns as he said that, Asuka looks down with her mouth wide open.
Then, Asuka smiled.

「I seee. You saw me in a new light and got aroused. …Fufufu, even I am quite popular you know?」

Saying that, Asuka got a bit more conscious. Today’s cheer was also a pleasure for Asuka. She can’t worry about it during the duel, even now, Asuka is being attacked by the fact that she’s being admired.

Asuka lifted her chest from the heat that’s burning inside her body.

「H-How’s it? How’s Asuka-sama’s nude body?」

Asuka’s breathing turned rough, Yuuto looked up while swallowing his saliva.
Isn’t this a bad thing? Those thoughts are flowing on the two of them

「…I-It’s Asuka of the 『Scarlet Sky』 nude body you know?」

Asuka had cut off her thoughts. 「She said it」 as Yuuto look up, Asuka evaded her glance to deceive him.

「I-Isn’t that fine? It’s fine if it’s you. Y-You can monopolize me」

Moving her waist, Asuka put her arm behind her head. Showing her armpits, Asuka provokes Yuuto who’s playing dumb.

「Hora…Look at this armpit hair. E-even this is for your sake. That’s why」

Asuka speaks out as she breath roughly. Fuufuu, while her breathing is in disorder, she steels herself and speaks.

Pressing the groin, Asuka looked at Yuuto with teary eyes.

「Let’s do lewd things? Please? Let’s do lewd things」

Asuka’s sercret part invites Yuuto.

「Asuka-sama!」

Reaching his limit, Yuuto pulled down Asuka's body.

◆　◆　◆

An obscene sound echoes.

「Ah, nuu. Haa, auuu」

As Yuuto swings his waist up and down, Asuka exposed her sloppy face.

Pouting her lips, she's taking Yuuto's penis wholeheartedly. While repeatedly taking it in, Asuka sppeals as she's feeling Yuuto.

「Uuu, It feels good. Yuuto, it feels good」

Yuuto doesn't understand the feeling. However, he can feel his body getting helplessly aroused in reality, Asuka raised her voice.

「Your penis feels good. What the hell is this? Idioot!」
「E-even if you say that」

Yuuto frowns troubled, Asuka stared at him with a sullen look.

Even though he's so worried, why is this fellow so chill? Asuka felt a bit irritated with that thought.

'You, what do you think of me?'

Those words can't come out of Asuka's mouth.
Instead, there's so much more to say so Asuka opened her hardened lips.

「Thank you」

That small voice reached Yuuto's ears.
Before Yuuto could say anything, Asuka continued to speak.

「Thank you for making me a hero」

Asuka's face dyed red in shame. It's much more embarrassing than being seen naked.

「Asuka-sama…」

Yuuto gently smiled to the embarrassed Asuka. Today, Yuuto marked in his chest what she had said.

「I'm also glad that I'm with Asuka-sama」

Asuka's tip of the nose turned red from the gaze. Asuka resumed moving her waist to dodge it.

「Then, it's fine」

She said bluntly, Unable to hide the happiness spreading over her cheeks, Asuka smiled at Yuuto.

The night has just began.

1. Uhh, hello? you’re the one who said you want to have sex first, so what are you saying this late?
2. How many “Roll Credits” have you said already?
3. What, what?

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 64

Chapter 29: The Scarlet Girl (3)

「Oh, you really didn't shave it」

To Asuka who's thrusting out her white ass, Yuuto stares at it with great interest.
Poking it, Asuka's back trembled.

「Hii. B-Because. I don't get your hobby」

Saying that, Asuka nearly dies from the shame.
Sticking out her ass, she's literally showing off her white ass and hole. However, the current state is special.

Yuuto seriously observes the red bush growing between Asuka's groin.

「There's really also hair around the anus of a woman isn't it? Somehow, it looks lewd. … Or rather, isn't Asuka-sama quite thick?」
「D-Don't say it. Like hell I know, idiot」

Asuka's breathing is rough but she's still desperately trying to endure her consciousness from flying away.

(It's seen, It's being seen. Yuuto, the hair near my anus…his breath is reaching. It's being seen…nuu)

The moment she thought of Yuuto seeing her sloppy body, Asuka's insides shakes. While rubbing her erect nipples on the bed, Asuka slowly spread her legs.

As if hearing a sound, Asuka slowly opens her legs. Hearing the sound of Yuuto's breathing, Asuka swallowed her saliva.

「More, look at me more. This time, just for today…I'll show it」

The excitement of the duel still remains[1] Saying that it's only possible for this day, Asuka surrenders herself bit by bit.
Thrusting out her ass meat, Asuka readied herself and grasped it.

「L-Look. Please. Just you, It's fine because it's you」

She showed it. Her anus that's not been used yet, Asuka spreads it in front of Yuuto.

「Hiu, Hyu. Ah, Aaah. Yuutoo, can you see it? can you see it?」
「Y-Yes, I can see it, I can see it」

Being called by Asuka, Yuuto had come to his senses. Though he's being dragged by Asuka's foolishness, Yuuto fires up himself in front of the beautiful woman.

「Really, what a shameless hero. Ass hair and armpit hair, aren't they fresh? Don't you think that it's inexcusable for the person aiding you?」
「Uu. D-Don't say it」

Asuka looks like she's about to cry, her body had changed shame to excitement. Seeing her dripping with with love nectar, Asuka's cheeks get even redder.

(Even though we shouldn't do this. Even though it too much effort to look like a cool hero…Uu, buut)

Feeling that her body had come to love it completely, Asuka felt confused. But, just for Yuuto today, she recites in her heart, Asuka displayed her densely haired groin.

Not caring whatever happens, She spread open her ass flesh.

「I-I'm sorry. I, Asuka of the 『Scarlet Sky』 has a hero with a bushy anus. I'm sorry for being lewwwwd!」
「Oooh, she said it. Asuka-sama is really a pervert」

When Yuuto stroked her wet genital, Asuka raised a small scream.

「Hiin. I-I'm not. I-I'm not a pervert. It's you, it's youuu」
「Yes, yes. Well, I'm fine being a pervert. Look, show me your armpit」

Asuka's voice raises humidity, Yuuto instructed her to face him.
She feels embarrassed to face Yuuto but Asuka followed it. Going as far as possible, Yuuto firmly put on his mask of smile.

Even though she said she's embarrassed, Asuka slowly turned around.
Seeing Yuuto's smiling face, Asuka's reason came off.

「Ah, Uu. L-Like this?」

Holding her arms behind her back, she displayed her hair in the armpit. Asuka breaths roughly as she got aroused from the side, Yuuto's groin rise up.

「Very nice. It's so lewd. …Asuka-sama, could you introduce yourself?」

White limbs. Yuuto's cheeks loosens maliciously as he saw her completely erect long nipples.
Hearing Yuuto's suggestion, Asuka felt her chest jumping out.

「Err, taht. …I-I can but」

As her heartbeat grows faster, Asuka thought about the meaning of his suggestion.
It's like this in short. She considered Yuuto's intention, Asuka was 「No, but,」 she hesitated

Even though she can call herself with the title confidently. She'll going to make it dirty herself.

However, feeling helpless from the temptation, Asuka's insides beat harder.

(I-If it's him. It's fine if it's Yuuto, right?)

The tens of thousands of cheers. The expectations sent to her. The admiration from the past. All of those pressure pushes Asuka's back.

Yuuto’s smile says 「I’ll take responsibility」

「Please try it」

One last push. Yuuto’s plead made Asuka say 「It can’t be helped」as she lick her lip.

It can’t be helped. If she’s told by her own treasure tool, she can’t help it.

Asuka showed off her armpit and groin.

「A-Asuka of the 『Scarlet Sky』, 9th in the hero ranking …」

The moment he heard it, Yuuto felt chill from his back.

Asuka of the 『Scarlet Sky』[2] That Scarlet Hero is right here.

(Shiit!?)

He almost came instinctively just by looking. Seeing Yuuto pulls his waist in panic, Asuka gulped down her saliva.

(Yuuto is aroused. T-that much)

Though she’s feeling shame that she might die, by the fact that Yuuto is also excited, Asuka’s chest became hot.
This is the favor she admitted.

「N, Au. My nipples, Nuuu」

Asuka can no longer stop.
She wants him to embrace her. She’s not just ‘Asuka’ Asuka of the 『Scarlet Sky』 wants to be embraced by Yuuto.

「Yuutooo. Lewd, let’s do lewd things. Please…」

Asuka pleads with watery eyes and both her nipples extend, Yuuto can do nothing but nod.

1. Risty! There’s someone copying you!
2. Roll Credits

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 65

Chapter 30: Scarlet Girl (4)

The armor made a clanking noise.

「Nn, Auu.」 Auuuuu」

Scarlet Wing, Helmveed What made Asuka the hero, the cut of the Scarlet Sky above the rest.
The scarlet armor wraps up her arm and legs, she can move beyond limit, it's a godly miracle that would even protect her from the recoil.

Not changing the situation of the duel at all, the Scarlet Sky armor.

If there's something strange, it's Asuka not wearing the Scarlet Armor.

「Nguu, Auu. Ah, nuu」

Concealing it, her arms and legs are the only ones defended by the armament. Asuka exposes her chest and under, her interior helplessly shake.

「Does it feel good? Asuka-sama?」
「Uuuu, It feels good. It feeels goooood」

Asuka who spread her legs in missionary position becomes desperate and raise a lovely voice. However, Asuka's reason is almost flying away as she can't help but leak out her voice and love nectar.

Her nipples stretch out, she trembles in pleasure. The sensation of the glove crosses over, it has grown even harder.

「It feeeels gooood. Yuuto's penis feeeelss gooood!!」

Love nectar overflows every time she's being pierced.
Yuuto raised his waist to changed the posture and the depth of attack changed slightly.

That moment, a shock runs through Asuka's body.

「Nuuuuu!?」

Her body pops like a frog.
Yuuto tilted his head curiously from the sensation different from usual.

「Huh? What? You're getting stiff」
「Noo!? Wait! That, that plaaaaacceeee!?」

Yuuto thrust inside for the time being, Asuka raised a lovely voice as she can't endure it.

Her womb has lowered. Not understanding it, Yuuto attacked there.

The tip has pressed against something hard. Asuka pouted every time that happens.

「How's it? Does it feel good?」
「O, Nuuu. I, ihii, listen to meee. Nhiiii」

Asuka shows a vulgar panting face, Yuuto is completely pleased. Feeling pleasure from something unknown, Yuuto kept pinching Asuka's clitoris.

Asuka's jaw jumped out and her lewd panting voice echoes in the room.

「Hyuuuuuuu! T-That's no goood! Nguuuuu!?」
「Asuka-sama, something's here! Here?」

He kept smashing her clitoris with his finger while he pierce her. Finding out Asuka's weakness, he held to it with all his might.

She clenched her teeth, she failed to control her own voice.

「Fuguuuuu, noo!? Pwease dwont crush my beaan-saaaan」

Asuka's eyes went white as her body twitch.
However, now's the time to attack, Yuuto moved his waist even faster.

Asuka might just cum. Having the arousal and expectations, Yuuto's penis grew even bigger.

Piercing the deepest part, Asuka's reason finally flew away and she made a lovely cry.

「Oo, Ogu. Nooooo, oguuuu」

Her lips pouts, Asuka occasionally closes her teeth to taste the pleasure.
Asuka called out the name of her treasure tool even though her reason is blown away already.

「Cumming, I'm cumming! Yuutoo! Yuutooooooo!!」

Having his name called out, Yuuto became conscious that he's about to cum and he somehow made a reply.

「What is it? Asuka-sama?」
「Auuuu, cumming. I'm going to cuuuuuum」

Asuka looks at Yuuto and pulled him using her armored limbs.
Turning her arm to his back, Asuka held Yuuto's waist using both her legs.

「Let it ouuut! I want it Yuutooooo!」

Hearing that voice, something runs up to Yuuto's glans.
With the pulsating beats inviting him, Asuka desperately opened her depths.

It wants all of Yuuto. Asuka entrusts herself to all of her desire.

「Asuka-sama, cumming!」
「Cum, cummingcumming…Iii!?」

Yuuto's tip was finally let loose.
That moment, Asuka's body rose up.

「Cumiiiiiiing!」

While feeling the embraced body, Yuuto fell down to Asuka.
The hot body and the cold armor, feeling strangely good, it's the girl Yuuto loves.
He closed his eyes while he's on top of her chest.

◆ ◆ ◆

「D-Don't misunderstand. It's not like I want to do lewd things with you, it doesn't mean like that」

She's blushing as her body feels the lingering aftertaste, Asuka looked away.
Feeling the feverish state of her cheeks, Asuka reflects to what she was a while ago.

(Somehow, I got excited and said something weird. Or rather, doing it while wearing armor…I'm a pervert)

Swallowing the embarrassment from the rage she made a while ago, Asuka stared at Yuuto next to him trying to calm down.

Asuka pouted because of his smile.

「W-what are you grinning for? Really, I'll be troubled if you misunderstand. That was the heat left from the duel. You, there's no way you're thinking that I'm dying to do lewd things with you? That's not it okay?!」
「You're dying to do lewd things?」

Yuuto returned blankly, Asuka looked down with a flushed face. She lifted her eyebrows and looked back to Yuuto while naked.

「Ha, haaaaaaa!? There's no way I am right!? D-don't get cocky just because you got a bit skillful with sex!」

Asuka shouted, Yuuto opened his eyes wide in surprise.

Then, Yuuto's lips loosened for a moment. Asuka was 「Did I say something to please him?」 and looked at him curiously.

Yuuto decided to make a victory pose in front of Asuka.

「I-I'm skilled in sex, am I not?」
「Eh?」

Seeing Yuuto's eyes that's filled with expectations, Asuka understood her slip her tongue. Her head heats up instantly, then Asuka shouted instinctively.

「T-There's no way you are! Y-You're very unskilled! That was clumsy! Really, you immediately get cocky from the situation…」

She shouted, then Asuka was 「Oh?」 and looked at Yuuto.

In front of her, Yuuto's appearance looks like the smile a while ago was a lie.
Seeing Yuuto drop his shoulders in depression, Asuka opened her eyes wide in fright.

「N-No, well? Doing up that till now? C-Certainly? I felt pleasant today so I can praise you for that or rather?」

Sending glances at Yuuto to confirm, Asuka desperately made a follow-up. 「Is that

true?」Yuuto glanced to ask, and Asuka nodded.

(W-why do I have to be conscious of iiiiit!)

While knocking down Yuuto inside her mind, Yuuto's mood had returned to its usual so Asuka felt relieved.

Seeing Yuuto grin, Asuka leered at him as she can't get convinced.

(G-geez! What the hell is with him. Even though you're doing lewd things with other girls than me. T-There's no way I'd know if you're skilled at lewd things! I never did it with other men after all!)

She felt irritated when she thought about it. Remembering that the man sitting has a lot of female relations, Asuka turned the other way.

(Really, I don't get him. Just what does he think of me? …How I'm seen as a woman?)

She wore the jacket somewhere else while throwing a look at Yuuto. Her nipples are still erect until now, Asuka's cheeks became hot.

She's not hated, she also know that she's being seen as a woman. But, as a matter of fact, Asuka is completely ignorant of what Yuuto is thinking.

(In the first place, Why does he call me out?)

A simple question. Though Asuka has the confidence in the battle, her question itself wasn't solved.

Did they just meet by chance? But, Asuka thought that there are more swordsman to her degree.

However, he said it. Though she accepted it gladly and obediently that time, her question is still big.

「You…」

The lips who tried to ask, stopped.
Yuuto turned around, Asuka however, swallowed her voice.

「No, nothing」

Hearing Asuka's mutter, Yuuto tilted his head.
Asuka had smiled wryly as if giving up.

They're sharing the same fate anyway. If it's like this then she has no choice but to be with him till the end.
She stood up naked and stretched herself towards the ceiling.

Yuuto's cheeks dyed red from Asuka's completely exposed armpit, Asuka wriggled her waist to show it off.

「Hey, another round?」

She'll be able to hear the answer eventually. Asuka thought so as she smile. Yuuto silently nodded.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 66

£Final Chapter: Scarlet Girl (5)

Recalling the love affair yesterday, Yuuto cleared his throat.

「Err, that. Nice weather」
「R-Right. Nice weather」

Asuka who walks next to him also answered awkwardly.

They had done it five times after that. It's the best record of Yuuto that day.

(Awkward一. What the hell? It's so awkward. What's going on?)

Having the last night her cross in her mind, Asuka shook her face.
Did she get on the her feelings and was washed away by the mood? Anyway, she fawned over him to her hearts content yesterday.

She shook her waist on top of Yuuto, kissed, did in front and back, again and again.

Furthermore she kept calling Yuuto's name in the midst of it, Asuka's face warped.

(Isn't that? What to call it, aren't we like lovers? No good. That's no good. It's too embarrassing)

The master and treasure tool. She has to make that clear, Asuka retightened her spirit.

「It's not like I like your or anything like that」
「Eh? Ah, Yes」

Asuka said then Yuuto replied short. Yuuto before would be depressed but she's wondering if it's okay now.

The girl he gives his heart to, piled up the body. Hoping more than that is already a luxury.

With his face completely loose, Yuuto looked at the hallway of the castle absentmindedly.

「It's only Asuka-sama today right?」
「Right. You can kill time somewhere. Let's buy snacks when we return」

Asuka is the one called for business today. There's no need for Yuuto to come but Yuuto isn't as troublesome as before.

「Right. Should we go to Asuka-sama's favorite store?」

Imagining the shopping at return, Yuuto smiled. Asuka's breathing was clogged because of that expression.

Scratching her cheeks, Asuka pouted and replied.

「T-Today, you see. …Don’t go to Captain okay?」

Hearing the slender voice, Yuuto’s heart jumped out. That’s his intention even if he’s not told but It’s the first time Asuka is finding fault at Yuuto’s female relationships.

Feeling that she’s finding fault at him, Yuuto shook his arm in panic.

「N-No I won’t! There’s no way I can go!」

Catching the glimpse of the panicking Yuuto, Asuka looked away bashfully.

「It’s not like I mind who you meet or go out with. Just for today, I want you to remember me」

Saying that, Asuka waved her right hand and said 「Later」 Yuuto absentmindedly sent off Asuka’s back that’s advancing bashfully.

「…Yes」

His delayed answer didn’t reach Asuka who disappeared at the corridor of the castle.

「Oh, Yuuto-kun. What a coincidence[1]」

When Asuka’s back disappeared at the corner, a voice called out Yuuto from the back. Turning back, Thunderbolt is walking towards Yuuto.

「Ah, Thunderbolt-san. It’s been a while」

Of course it’s not a coincidence but she timed when to call out Yuuto but Yuuto has no way of knowing so he bowed.

Looking at Thunderbolt’s left arm, Yuuto spoke in a worried tone.

「Uhm…How’s your wound?」
「Fufu, it’s fine. It still hurts but it’ll heal completely after a few days」

Thunderbolt raised her left arm while smiling at Yuuto. Showing her palm to tell that there’s no problem, Yuuto felt relieved.

「I’m glad. I was worried」

Those words made Thunderbolt’s cheek blush. Applying her hand to her waist bashfully, Thunderbolt turned her eyes over the eyemask.

「Can you come with me for a bit?」

Thunderbolt’s glance can be seen through but Yuuto nodded with a smile.

◆　◆　◆

「It’s my treat today. Drink as much as you like」
「Ah, Yes. Itadakimasu」

It’s a luxury restaurant in the capital. Thunderbolt sits on the table facing him, Yuuto paid his attention to the fleeting glance.

He thought that they’ll surely just talk in the lounge of the castle but he’s already in such a place when he noticed. Worrying about the time meeting with Asuka, Yuuto sits don on the chair in front of Thunderbolt and put the glass on his mouth.

「Uuun, it’s a good grape. This is quite good. The scent and the taste is also good」
「Does Thunderbolt come to this shop often?」

Yuuto called out Thunderbolt as she enjoy the taste and the color of the wine.
This store is a high class store where most noble go to. Risty once said that she want to go here, Yuuto recalled.

Even with the wage of a single digit hero, it’s a store where you can come at moment’s notice. Thunderbolt puffed her chest as she answer Yuuto’s question.

「Oh well. I come here often. After all it’s a restaurant that a hero like me can come. It has to be a first class」
「Hee, isn’t that amazing. I’m weak to liquor so I respect you in that」

Being praised by Yuuto, Thunderbolt clenched her fist under the table.[2] Of course, it’s a secret that she used all of her savings.

「I-Is that so? Yuuto-kun is weak to alcohol. I see. Fuun」

Suppressing down the dark feelings boiling in her chest, Thunderbolt continued to drink the wine. Honestly, she doesn’t get the taste well.

Though Thunderbolt’s five senses is far from an ordinary person because of her perception ability, it’s a different talk when it comes to a gourmet.

The price of the wine is close to her monthly salary, the structural component isn’t even slightly different from the 「Wine」 from the wine on the public bar.

It’s similar. For the woman who lives in perception that goes far more than a person’s limit, All in this world looks similar because she’s living in both micro and macro.

「…Thanks」

But today’s wine certainly feels different from the usual, Thunderbolt narrowed her eyes. She「had a hunch」for the first time, she looked at the color of the shine in the glass.

Expressing the words of thanks for Thunderbolt, Yuuto pressed the silence without understanding what is being pointed out.

The smiling Thunderbolt felt a little embarrassed but she felt happy when she remembered that moment.

「Thank you for telling me good luck」

Those were just a remark of support. Yuuto’s voice is the only one who turned towards her during that fierce fight.

「You see, after the duel, my evaluation didn’t change basically. A coward and cheater. For someone who didn’t come to personally see the battle, I was just stupid for challenging Asuka-san rashly and suffered a crushing defeat」

Yuuto heard the words coming out from Thunderbolt.
It is so. Certainly that battle won’t make the people who didn’t come to see Thunderbolt the correct way. However that’s a temporary and limited thing.

She treatened Asuka, or she played a trick. Those completely untrue rumors would be

flowing among the people who didn’t see the duel.

「But you see, It’s fine. I can still hear it. I can feel all of it using my demon eyes. The handful of encouragements. Like you that time」

Thunderbolt clenched her fist. Since when was it? Hearing the voice of the world is nothing but frightening. Since when was it? A smile that’s reaching out for her name.

Thunderbolt looked ahead. She can understand it over the eye mask. The most important person in her world.

「Yuuto-kun, I love you. I’m helplessly in love with all of you」

Thunderbolt’s eyes looks at him firmly, Yuuto’s eyes opened wide and his breath was taken away.

Before Yuuto could move his mouth to reply, Thunderbolt continued.

「I know that you won’t turn back. I also know who you’re thinking with. …Still, I just want to say, I love you」

Thunderbolt’s head slowly lowered, Yuuto somehow was able to squeeze his voice, he inhaled.

However, Thunderbolt smiled at Yuuto who can’t let it out at the very end.

「I can work hard right? I want to be your first」

Just how much is the order and point minded? Though he says that she’s not interested, she kept staring at the newspaper every week.

It’s because she isn’t. Just that. It’s to praise herself.

But, it’s different now. She doesn’t want to lose the next ranking from the bottom of her heart.

「I won’t lose this time」

To whom? Yuuto instinctively scratched his cheek as the declaration isn’t something he can ask from.

「She’s strong you know?」

Yuuto only told that much to Thunderbolt.
Thunderbolt nodded, and said 「I know」 with a smile

He scolded his heart for beating faster from that brilliance, Yuuto put the glass to his mouth.

「…Bitter」

Those are the honest feelings that came out. ,

◆　◆　◆

「Asuka-san is being delayed. Should we order a meal? What does Yuuto-kun like?」
「N-No. I’m fine with what Thunderbolt-san likes」

Thunderbolt proposes while looking at the menu, Yuuto swing both his hands to decline.

As he’s being given a treat, he shouldn’t be choosy.

「Is that so? You don’t have to hold back. Right, Yuuto-kun had fish yesterday so meat would be nice[3]」
「Ah, yes. Meat is fine」

Yuuto nodded but he tilted his head as he feels something out of place.

「Speaking of which, Yuuto-kun, you were up late yesterday. Aren’t you sleepy」
「Eh? I-I’m fine though」

At that time, Yuuto finally noticed what is out of place. Sweat flowed though his back, Yuuto timidly asked Thunderbolt.

「Eerr, that. …You’re peeping at me?」

At that moment, Thunderbolt’s face was 「Shit」 and time stopped. Awawa, Thunderbolt shook both her hands.

「T-That’s not it! I’m not peeping! Yuuto-kun, what are you saying? Also. I-It’s wrong!」

Seeing Thunderbolt getting obviously flustered, Yuuto smiled unconsciously.
Seeing Yuuto’s smile, Thunderbolt made an excuse in panic.

「But it’s fine! That, I-I didn’t look at you doing it with Asuka-san… I only watched you sleeping and taking bath!」

Seeing Thunderbolt’s blushing face, Yuuto scratched his cheek. He’s thankful that she didn’t watch him do it with Asuka. Yuuto smiled at Thunderbolt and told her that it’s fine.

「If it’s just me then it’s fine. I’m a bit embarrassed though. I don’t particularly mind if it’s Thunderbolt-san」
「R-Really!?」

Yuuto laughed and Thunderbolt’s mouth opened wide.
It’s not a good-natured ability. Yuuto who accepted it, Thunderbolt stared at him with hot eyes.

「Y-You don’t hate it?」
「I don’t」

Thunderbolt’s insides became hot. Thunderbolt’s heartbeat had a banging sound, fro Yuuto’s smile.

Though she’s usually peeping, Yuuto’s daily life came into Thunderbolt’s mind. Thinking that she’s been refraining up until now, the embankment bursts and overflowed.

「As expected, I-I really love Yuuto-kun…Mukyuu[4]」
「Wait!? Thunderbolt-san!?」

Having too much happiness and excitement, Thunderbolt bleed from her nose and collapsed on her chair.

◆　◆　◆

「I was surprised. When I thought that you were late for the meet up, you showed up shouldering Thunderbolt-san」

「Ahahaha, Sorry. I can't just leave her like that」

What happened afterwards was trouble. He took out and nursed Thunderbolt that's after having a bloody face, and Yuuto took charge of the fee for the time being.

(My money this month just flew away[5] But, it's too uncool for me to charge Thunderbolt-san)

It can't be helped, Yuuto sighed. Then, he looked at Thunderbolt that's sleeping happily on the bench.

「Or rather, what were you doing?…Could it be?」
「I-It's not! She just invited me for a meal!」

Seeing Yuuto in panic, Asuka narrowed her eyebrows.
She thought that he's not telling a lie but, there's obviously something after she saw Thunderbolt's expression.

「By the way, Thunderbolt-san said it. That she was glad to fight Asuka-san」
「N? I-Is that so? Right, I'm the same…I am glad」

She's embarrassed, however Asuka gladly returned to Yuuto.
Though she wondered what would happen at the duel at first, when it ended, she was glad.

「After becoming a hero, I fought hard and felt glad that this happened」

Her thoughts finally reached the one who she admired before. However, the road is still continues from there.

Both parties don't know what the impertinent one is thinking, Asuka quietly looked at the view.

The last night's fever still remains inside her body.

「Please take care of me from now on」

The girl presented her right hand and the boy who came from the otherworld grasped it.
Seeing his face looks a bit embarrassed, the girl looked at him happily.

「B-Best regards」

The journey of the two people hadn't ended yet.

1. There's no coincidental meeting with Thunderbolt.
2. Thunderbolt's mind: "Yes!"
3. Hahahahahaha, goddammit Thunderbolt
4. Patchouli!?
5. I know that feeling Yuuto, I know that feeling too well

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 67

Chapter 1: Hidamari[1] Girl (First Part)

That day, the girl from the village church prayed to god.

「May everyone's soul be led to safety by God」

She thought of her Hometown.
The town located on the east of Trishulia Kingdom, Riat.

Though she doesn't go to the capital, it's praised to be the largest area in the east and it was destroyed a year ago.

It's a demon who introduced himself as a vampire count. That noble demon enslaves humans by their blood and changed Riat into nothing in just one night.

「Mother, Father」

The girl prayed for her parents who's face she doesn't know.
Her young self was thrown away at the back alley of the town. She lived by chance, thus she pray for her parents that she never saw.

She hadn't received affection. She knows nothing, not even the face nor name.
Thinking about it, at least they'd have the same black hair as her.

Fate is cruel. She saw the happy life of her parents in her dreams again and again. If she had that, she won't be living right now.

She received information about her hometown from the church.
Perhaps, the parents who abandoned her might not be in this world anymore.

That's why she prayed.

「Asuka-san, Yuuto-sama」[2]

It must be a coincidence. However, the girl thought about her fate.
If this is the case―

「Ah, you're here! Sasha!」

The moment he heard the voice of the man, the girl turned around.

Surely, her meeting with this boy is.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Sorry. Did I bother your prayers?」
「No, It's fine. I just finished」

Yuuto looked at her apologetically at Sasha's appearance that's setting the tools.
She was strolling at the village and when she saw the church, she stopped by.

「But, Sasha's a good girl. You're even cleaning the village church」

Yuuto looks down at the church floor that's polished shiningly.
Though the village Yuuto is living in has a church, there was no priest nor a sister.

The sister lived there had died ages ago, it was neglected afterwards.
Sasha maintained that church free of charge.

「Telling me that I'm a good girl, that's.[3] …I just can't bear to see it ruined」

Though she said that, Sasha's happy face can be seen, Yuuto looked at her with a smile.

She's a good girl. That's not just an ordinary compliment, Yuuto thought that there's no other words that would suit Sasha.

The girl who wears a maid apron contains solemnness from the sunlight coming from the window.

「Why is Yuuto-sama at the church?」
「I'm jus strolling. I was wondering where Sasha is」

Sasha's cheeks blushed when she heard Yuuto. To come to look for herself purposely, Sasha's chest became hot.

「The church is an important place for Sasha after all」

It's a desolated church that's not popular. Seeing Sasha at a location where there's no cross hanging on the wall, Yuuto felt proud.

Her faith doesn't sway even if she began to work as a maid.

「Yes. I was led by God and was able to meet Yuuto-sama」

Instead her heart grows even more, Yuuto felt embarrassed instinctively.,
He looked at Sasha while scratching his cheek.

The girl who smiles like the sun is beautiful like a Goddess.

◆　◆　◆

「Nbooooooo! N, juu. Nbooo」

After a few minutes, the Goddess is breathing through her nose as she holds a penis in her mouth

「Wait, Sasha!? W-wait. Hyu」
「Nbuuu, Hubuuuuu…Puha, nope. I won't wait」

Casually putting her habit and apron on the floor, the naked Sasha sucks Yuuto's penis.
Seeing Sasha spread her legs and breath through her nose lewdly, Yuuto's lower half reacted.

「Fuu—Fuu—. Nju, hubo, naa」

Sasha gladly made her tongue crawl to the beat.

「Fufufu, amazing. Yuuto-sama's penis is so hard. Isn't it no good on this kind of place?」

Sashsa slowly licks the ball to the tip of the pole.
While kissing the penis with her lips, Sasha pinched the tip of her breasts.

「N, ahi. M-My nipples. Sasha's nipples came out」

The tip of her big chest usually sinks and hide itself.
Sticking out both of her nipples completely erect, Sasha pulled Yuuto before herself.

Pulling out the nipples from her breast lewdly, she crushed her nipples.

「O, Ohi. How is it? Yuuto-sama? Your penis grows big」
「I-It does but. This place is…」

Contrary to Sasha who's heavy in heat, Yuuto looked around his surroundings. Inside the village. Furthermore, he's doing Sasha at the church. What kind of rumor would spread if they're seen by the villagers? He can imagine it easily.

Yuuto's expression isn't quite good, Sasha smiled.

「Yuuto-sama is really a worrywart. Does being seen doing lewd things with your own maid trouble you that much?」
「T-That's Sasha's…Hin!」

Before Yuuto could say anything, Sasha stroked Yuuto's penis. Rubbing the glans with her palm, Yuuto was unable to endure and cried out.

「Fufu, we'd be found out if you leak much voice? Hora, do your best. Na」
「Agu, T-that's」

Sasha dropped saliva to his penis and it's mixed with Yuuto's pre-cum She strokes his superb article along with the lewd sound, Yuuto raised his waist instinctively.

Sitting on the sofa of the church, Yuuto raised his stiff waist.

「Hoora, Jukojuko I'm licking it」
「Hyuu. S-Sasha. That's no good, stop」

Yuuto stretches his hand to stop her but Sasha brushed it off with a smile.
She licked the balls with her tongue and stroked the head of the penis.

「Nbo. Njububu. …Nfufu, Yuuto-samaaa. Please give it to Sasha」
「Au, Sasha, Sasha」

Yuuto trembles as his name is called, Sasha watched him happily.

「C-Cumming」
「Yeees. Fufufu, amazing」

Sasha caught the semen by sticking out her palm.

「Kufu, you let out a lot. Nby, Juzu」
「Ah, Auuu」

Sasha slurps the semen collected in her palm, Yuuto looked at her with pounding heart.

「Nbu, nju. Berobero」

She’s making a lewd noise on purpose, Sasha licked her palm deliciously.

「Nbaaa. Horaaa, I drank all of it」

Sasha opened her mouth wide in front of Yuuto who’s gone senile.
Seeing the remains of semen inside Sasha’s mouth, Yuuto’s penis pulsed small.

Sasha looks down on Yuuto’s penis that’s not completely back yet in trance.

「Fufuu, it’s not over yet? I’m going to do it until you’re empty」

Sasha who expressed a smile, Yuuto looked at her with his body trembling.

1. Sunshine
2. I like how Sasha regards Yuuto as the higher one
3. Erai nante, Sonna

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 68

Chapter 2: Hidamari Girl (Later Part)

「Nfuu. Ah, Ahii, Nguu」

While the vulgar voice echoes inside the church, Sasha spread her legs lewdly to catch her master's attention.

「Afu, ofu. C-Can you see it? Sasha's drenched pussy」

Sasha shows off her masturbation in front of Yuuto inside the sacred church.
Of course, Sasha's the one who suggested it.

「Uu, Sasha, amazing」

Seeing Sasha spread her legs like a bow and stroke her clitoris, Yuuto's crotch swell even though it's not touched.
Seeing that, Sasha smiled happily.

Moving her waist back and forth, Sasha pulled her nipples using the remaining hand to her hearts content.

「Ah, Ahihi. How is it? Sasha's waist dance?」

Sasha surrenders herself to the exploding pulse as she shake her waist back and forth.

(Aah, Yuuto-sama is getting that big. I'm glad. Uu, It feels good doing it in the church)

She knows it's disrespectful. But, Sasha's head seems to boil from the arousal her current disordered situation a sacred place for her.

(More, Thrust out my ass more…)

She swings back and forth greatly and her chest shakes every time she does. Sasha's reason is about to collapse as her nipples and clitoris are completely erect.

「Unii, Nhii」

She's leaking out voices just by touching it. She thought that she mustn't but her waist doesn't stop moving, Sasha's face is dyed red.

(G-God. Please forgive me. For Sasha, there's no other one)

Every time she thrust out her waist, love nectar squirts forward. The floor she just cleaned accumulates her juice, Sasha's insides felt thrilled.

「But, that's surprising. I didn't think you're a child that would do such a thing at the church. …Don't overwork for me okay?」

Yuuto's real intention leaked out. Though he's not drawing back, it's still unexpected for him.
Yuuto says that she shouldn't mind him too much, Sasha's body shook.

In short, he's confirming if she's doing it willingly. Yuuto knows that Sasha is a child that tries to do the impossible.

Feeling her pulse getting violent, Sasha pulled both of her nipples.
Then, she shook her waist in front of Yuuto.

「T-That's right. Sasha is a perverted maid that gets aroused when masturbating at church」

She thought she can no longer go back but Sasha's feelings feels cleared up.
Sasha stir up her own insides while looking at Yuuto's shocked expression.

「I do this everyday while thinking of Yuuto-sama. It's not the first time I did in the church either. O, Ahi」

Embarrasing. However, the arousal dominates Sasha's body even more than that.

「N-No good. I'm sorry Yuuto-sama, I-I'm cumming」

Both of Sasha's legs tremble as she scream. Looking at her shaking breasts, Yuuto nodded.

「Y-You can cum you know?」

The moment Yuuto said that, something broke inside Sasha[1]
'No more', she thought, then Sasha took it all out.

「Thank you very muuuuuuuuuuuuuch!!」

She crushed her own clitoris and thrust out her front lips vulgarly.

「Cumming, I'm cumming! I'm cumming inside the chuuuuuurch!!」

As Sasha twitch in trance, Yuuto's penis throbs and swells seeming painful.

◆　◆　◆

「A-Are you really sure? Even though this is the church」
「It's okay. I think that God will be glad」[2]

Kneeling in front of Yuuto, Sasha took the penis inside her mouth like it's her most favorite thing.
According too the myth Sasha learned on her monastery age, Gods are quite wild in nature. There's no problem to be seen in particular so Sasha's nose widen as she breath.

「Nju, Njubu」
「Ah, Sasha」

Every time her name is called, love nectar drips. Feeling aroused, Sasha made the vulgar sound even louder.

「Njubo! Nbo, Nbo」
「Uu, uu」

Closing her mouth, Sasha's upward glance looks vulgar. It's unimaginable for her who's

usually clean to do this silliness, Yuuto's superb article turned to diamond.

「Nboo. …Naa, afufu. Yuuto-sama, I'm sorry for being a lewd maid」
「G-Geez. You're already a pervert」

Patting her head and telling 'There, there', Sasha looked up joyfully.
Certainly it was him who likes this amount of vulgarity but Yuuto didn't expect her to grow like this.[3]

「Fuhihi, That's right. Sasha is a perverted vulgar maid」

Sasha stick out her ass towards the cross[4] She showed off her ass flesh and anus just like that.

「Noo, G-God, please take a looook!」

Hearing Sasha's 'Hihihi' laugh, Yuuto felt chill on his spine.
Thinking that she's beautiful, Yuuto's penis grows bigger from Sasha's silliness.

「Sasha will tease Yuuto-sama's penis then」

Feeling a bit of fear from Sasha's eyes and smile, Yuuto nodded.

◆　◆　◆

「Au, Hyuuuu!!」
「Hora, Hora, Do your best Yuuto-sama. You're a hero aren't you[5]」

Yuuto raised his chin as his penis is gently stroked by a finger.

「Fufu. We're naked in the church of the village. It would be the end of someone saw us」
「S-Sasha. We really should do it after we retu…Higuu!」

Being teased many times, Yuuto's penis is already hot red that it's telling the body pleasure just from touching air.
The naked Sasha clings to his back while smiling.

「Eh? You want to go back? Fufu, okay」
「Fuee? Ah, W-wait! Sasha!?>」

Yuuto called out Sasha who's approaching the entrance.

「S-Stop. Here, Let me cum here」

Though they won't come out of the church naked, Yuuto called out to Sasha who he doesn't know what she's thinking right now.
Sasha narrowed her eyes and smiled to Yuuto's plea.

「Acknowledged. I'm guiding your penis」

Saying that, Sasha put her tongue inside Yuuto's ears.[6]
The sound goes to his brain directly, Yuuto's body trembled frontwards.

「Naa, Ju. Jubo. Reroo…Fufu, What's wrong? Your nipples are standing?」[7]
「Ah, Ahi. S-Stop」

Sasha spreads Yuuto’s arm frontwards. Sasha played with the small hard swell in his chest using her fingers, Yuuto raised a cry as he can’t endure.

「Hooraa, your nipples are so lively. It’s like a woman’s[8]」
「Hii, Hyu. Stop, my nipples are hot」

Hearing the teary voice of Yuuto, Sasha’s insides feels tight.
Yuuto’s face is small and clean that you can say that he looks like a girl.

「Araraa, you like it in your nipples? Very well Asuka-san won’t do this kind of things anyway」
「Ah, Auuu」

Yuuto’s penis jumped[9] even though it’s not touched.[10] There’s no reply but ‘right’ Sasha watched Yuuto happily.

Even if Yuuto denies it, he’s popular.
It’s obvious. Including herself, Sasha knows four women who likes Yuuto.

However, they’re not just ordinary women.

They’re heroes that the people of the kingdom admires.

「J-Just Sasha, but」

Hearing Yuuto’s senile voice, Sasha’s pussy spills love nectar.

「Ah, Fufu. No good. I’ll get aroused. Yuuto-sama, is it okay for Sasha to do front?」
「Ah, Au. S-Sashaa」

Stroking his penis, both of Yuuto’s feet are trembling. It instantly reached Sasha when her name is being called.

This silliness of Yuuto isn’t known by those women.

「I can feel superiority as a woman. Aah, geez. Just how mad can you make me Yuuto-sama?」
「I-I don’t know. I don’t know that~」

Having his nipples pinched, Yuuto’s penis trembled.

There’s no need to have sex.
While bearing the dark feelings, Sasha licked her lips.

「Hora, please call my name[11]」

She whispers in his ears while pinching his nipples to her heart’s content.

「Oh, Ah」

Sasha slowly crawls her finger as Yuuto’s penis began to tremble.

「Cum」

Her finger suddenly brushed the glans.

「Ah, aaaaaaaa. Cum, It’s coming out. Sasha, Sashaaaaaaaaa.」 Sashaaaaaaaaaaa」

Yuuto’s penis discharged semen.

Sasha looks at Yuuto's ejaculating face in ecstasy.

「Haaan, Love. I love you, Yuuto-sama」

Yuuto's trembling didn't stop.

◆　◆　◆

「I am very sorrryyyyyyy!!」

Sasha prostrated on the floor of the church and Yuuto feels troubled as he looked down on her.

「I-I did it on impulse. T-That…I am very sorryyyyy!!」

Sasha's chest can be seen from the side as she prostrate on the floor naked. However, Yuuto who has no room to mind it called out to Sasha.

「E-Err. …Don't mind it?」
「I doooo. I'm sorry, I did something unreasonable to Yuuto-samaaa」

Sasha who's crying seems to have raised the heat completely. Remembering that he's the master she swore loyalty to, Sasha's face turned pale.

It was quite arousing so Yuuto scratched his cheek from happiness and embarrassment. Remembering the disordered him a while ago, Yuuto scratched his red cheeks bashfully.

「It's fine, don't mind it. …Honestly, it felt so good」

'Ahaha', Sasha looked up to Yuuto's embarrassed face. Sasha's face dyed red too and the lewd maid looked down fidgeting.

「Let's wear clothes for the time being?」
「R-Right」

Both of them are dyed red so the master and the maid laughed.

When they're preparing to return. Sasha bashfully raised her hand when she saw the love nectar scattered on the floor.

「Can I wipe it for a minute?」

Towards the maid who's face is dyed red to her ears, Yuuto can do nothing but nod.

1. Reason
2. No I'm not, Yuuto's not giving your pussy the D
3. Reminder kids, water your plants everyday
4. Okay, mistranslated the previous chapter, not going to edit it though. hahaha
5. Reminds me of Thunderbolt, Do your best Yuuto
6. Search 'ear licking ASMR' at youtube, quick!
7. Didn't know that men's nipples stand up too
8. Or a Shota
9. GERONIMO!!!!
10. Come back here you penis!

11. “F-R-A-N-C-I-S” -Deadpool

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 69

Chapter 3: The beautiful third rank.

「Ooo…」

Trishulia Castle Accepting the certificate from the counter, Yuuto's cheeks loosen instinctively.

Hero contribution certificate.
Yuuto Katsuragi-Sama
Your activities are praised and you'll be given points.

Your ranking will go up this time.
７８２nd→５６４th

「It's raised quite well」

Yuuto's not interested in rankings but he's still happy to see his rank go up. Seeing the breakdown of the points, it's not just him being Asuka's attendant but also he's evaluated from his individual work at the imperial guards.

「Ah, isn't that amazing? Even the imperial guards are about to say about the sense of incompatibility」
「I-Is that so? Well, the ranking doesn't really matter to me」

Thunderbolt suddenly said something carelessly. It's embarrassing so Yuuto casually put away his certificate.

「Ooh, Yuuto and Asuka. That's a certificate isn't it? How's it Yuuto? Didn't it go up a lot?」

When the two is about to return, a familiar voice jumped into Yuuto's ear.
Turning around, Risty is walking with a certificate on one hand.

「Ah, Captain. …Captain also got a certificate?

Yuuto curiously tilted his head towards the grinning Risty. When you go to Risty's ranking, the order won't fluctuate that much.
Since there's no problem in the certificate in particular, Yuuto turned to the paper on Risty's right hand with great interest.

「Ah you see. There's no change in the ranking but there's a change in the point dependent allowance. Since I have planned a big shopping, I checked the financial status」
「Oh, that feels like an adult isn't it?」

Contrary to the hero job in the country, Yuuto's face glow from Risty's realistic talk.

Yuuto doesn't even think about those kind of troublesome things.[1]

He's living in Asuka's mansion after all, even the maid is Asuka's. For Yuuto, the salary he gets usually ends drunk and eaten by the end of the month.

「I don't get tax and expenditures well一」
「What? That's no good, you have to do that properly. Even if you're a hero, what's taken will be taken」

Yuuto felt uneasy when he heard Risty. He actually leaves the appropriation of the expenditures to Sasha. Though he can say「Since she's doing it well」he may still suffer unexpected loss.

「What a helpless guy. Okay, I'll be teaching you. What about tonight? I'm off duty tomorrow after all」
「Eh? W-What should I do?」

Being urged by Risty, Yuuto's heartbeat jumped. Speaking of, recently, Risty neglects expeditions recently.

However, Asuka frowned and broke in between the two people.

「It's fine. I'll be the one teaching Yuuto」

Pushing Risty Asuka accustom her throat like a dog.[2]
Towards Asuka not hiding her blood thirst unlike usual, Risty narrowed her eyes.

「What's wrong, Asuka? You shouldn't have time for that」
「I'm telling you to not be aroused in front of the people」

Though she didn't pull out the red sword like before, Asuka's face is telling「I'm angry」

There's no need to meddle with Yuuto.
It's just that she can't endure him being washed away in front of her. Furthermore there are people walking in the castle. Asuka growls as if she doesn't want to be defeated.

「I thought of this for a long time. Speak frankly. Yuuto is treasure tool of me only」
「Oh? What a coincidence. I am Yuuto's toy」

Risty made an unexpected return with a cool face and Asuka's eyes turned narrow.
Seeing the dog tag on Asuka's right hand, Risty laughed dauntlessly.

「It's fine isn't it? I also got wet when I saw your duel with Thunerbolt. I'll play with you to the extent you won't die…」
「Daaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa! Could you stop this bullshit!」

Yuuto shouted to force his way through Risty who's stretching her hand on Risty's 『Ruler of Sunrise』that's on her waist.
Asuka and Risty's eyes opened wide from Yuuto's unusually loud voice.

「The fight with Thunderbolt-san was inevitable but I won't let comrades fight again anymore! If you want it by all means then I won't talk to anyone anymore!」

Risty's mouth opened wide as Yuuto scolds her. Risty was teary eyed but Yuuto still emphasized his glance.

「I-I'm sorry Yuuto. D-D-Don't throw me away. I'll do anything」
「Daaaaa! That's not it!」

The front of the counter got noisy so the surrounding people were 「What, What?」 and looked at them
To be frank, there's a strange rumor about Yuuto that begins to spread. No, it's a off the mark rumor.

It can be said that Yuuto is bad for this and that but Yuuto has no intention to let it turn into a fight.
Friends mustn't hurt each other.

「Eeeehn, that's what he said. Bleh一」
「Asuka-sama too! Aren't you getting hot tempered?!」

Yuuto also shouted at Asuka who's stirring up Risty with a strange face. As his relation with Asuka advances, The jealousy of Asuka increases.
This might be something joyous but they're not lovers, Yuuto's real feelings is also for everyone to get along.

「W-what? Why are you angry at me…Or rather, I absolutely have no problems even if you don't talk to me ever again!」

Asuka looked the other way with her blushing face. Even Yuuto knows that so he frowned. Asuka isn't his lover in particular.

「Yuuto, I'll be troubled.」 So please be nice」
「Ah, you're doing it again」

They screaming noisily in front of the counter. Yuuto was at his wits' end as the gallery had gathered in the hallway of the castle.

「Oyaa? Isn't that Risty?」

At that time. When Yuuto felt abandoning the two people he's looking at, a voice of a fresh man was heard from the side.

「…N, who?」

The three noisy people stopped for a moment due to that voice. Yuuto tilts his head from the source of the voice and Asuka straightened her spin as soon as she saw the source of the voice. Risty frowned in hate.

An unexpected beautiful man was standing in front of the three people.

「You're also beautiful today Risty. …Well, not as beautiful as me」

When Risty looked at him, the man absent-mindedly looked at the hand glass on his right hand. The man sighed and made a high pitched cheer.

Looking at it, the girls that are above 10th are surrounding a man and making a noise. The beautiful man on the hall was too late to notice Yuuto that's surrounded by the women.

'What the hell is with him?', Yuuto looked up the suspicious looking handsome man.
He's tall. Around 190cm. The man who keeps looking on the mirror is being watched by Yuuto vigilantly.

「Pergiman. You and the town girls again…」
「What's with this brat?」
「Please don't speak to Per-sama familiarly」
「Get out tiny breasts」
「Wait, what's with that appearance? Slut?」
「Looks stupid. That can't be called a child」

Risty called out to the man named Pergiman with a disgusted face. A crowd of girls pushed out Risty.

Not minding Risty that's staggering, Pergiman still gazed at the mirror.

「…Beautiful. A charm magic is out of question」
「Kyaaaaaa! Per-sama murmuuuurrrreeed!!」
「Per-sama who worries about his own beauty is so wonderful!!」

The surrounding women screamed when they heard Pergiman speak. Asuka and Yuuto was shaken from the sudden scream.

「…U!!?」
「Kyaaaaa!! What's wrong, Per-sama!?」
「Are you okay!?」

Pergiman's body suddenly shook. The surrounding women caught him. The girls crowded, trying to take the role for themselves.

「D-Dangerous. Just a bit more and I won't be able to run away from the labyrinth of my beauty…」
「Kyaaaaa! Dangerous!! That's too dangerouuuus!!」[3]
「Me too, Please take me to your labyrinth!!」

'Haahaaa', Pergiman puts his hand on his face and his breathing turned rough. It's like he's tired from getting rid of a strong curse, that's his expression.

「…Uuu, Yuutoo」

Staggering, Risty who's been abused while ago rested on Yuuto. This time, Asuka looks at Risty with the look of sympathy.

「Even though I'm not a child」
「T-There. there. You got involved with losers」[4]

Yuuto pitifully patted Risty's bitter head. What happened a while ago is too unjust.

「W-what the hell is that?」

Yuuto looks ahead, Pergiman
Light blue hair, his features are on a fearful degree. Slim and tall, he's definitely a beauty.

However, he's a bit…not

「I-I think he's Pergiman-sama」

Asuka also looks at the blue ikemen with eyes that can't believe. Therefore? What's with that Pergiman? He looked at Risty this time.

Risty opened her mouth in disgust as Yuuto glanced at her.

「Simply put, he's the Third in the hero rankings」
「…Ha?」

Yuuto let out a stupid voice as he didn't get what Risty said for a moment.
He turned his face towards Pergiman.

「You see, My worry is that my beaufy can't be seen directly. It's frightening at the same time. If I can't see myself in the mirror, then who will complete me?」
「H-He's too intelectuaaaaaaaal!」
「Not just beauty, but he's also intelligeeeeeeent!!」
「My eyes are burniiiiiiiingggg![5]」

Pergiman frowns as if he's serious which made Yuuto open his mouth wide. He points at Pergiman.

「T-That…?」

Please make a mistake. That's what in Yuuto's heart while he speak.
Risty nodded towards the empty wish of Yuuto.

「He's the third in the hero Rankings. 『Beautiful』 Pergiman」

Hearing Risty, Asuka next to her was 「Ah, it's like that」 and made a wry face.

「E-Even though I looked forward to meeting him」
「Wait Captain Risty!! Does Hero Ranking mean collection of Perverts!?」

'Asuka-sama had cried', Yuuto protested to Risty. Risty objected.

「Or rather, Why are you staring at me!?!」
「…Nothing」

There's nothing to believe anymore. He thought, then knocked Asuka's back.

「This country is already done. I can only rely on Asuka-sama」
「Uu. I'll do my best」

Risty called out 「Hey」 to the two people

「W-well, Jokes aside. …Is he really that strong?」

Yuuto turned back to Risty and Risty corrects herself. By all means, Yuuto didn't think that slender man would be stronger than Risty.

「Obviously. Well, I haven't seen him fight firsthand」

Yuuto looked doubtful of Risty's words.

「I heard that he has a unexpectedly beautiful sword skill. …That's what he's saying As a matter of fact, I don't get it well」

It's suspicious, Yuuto looked at Risty. Risty shrugged her shoulders.

「Don't look at me like that. In the first place, I'm also hiding my ability. There's only a few number of people who knows my seriousness. Well, if there's something to say about him…」

Risty's eyes turned to Pergiman. Lured by Risty, Yuuto and Asuka turned to the blue man among the women.

「Aaaa, how can this be!! If my nape is seen, they won't look at my face as it's too beautiful!!」
「Iyaaaaa, the dilemmaaaaaaaaaa!」
「The philosophical and worried Per-sama is also wonderfuuuuuul!!!」

The girls crowd around the man who falls casually. Seeing that spectacle, Risty spilled it out.,

「There's no task he that guy had failed」

Hearing that, Yuuto swallowed his saliva.

The third in the Hero Rankings. Yuuto right now understood the different dimension of difference.

Yuuto swallowed his saliva and Pergiman's glance turned suddenly.
Oya? Pergiman looked at Yuuto, then turned his eyes to Asuka.

Pergiman fell silent suddenly then Yuuto and Asuka's body stiffened.
Pergiman casually approached Asuka and gazed at her face.

「Uhm…Is there something…」
「Beautiful」[6]

Yuuto's temple twitched due to those words and glance.
Asuka's face dyed in confusion from the sudden praise.

Towards that sidelong glance of Asuka, Yuuto went ahead. He wants to say something as expected as his girl is being approached.

「You, what are you doing so sudden…」
「You, you're also beautiful」[7]

Then, Yuuto was stiffened in confusion as the third rank looked at him.
Looking at the two of them alternately, Pergiman smiled happily.
The beauty can even pull out the soul of a man from Yuuto.

「I see, it's beautiful when the two of you are together.[8] Wonderful. Value each other」

Pergiman straightened himself after saying that one-sidedly. He glanced at Risty and muttered.

「Risty, you've become even more beautiful. …But, that beauty is dangerous. I hope you take care」

After giving Risty his warning, Pergiman turned his heels satisfied. After Pergiman left, the girls have chased him.

「…W-what the hell is with that?」
「D-Dunno」

They sent off Pergiman dumbfoundedly, However, Yuuto fired himself again.

1. Yuuto is my spirit animal when it comes to financial management, haha
2. 　Ristyを押しのけ、ぐるるるとAsukaは犬のように喉を慣らす。
3. Kyaaaaa, hilarious, too hilariouuuus!!
4. 犬に噛まれたようなもんですよ」
5. King Neptune’s crown is missing!!
6. Ready your guns!
7. Here we go boyz, ready your anus
8. Oops, NTR denied

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 70

Chapter 4: Scarlet and Brown (First Part)

「N, Yuuto. Kiss, Kiss me」

Seeing Risty pleading for a kiss with an innocent face, Yuuto scratched his cheek troubled. The person sitting in the chair of the room sent fluttering gaze.

「What? Do it I don't mind」

It's Asuka. For some reason, Asuka is smiling while holding the quill pen.

『Then, should we all study about tax?』

Risty had proposed that several hours ago.
The study meeting was progressing smoothly at first but.

「Uhm…Captain, what about the study?」
「Uu, Becauseee. We haven't done it recently」

Yuuto's enduring Risty who's sitting next to him but he's reaching his limit.
His body was being drawn to Risty, Asuka's temple twitched.

「R-Really, aren't you like a cat in heat. Saying it by yourself, isn't that impossible?」
「Yuutooo, I love you」

"Disregarding me?", Asuka broke the quill pen. Along with the sound of breaking, Yuuto's spine felt cold.

「You see, Asuka-sama. This is you see」
「I know, Yuuto. …W-well, It doesn't matter to me what you and Captain are doing」

Asuka turns with a smile on her face while an aura is shooting out from her back.
'Ah, this is bad', Yuuto pushed Risty away.

「Uu, yaaa」
「It's not 'Yaa' When it's the two of us then…」

The two were like that but Asuka looked at them surprisingly, with such feelings other than jealousy.

(C-Captain is really amazing in front of Yuuto. I-It's not like I'm jealous though)

Towards the Risty being pampered like a child, Asuka sends sidelong glances as her heartbeat grows faster.
After all, the brown one in front of her is the captain of the imperial guards and the fourth in the hero Ranking. Different from the Yuuto who's used to it, Asuka still has the sense of incompatibility with Risty in front of Yuuto.

(Rather than that, what is Yuuto usually doing with Captain? No, I do know what it is)

Asuka knows that Yuuto and Risty has that kind of relationship. She knew that the ass is being used after the case of the Nekyuara.
However, she doesn't know the detail of the play of the two.

「H-Hey. How do you two usually do it?」

Then, Yuuto and Risty looked at each other due to Asuka's mutter that came out carelessly.

◆　◆　◆

「W-wait a moment. W-why is this」

Asuka's face that's dyed with the wisdom of many is looking at Yuuto and Risty curiously.

「Why you say?…Speaking of, I wonder why?」
「Won't it enter if you squat like this?」

'There's no way it will', Asuka frowned at Risty's remark.
Currently, Asuka and Risty are opening their legs and standing in the room.

Risty is on her usual micro bikini. Asuka is on her holed underwear from that day.

Asuka hides her body bashfully and Risty gave her a frank advice.

「Asuka, you can't squat in that posture. Here, put your hands behind your head」
「N-No, I feel this is different…Or rather, why squats?」

Risty's vertical motion had already exceeded a hundred times. Risty motivated Asuka who hadn't started for a long time with harsh words.

「Hey, don't be shy! You should be able to do it a thousand times!」
「D-Didn't the purpose change!? Or rather, Captain is…uhm, don't you feel embarrassed?」

Asuka asked Risty who's working diligently to move vertically cheerfully.
Risty's micro bikini is quite immoral. Even though she can show herself naked on her partner, Asuka stared at her embarrassed instead.

Risty answered with an ecstasy look on her face.

「Isn't it obvious that it's embarrassing. Y-Yuuto is, Yuuto is looking at my. fu, Fufu. my body, a man, fufufufu…」

Asuka felt amazed as she look at Risty who's feeling chills on her back. She's completely a pervert.

「Captain is a pervert that's getting aroused when seen by a man isn't she?ー There, there」
「Ah, aaaa.[1] That's right. When seen by Yuuto, M-My nipples and that place wells up」

Yuuto pats her head and Risty's legs and body trembles.
Asuka looked surprised at the fourth place who's body shouldn't be staggered around several hundred of times.

「Hey, Asuka-sama is also looking. Won't you report to your member?」

「Auuu, that’s embarrassing. Yuutoo, Yuutoo」

Risty smiles while having tears on her eye, Yuuto thrusts his hand on the bikini below. Her wet genital made a wet noise.

「Uwaa, aren’t you drenched? You’re this wet even though you’re a virgin.[2] Asuka-sama can hear the sound you know?」
「Auuuu, Nnn. Ah, Faa, yaa. Yaaaaa」

Risty’s body convulsed. The silliness of the captain of the imperial guards made the member Asuka look at her astonished.

「You. Y-You’re nasty as usual」
「R-Really? Well, but. This is what captain loves」

Saying that, Yuuto whispered to Risty. Risty’s back jumped as Yuuto’s voice reached her ear.

「Fufu, that’s cute. Hey, let’s show of Captain’s lewd place to Asuka-sama」
「Fue? Ah, but. As expected, thats…」

Risty’s glance swam to Asuka. Their eyes met but her crotch got even wetter.

Same sex, a subordinate, furthermore, she’s the the loved of her beloved.
Feeling the glance of Asuka, Risty almost reached the end.

「N, fuu. Aaaa…」

Giving up, Risty thrust her ass towards Asuka.
T-back like string. Seeing the plug at Risty’s ass that can’t be hidden, Asuka opened her eyes in freight.

「Isn’t that amazing? It’s an Anal Plug. Unlike the time when Asuka-sama became a dog, this is fat」
「Uu, auuuu」

Breathing roughly, Risty displayed her ass to Asuka. Then, the micro bikini is shifted slowly .

Asuka gulps down her throat as the bikini’s thread is being pulled.

「Hey, explain what happens to Asuka」
「Eu!? B-But…as expected…」

Risty demands help from the excessive shame. However, seeing Yuuto’s radiant smile. Risty’s legs tremble.

Risty slowly opened both of her hands from the trembling ass meat.

「What’s happening at Captain’s ass?」

Tracing it with fingers, Risty raised a lovely voice.

「Hyuuu, aah, I’ll say it. I’ll say iiit」

Yuuto supports her head and Risty thrust out her ass.
From Asuka’s view, everything is completely exposed.

Seeing the brown ass, Risty exposed her bowlegs to Asuka.
Her ass meat, that place is also shown, the captain of the royal family's imperial guards' voice vibrated.

「R-Risty's anus…I-Is a huge pervert's, W-woman asspussy…」

Love nectar gushed out from her virgin hole.
The moment she declared it, Risty's reason was cut.

「U, uuuuu. I love being done in my ass. I always play with it, I-I feel sorryyyyy」

Risty's finger pinches her clitoris and nipple.
Yuuto ordered her as he pat the Risty who's face is completely senile.

「Can't you see the anus when there's the plug? You want to see the anus that's wide open right?」
「Ah, Aaaa. But, buuuut」

She's shaking her head in refusal but Risty puts effort in her abdomen.
She can't stop anymore.

「Ya, yaaaa. Coming, it's coming out」
「Good. Hey, let it out in front of Asuka-sama」

Stroking her back gently, Risty put power in the hole in her ass blindly.

「Noo, Nooooo, I-It's coming ouuuuuut」

Then, the anal plug went out of Risty's anus.

「O, Ohoooo, D-Don't looook. Nhiiiiiii」

Hearing the sound of the anal plug coming out, Risty shouts but doesn't mean it.

「Oh, Noo, Oh…Ooo」

Feeling the glance at her own lewd anus that's opened, Risty Owen climaxed.

As he gently look down at the captain of the imperial guards, Yuuto looked at Asuka that's in blank surprise.
It's inevitable coming up to here.

「Now, Asuka-sama. It's Asuka-sama's turn next」

Yuuto turned to her with a smile and Asuka's chest jumped.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 71

Chapter 5: Scarlet and Brown (Middle Part)

Asuka desperately endured the wave of shame that extends to her whole body.

「What? Don't look so much」

Both her hands are behind her head and her body is shaking while breathing roughly.
Every time she moves up and down her dog tag at her neck makes noise.

(Ah, no good. My nipples are standing…)

Her nipples are firmly erect that even an onlooker can see.
While feeling the chill of the ring, half of Asuka's nipples jump out with increased hardness.

「What's wrong? Are you feeling aroused from being seen?」
「T-That's not true. …nuu」

Spreading her legs apart, she moved her body up and down.
Asuka makes an excuse to persuade herself that this is just a training as her body feel hot.

An underwear with a hole. Her nipples are dashing out there and the genitals are also except from the lower hole.
Right below Asuka is love nectar that's starting to drip and collect.

「Aaah~, your armpit is bushy as usual. It's specially hallow so should we force out the hair down under?」
「Hyuu, B-because」

Asuka's face dyed red from being seen by Yuuto. It's embarrassing yet Asuka's feeling the thrill run down her spine.

(Au, I'm being seen. Yuuto is seeing my armpit and bottom. Auuu, I've never done it yet. Even though it's like this)

She thought 「No, as expected this is」 a lot of times. However, since Yuuto was pleased, she gets wet by just imagining it.
It can be called dirty but just thinking that she's being looked down indecently, her legs tremble.

「It's true. That's no good, Asuka, you have to deal with it properly」
「Eh!? C-Captain!?」

When Asuka's head felt hot, Risty's voice sound from the back.
She had slept for several minutes, Risty who had completely revived watches Asuka's underarm.

Risty doesn't know Yuuto's circumstances so she's giving a lecture at the appearance of her younger female subordinate.

「It's a work of both men and women, you have to shave the armpit hair. Even I was asked by Yuuto before if I'm maintaning it」
「N-No, that's…this…」

Asuka's nose had become red from the simple embarrassment. Unable to stand being misunderstood, Asuka explained in panic.

「I-It's Yuuto's hobby. He's the true pervert. I usually do it」
「Yuuto?」

Risty tilted her head. Then, she turned around to Yuuto saying 「Is that true?」
Turning his eyes, Yuuto scratched his cheek embarrassed.

「No well, how should I say it? The embarrassment looks cute or something like that」

It's a maniac's hobby. Yuuto explained to Risty while feeling embarrassed.

「Speaking of which, Captain looks clean? You're shaving it after all?」

Though Risty looks childish, her lower hair grows properly. He thought it lacks delicacy but Yuuto asked to experiment.

「Yeah, somehow it doesn't grow for me. That's why I'm not shaving」
「Eh, that's unfair!? What's that?!」

Hearing Risty's remark, Asuka spoke enviously. From the same sex Asuka's perspective, Risty's brown skin is smooth like a child.
Asuka's skin is also fair but she's looking at Risty enviously in that place.

However, Risty herself looked down dejectedly.

「However…I see, Yuuto likes it with hair growing」

Seeing Risty drop her shoulders, Asuka and Yuuto looked at each other.
Certainly, she can't think of shaving it if there's nothing growing.

Noticing it, Asuka felt a bit triumphant.

「No well, It's not like I care about Yuuto's hopes for the hair. It's not like it's my hobby」

Sending a fleeting glance to Risty, Asuka narrowed her eyes. Seeing that, Risty puffed out her cheeks in vexation.

「Hoo, if you say that much then let me see. Is it okay Yuuto for me to participate?」
「Eh? Ah, yes. Of course」

Yuuto nodded at Risty's proposal.
It's the long awaited three way. It's good since it's not done usually.

「Fue? Eh?」

Yuuto and Risty smiled towards Asuka who can't swallow the situation.

◆　◆　◆

The needle of her mind seems to be able to be shaken off by shame, Asuka held down her trembling body.
Her ass shakes every time her leg trembles.

「*Sigh*, Look at this Captain. It's growing even in her ass」
「Hi, Hyuuun!」

Asuka's body jumped up as her she's being traced by a finger.
The surroundings of her ass. Asuka's head boils as the growing red hair is being seen lewdly.

(Ah, aaa. No way, It's being seen…o, ooo)

It's being seen, Asuka's anus shuts tightly the moment she thought of it. Asuka can understand that her heart beats so fast from the shame.

「The front is also drenched. Is she feeling aroused from having her hair seen? She's a pervert as usual」
「N-No!. That's you…Ahi」

Having her front traced, Asuka's genital made a sound. The wet sound reached her and Asuka's body felt chilly..

「Or rather, there's also hair growing around the ass. There's nothing growing on me so I don't know」
「Ah, Is that so? Then, is Asuka-sama thick?」

Talking from her back, Asuka's embarrassment had reached the limit.
She began to weep from the shame but Asuka opens her legs.

It's being seen. Furthermore, it's not just Yuuto. Asuka had reached the fact lightly.

「Ah, ou」

Her body shakes, Yuuto laughs at the spouting love nectar.
Coming up to here, he had confirmed that the current act is embarrassing enough to make Asuka feel shameful.

「Y-Yuutoo. No more…It feels good」

And finally, Asuka began to pull her own nipples.
Not worrying about Risty's eyes, No, because she's worrying about it that's why Asuka's pleasure rose.

「My nipples are amazing. It's erect like a penis」
「T-There there. Asuka-sama is lewd isn't she?」

Yuuto scratched his cheek wondering what to do with Asuka who started to stimulate her nipples. They can have sex just like that but Risty's here too.

At that time, Yuuto had a fun idea.
Unlike the usual, Risty's here tonight. Asuka's already into it and it's the long awaited 3P.
If it comes to it――.

Yuuto whispered to Asuka's ear.

「It’s a good opportunity, If Asuka-sama would like then Captain and I would make you feel good…what would you do?」
「Eh?」

Asuka looks at Yuuto with a senile face and she confirmed that she’s not mishearing it.
Asuka’s heart moved towards Yuuto’s laugh.

「T-The two of you…Err」

She sent a glance to Risty then she looked at Yuuto’s face again.
Asuka’s heartbeat goes faster.

Her body’s insides made a sound.

「What should you do?」

Asuka’s body flushed from Yuuto’s question.
Then, she finally.

「…I might want it」

Asuka nodded.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 72

Chapter 6: Scarlet and Brown (Latter Part)

「No, oo…Oo」

Asuka had an expression never seen before.

「Asuka has the aptitude just as I thought. Look, it entered easily
「Nhii, nuuuu」

On top of the bed. Risty smilingly watched Asuka's hole in the ass sticking out while lying down.
While showing Yuuto the long and slender dildo make a sound while being pulled out, Risty traced the surrounding of Asuka's anus with her finger.

「Naa」

Asuka's anus that had the toy put in is lewdly open. The opening isn't that big but it's the proof that something entered it.
Her red hair is drenched with love nectar and lotion, Risty pulled it lightly with her finger.

「Hyuuu, yaa」
「You don't seem to dislike it, you're already wet on your front. Look, Yuuto can see it」

Asuka's body trembled from Risty's voice. The moment Asuka sent a fleeting glance to Yuuto, Asuka's anus is pierced by the dildo again.

「Noo, oo」

Asuka's chin leaped and she leaked out a gasp from her lips as she can't endure.
Having her anus being played with for two whole hours, Asuka's body is completely ready.

「Your mouth stopped. Give it to Yuuto」
「Ah, Ah, Nuuuu」

Having her ass lightly beaten by Risty, Asuka's back trembled. Unable to endure the voice, Asuka looked up to Yuuto.

「Uuu, Yuutooo」
「There, there. You're cute, Asuka-sama」

Though his heart is secretly beating so fast, Yuuto patted Asuka and smiled.
Yuuto had tried to make a small dildo dog-fication treasure tool before but the state of Asuka is much more abnormal compared to that time.

「Oh, How about here? Bang」

「Noo!? Oh, Ooouuuu」

Asuka grasps the sheets tightly as the dildo goes in and out. As expected of Captain that's the incarnation of anus.
Looking down at Asuka who's completely drown from the pleasure of the anus, Yuuto looked at Risty with respect.

「Well, as expected. Who'd expect that it's already been a few hours」
「N? What? Didn't you notice?」

Yuuto tilted his head towards Risty's answer. Risty skillfully moved the dildo, looking amazed.

「Asuka, try to play with yourself. You should play with it regularly」
「Noo, Oh, Oooo」
「Eh!? Is that so!?」

He didn't notice at all. 'Is that so?', Yuuto looked at Asuka's crotch.
Though she's making a lewd voice, Asuka bashfully looked down.

「It's not to the extent where Yuuto can put it in but. If it's a small dildo then, hey」
「Nuuuu!? Oh, ouuuooo」
「Uwaa. I-It is. Why again」

Listening to Yuuto's question, Risty stopped her hand. Asuka leaks out a rough breathing, her head was drawn to the tired foot.
Noticing the glacne, Asuka's cheeks blushed.

「B-Because. Captain…does…」

'I don't want to lose'

It reached Yuuto even if she didn't say it. Yuuto's groin had increased in hardness unintentionally.
Seeing that, Asuka brought her blushing cheeks closer.

「Don't look so much…n, nbu」

She kissed it with her lips and held it in her mouth.
Yuuto spoke in a small voice as his penis is being eaten.

Asuka's pulse shook from Yuuto's voice.

「Nbu, hamu…nbuu」

She licked the hard penis deliberately. Yuuto endured his voice as her lips stimulate him.
Asuka sucks the bottom in a way that looks as lewd as possible.

「Ju, Jubu, nbuuuu」
「A-Asuka-sama」

Yuuto can't endure so he pulled out Asuka's face. Unplugging the tip, Asuka smiled on the flustered Yuuto.
However Risty placed the dildo with a good thrust at that moment.

「Ofuuu!?」

Seeing that Asuka tremble on her legs, Yuuto swallowed his saliva.

◆ ◆ ◆

『Okay, Yuuto, let's switch』

Few minutes after Risty said that, Yuuto's penis wells like it's about to explode
It's as expected because the bowlegged Asuka is in front of him.

「Fufu, what's wrong? Tell Yuuto」
「Ah, Auuu」

Leaning against the naked Risty, Asuka thrust out her ass while dyed in shame.
Since she's thrusting it out bow-legged, the rear and front hole are fully exposed.

「Hey, if you want to say some thing then say it」
「Uuuu」

Asuka's cheeks got even redder from Risty's whisper. However, Asuka looked down and steeled herself.
Breathing roughly, Asuka spread her ass flesh with both of her hands.

Then, Asuka showed her own anus to Yuuto.

「I-I want to play with Yuuto…W-with my anus. Back, ass…I want to do lewd things while having my anus seen」

Though she's teary eyed, Asuka spreads her trembling ass flesh.
Not just her anus. The surrounding wet hair is also in full view.

'If you say that much', Yuuto could do nothing but stand up.

◆ ◆ ◆

「Ah, ah, nhiiii」

Asuka's lovely voice that snapped out of her patience echoes in the room.

「Oh, you're already this wet. You're aroused from having your ass seen?」
「Nuuuu, Oh, It's open…iiiing!」

Yuuto spreads her ass and Asuka's back felt chilly.
Yuuto stretched his hand ahead and plucked Asuka's ruined pubic hair.

「Your front is bushy. This would stick out from your panties already」
「Nguuooooo, T-That's. From various places, N, Nhiiii」

Having her interior pierced, Asuka's consciousness flew for a moment.
Risty watched that Asuka enviously while taking a rest in the sofa.

'But, it's fine that they're getting along', Risty lied down on the sofa.

「Y-Yuutooo, it feels gooood. Nooo, nhiiii」
「Asuka-sama!? Ugu」

Asuka shook her waist back and forth. Pulling her own nipples, Asuka holds Yuuto's penis deep.
Breathing roughly, she purposely opened and closed her anus.

「Fufu, your anus is twitching. Does it feel good?」

「Nuuuuu…It feels good, it feels goooood」

Telling him to look more, Asuka stretched her anus with one finger. Then, she opened it with her finger until the inside is seen.

Yuuto's penis swelled from the obscene pink color.

「Nhiiii, Y-Yuuto's amazing. Look…Look at all of it」

Though she's spreading it, Asuka desperately moved her waist back and forth. Yuuto was already at his limit due to Asuka's movement.
He gripped Asuka's waist and stabbed his penis deep inside instantly.

「Ah, Aaaaaaaa. Cum cum cum cumming!」

Asuka's lips jumped out and her love nectar rise up. Yuuto attacked Asuka's vagina as she hug the sheets tightly.

「How was it? You like it here right? I'll thrust a lot here」
「Noh, Oh, Nooooooo」

Asuka's voice sounds like a beast, Yuuto smiles as Asuka moved her flapping anus.
Then, he made the anal dildo appear on his right hand.

Yuuto inserted the dildo the same time he pulled out from the front.

「Nooooooooh!?」

A voice first time heard from Asuka leaked out from her mouth.
Yuuto thrusts her front without waiting for an answer.

Having two of her holes filled at the same time, something was broken in Asuka.[1]

「Nhii, nhiiiiiiiiii!」

Having both her holes played with, Asuka's body convulsed.
Asuka's body pleads stimulation as she had already forgotten shame.

「Nooh, Ohi, Nooooooooo~」

Lovely voice leaks out from Asuka's mouth every time it's plugged and unplugged alternately.
Pee finally gushed out from Asuka's crotch.

「Ah, No. It's coming out, my pee…nguuuuuuuu!?
「Asuka-sama, I'm already―」

She returned to her reason for an instant but it vanished from the shock attacking her deepest part.
While feeling Yuuto's ejaculation inside her womb, Asuka opened her mouth saying 'Whatever happens, will'
'I want you to listen', she faced Yuuto and announced her climax.

「Cum, Cumcumcum, I'm cumming from Yuutooooo!」

Asuka's consciousness flew out and urine spout out from her groun.
Asuka rose to climax while discharging.

◆　◆　◆

「I-I'll never do it again」

'Was it too shameful?', Yuuto scratched his cheek wondering what to do with Asuka who won't face him.
Risty saw her wet the bed after that and Asuka finally noticed that she peed herself.

Risty soothes Asuka who apologizes bashfully, however Asuka curled herself like a ball on the corner of the room from too much shame.
Asuka right now is about to cry while pouting.

(Uuun, would I be used to peeing this time?[2])

Asuka sniffles without knowing that Yuuto's building a wicked plan.
Though it should be Risty that should be crying as the bed got wet but the person in question can't help but laugh while putting away the sheets.

「…Or rather, won't captain be the one thought to have peed?」
「Ha!?」

At that time, Yuuto noticed that Risty stopped moving.
Yuuto can no nothing but laugh on the panicking Risty.

◆　◆　◆

Meanwhile—

「I also want to participate in the study meetiiiiing!! Idiot meeee!!」

Thunderbolt who was too nervous to call them out wet the pillow with her tears

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 73

Chapter 7: Inside the blindfold (First Part)

「Huh? Yuuto. What are you doing?」

Asuka asked surprised as she see Yuuto standing in front of the mirror in the morning. The Yuuto that usually sleeps till noon. Asuka stared at Yuuto as he straighten his attire properly.

「No, Just a bit. I've got a date. That's why I'm dressing up a bit」
「Hmmm…Wait, D-d-d-date!? W-With whom!?」

Yuuto answers while looking at the mirror and Asuka unconsciously raised her voice. Yuuto continued to speak without minding the eyes of Asuka that completely woke up.

「It's Thunderbolt-san. I promised her the other day when we met in the castle」

Saying that, Yuuto arranged his bangs. Asuka panics and speaks to that sort of Yuuto.

「D-Date you mean, Where are you going? Or rather, why?」
「Hmm, didn't the three of us do a study meeting the other day? Thunderbolt-san seems to have wanted to participate too. Isn't she pitiful? Then, when we talked it turned out to be a date without me knowing how」

Listening to Yuuto's explanation, Asuka grit her molar.
If it's Thunderbolt then, it's that Thunderbolt. She's a fellow hero she fought to death but that's a different story.

(E-Even I hadn't done a proper date with him!)

Imagining the face hero with an eye mask, Asuka felt sweat from her back.
Not just Asuka. Even Risty and Sasha had gone to work or shopping with him and having love affairs incidentally but they hadn't dated with him properly.

"Why is Thunderbolt stealing the march?", Asuka draw cloeser to Yuuto.

「W-Why did it come to you scheduling a date without knowing how!?」
「Even if you ask me, she asked me 『Please have a date with mee!!』」 Don't you think it's bad to decline? It's my first time being invited to a date after all」

Hearing Yuuto's extremely honest words, Asuka fell on her knees.[1] Certainly, she never invited Yuuto for a date.
She fawned too much. For some reason she turned to be a partner. Asuka cursed her own carelessness.

(No, why I'm receiving shock? It's not like it matters to me who he takes on a date. Or

rather, why does he not invite me to a date? Can't he just gloss it pervert-like when doing it?)

It's all Yuuto's fault.[2] She turned a blind eye on her own carelessness and Asuka calmed down her spirit somehow.
However, Asuka's still jelly. 'It must be nice', she stares at Yuuto but with her eyebrows frowning.

「W-Well, It's not like it matters to me who you date. Really, that's not how I think…But, you see, It's that? If you really want to take me to a date by all means, I'm going to think a bit about it or rather…」
「Ah, Shit! It's already this late!? I'll be going!!」[3]

Asuka murmurs. However, Yuuto began to run in panic after looking at the clock on the wall. He has to go so he won't make Thunderbolt wait.[4]

In the living room where Yuuto left, Asuka looked up trembling.
Sasha who showed up pats her master's shoulder.

「You were forestalled」
「B-Betsuniー」[5]

Sasha giggles at Asuka that bluffs happiness.

◆　◆　◆

「…What's that?」

Capital's center plaza. Yuuto instinctively frowned on the strange spectacle in front of the fountain. The people in the plaza are sending fluttering glances.

Eye mask and Usamimi[6] ribbon That's the usual.

She's frilly. White and pink frills. 'Was it called sweet lolita?', Yuuto doesn't know the details but Thunderbolt with a girlish taste of clothes was there.

It's not intended to be a goth loli or a sweet loli at all. However, the courteous leather belt is a usual trade and Gungnir is shouldered on her back of course. In addition, her trademark eye mask.

「What should I do?」

It's too suspicious. Yuuto would call her out if possible but he can't.
After all his partner is the the world's strongest when it comes to perception. As a matter of course, he'll be caught the moment he stepped in the plaza of the capital.

Yet, Thunderbolt looks at the clock at the plaza without noticing him.

「Ah, he's late. Did something happen to Yuuto-kun?」

She muttered. Yuuto sighs as his name was dropped.
He has to prepare himself as he came this far already.

Towards Thunderbolt who straightened her tension, Yuuto steeled himself and approached.

「Sorry, Thunderbolt-san. Did you wait?」

「Y-y-y-y-y-y-y-y-y-y-…Yuuto-kun!!!?」[7]

She's too surprised. Thunderbolt shook her arm towards the smiling wryly Yuuto.

「Not at all! I didn't wait at all! I just came here now!!」[8]

Thunderbolt loosens her mouth happily, Yuuto scratched his cheeks. He doesn't think that it's worthy to wait but he's still glad about it.

「Wasn't she here when we came here?」
「Or rather, I saw her standing there last night」[9]

The conversation of the men sitting on the bench reached Yuuto's ears.
Sweat flows from Yuuto's forehead and Thunderbolt's face dyed red.

「Uhm…Yesterday?」
「T-That's not it! I was looking forward to it! I heard that you have to wait in dates!」

Seeing Thunderbolt getting shaken, Yuuto can't help but laugh.
He's glad but he's worried about yesterday after all. That means that Thunderbolt is waiting for him in this frilly dress since yesterday.

「That's no good, waiting in the middle of the night」
「I'm sorry. B-But, I waited here selfishly, or rather…」

Thunderbolt shook both of her hands towards Yuuto's remark. 'However, that's not the problem', Yuuto scolds Thunderbolt

「That's not it. Thunderbolt-san is a woman too. Aren't you worried being alone in the middle of the night?」
「Eh?」

Thunderbolt stopped moving and asked 「Not good?」 and Yuuto confirmed
He can't warn the hero with an alias that much but it's not about the demons or killers that are dangerous.

Yuuto smiled wryly again at the naïve『Certain Hit』Hero.

「Shall we go then?」

Thunderbolt blankly stares at the stretched right hand.
Having that girl as his partner, it's not strange to be nervous. Thunderbolt took the right hand of Yuuto being thankful for dissolving the tension.

Thunderbolt's unrest reached it's limit due to the clasped palm.

「Eh? Fue? Ah, afu…」

Thunderbolt smiles and her her face seems to have steam coming out, Yuuto gently pulled her.
Thunderbolt's body was drawn into Yuuto.

「Your clothes suit you」

Yuuto said with a smile. It was written on the weekly magazine in Japan that he should praise her clothing first of all.

But, coming up to it, she really looks cute. What’s this combination. It’s not Thunderbolt-like.
The moment she heard Yuuto’s words, his feelings transmit through Thunderbolt’s demon eyes― she looked upward from too much happiness and excitement.

Yuuto had a bad feeling but it’s already too late.

「Y-Yuuto-kun…I-I lov…bufuu!」

Thunderbolt fainted happily while making a fountain of nosebleed in the plaza.

1. Orz -Asuka
2. Both of you are at fault so shut up Asuka, Thunderbolt is getting a head start
3. Haha, that’s what you get for being tsundere
4. She’s already waiting, like 3 hours ago
5. I feel like putting that, that’s not a translation error, if you know tsundere then you know this
6. Rabbit ear
7. Thunderbolt-san kawaiiii~!
8. I’m telling you guys, she wasn’t able to sleep and waited for him for almost three hours
9. Hahaha, that’s too much! Thunderbolt-san!

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 74

Chapter 8: Inside the blindfold (Middle part)

Thunderbolt opened her eyes while hearing the sound of water splashing.[1]
The head who faintly wake up recalls what happened and it revived her.

「…Wait, Yuuto-kun!!」

Her spine froze from her own blunder, Thunderbolt hurried and went up after her perception widened.

「Ah, great. Are you okay?」

A voice calls out to Thunderbolt who has her heart pounding. Turning around, Yuuto who holds a washbasin in his hand looks at Thunderbolt in relief.

Seeing Yuuto's face, Thunderbolt's eyes unintentionally blurred.
However, after a moment of relief, Thunderbolt's heart felt shock from her own clothes.

Thin underwear. Thunderbolt felt confused for having only that as her clothes.
When she turned her consciousness to Yuuto's hand in panic, the clothes she prepared for this day is drenched on the washbasin.

「Ah, sorry. I learned from Sasha that I should drop it on hot water so the blood won't make a stain. …Look, you can't see it anymore right?」[2]

Yuuto smiles and open the clothes filled with soap bubble to show to Thunderbolt. Thanks to her clothes stained with her nosebleed being treated immediately, you won't see it stained at a glance.

Thunderbolt's face dyed red from the situation where the man in her heart washes her clothes.

「Uwawawawawa! W-w-w-w-w-what are you doing Yuuto-kun! It's fine! I don't mind it in particular!」
「Eeh? That's no good. This dress seems to be expensive. You probably chose it for me too」

Thunderbolt moved her hands meaninglessly as she's perplexed from Yuuto's voice.
Then, she finally arrived to a simple question.

The white sheets covering her. A bed under her ass. Then, the space for only the two of them.

「Where's this…?」

Thunderbolt senses the location while muttering. It's a building near the plaza. Without

going out of the room, she used her demon eyes to read what's written on the signboard in the building.

Thunderbolt opened her mouth in surprise before Yuuto could respond to her mutter.

「It's an inn near the plaza. Thunderbolt-san fainted. We have to wash your clothes too. We can also take a rest here」
「I-Is that so? Thanks」

Thunderbolt's voice was shaking while saying that.
Though Yuuto said it without meaning anything, Thunderbolt was familiar with this inn.

(I-It's a love hotel!!)

Apart from lodging, this is a traditional love hotel with where a man and woman can go in with the purpose of resting. Though it's a peculiar facility among the strict housing situation of the capital, it seems that Yuuto doesn't know for some reason due to his reaction.

「I was also able to borrow hot water, I'm glad. …Okay! We should just dry this」

Feeling satisfied from washing the clothes, Yuuto takes the dress in front of the fireplace. It's off the season but it'll dry just right.

Thunderbolt swallowed her saliva as Yuuto hums.
However, remembering that the date is spoiled, Thunderbolt's head dropped dejectedly.

「U-Uhm…I'm sorry. Even though it's the long awaited date」

Thunderbolt grasped the sheets while her tears float.
She's always like this. She selfishly goes in high spirit and turns it into fruitless effort.

「I don't mind」

Yuuto's indifferent voice reached Thunderbolt's depressed ears. Looking up,
Thunderbolt's lip tremble.

「R-Right. Yuuto-kun doesn't care about having a date with me…」

Thunderbolt stopped speaking to herself. Thunderbolt was somehow able to stop her tears then, Yuuto approached her slowly.
Yuuto sits down on the side of Thunderbolt and she looked at Yuuto in surprise.

Where's her groundless confidence from the beginning? Yuuto smilingly stared at the blindfolded girl that has become completely negative.

「Hey, were alone. Won't this count as a date?」

If stretched, it's a distance where they would touch immediately. Thunderbolt had her eyes inside the blindfold open wide.
Yuuto clenched her left hand firmly. Thunderbolt was surprised too from the right hand's finger that stretched.

The heartbeat echoes in the room.

「I love you」

Thunderbolt's true intention obediently came out.
Yuuto casts down his eyes as he's troubled.

He knows. That's why Thunderbolt said something unfair to Yuuto.

「Yuuto-kun, do you hate me?」

Yuuto stopped moving and Thunderbolt's face closed meanwhile.
Scary. Scary. But, she can't stop her helpless thoughts.

She's in front of him. The world's strongest in perception ability. She can take everything without touching.

'Still, I want to touch it'

「…If you hate then decline」

Knowing that it's helplessly unfair, Thunderbolt kissed Yuuto's lip.

Different from perception, A definite touch.
Yuuto's eyes opened but Thunderbolt didn't stop.

Her heart simply heats up.
This boldness can't be considered if it's her normal self. However, she feels that she won't have a chance if she missed this.

「I love you. Yuuto-kun, I love you」

She'll work hard. Those are her only thoughts.
She's touching the one she loves. It would be a lie if she doesn't work hard.

「Please embrace me」

Thunderbolt delivered all of her courage in life to Yuuto.

◆ ◆ ◆

「P-Please」

Thunderbolt showed off her naked self to Yuuto after a few minutes.
She doesn't wear anything but the eye mask.[3] Her body is exposed.

This is the second time she showed her skin. But it's different from that time as she fell for the man in front of her.

「Thunderbolt-san, are you …?」
「Yes」

Thunderbolt cuts Yuuto's words
She felt a bit happy at the same time. Even though he did that at first.

「Do me as you like Yuuto-kun. I'll do anything. I'll accept anything」

True feelings. She knows. She understands her place.
Still, if he only looked for him even for a bit.

「I'll do anything Yuuto-kun says」

Thunderbolt stared at Yuuto.
It's the resolution of a pure-blood. Even the dull Yuuto knows it.

「You'll do anything?」

Thunderbolt's body trembled even though it's just a small question, then she nodded.
She can even be treated severely. However, she received an unexpected word.

「Show me your face」

Short. Towards Yuuto that's scratching his cheek, Thunderbolt instinctively responded.

「Eh?」
「Like I said, Thunderbolt-san's real face I haven't seen it properly yet」

Shaken, Thunderbolt held the eye mask with her finger. The real face that was exposed to tens of thousands of people now feels much more embarrassing than being naked.
That's natural. She's living all this time hiding it.

「Ah, No. But…that, it doesn't make the mood well…」

It's not her usual face. It's an eye that's been crushed and damaged by herself a lot of times.
And above all, it's a cross pupil.

Yuuto spoke firmly once again to the Thunderbolt that's been averting her glance.

「Could you show me Thunderbolt-san's real face?」

He's telling that it's okay.
Thunderbolt steeled herself due to his expression.

Slowly, she slowly gripped the eye mask.

'Scary. Scary. I'm afraid to be seen by Yuuto'
Still——.

「…Ah, Aah…Auuu」

Among the mute shame, fear, and excitement, Thunderbolt turned her eyes towards Yuuto.

Her vision spreads out. Her demon eyes' that had no limit.
His face laughs in front of her.

「It's beautiful」

Yuuto's finger quietly traced the golden cross' surroundings.
Marks of repeated wounds. Her pitiful perseverance.

The cross eyes that aimed, but it swayed.

「No way. You don't have to overdo it…」

'I'm glad. I'm glad. I'm so glad that I want to cry, I'm so glad that I want to shout'
However, contrary to her nature, even though she knows that his words are real, she can't accept such things.

「It's true, It's beautiful …I like Thunderbolt-san's eyes and wounds」[4]

There's no way he'd hate it.
He apologized at the scarlet girl in his mind as Yuuto stares straight to the girl in front of

him.

Just how much she had worked hard?
There should be someone telling her.

Though it might be a mistake that it’s him, Yuuto spoke to the trembling girl.

「You did well. Good girl」

Words spoken to children. That’s fine.
The words she should’ve accepted that day should be given by him.

「Come here, Thunderbolt」

The girl jumped into the chest of the smiling boy.
She’s was praised. She should be asking for a reward even for a bit.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 75

Chapter 9: Inside the blindfold (Latter part)

「N…au」

She's just embraced yet Thunderbolt's body was wrapped in the climax of happiness with just that.
Climax. In short, the pleasure of the happiness attacks Thunderbolt's depths.

「Thunderbolt-san?」
「Nguuuuuu!」

Yuuto thought that Thunderbolt is shaking strangely so she called out her name by her ear. With it as a deciding factor, Thunderbolt tightens her body without a composure to endure.

「…me」
「Eh?」

A hoarse voice spills from Thunderbolt's mouth who's being embraced by Yuuto firmly. When Yuuto asked back, Thunderbolt said it again with red hot face.

「Name…call me…once again」

Thunderbolt put her chin on Yuuto's shoulder to hide her embarrassment. While feeling Thunderbolt's nervous sounding heartbeat, Yuuto brought his lip close to her ear.

In expectations, Thunderbolt's deepest part is making a squeezing sound.
Love nectar drips from her crotch, Thunderbolt bit her lower lip to endure her breaking pride.

「Thunderbolt」[1]

He called her name by her ear./ The next moment, Thunderbolt's body popped and bent like an arrow.

「Nguuuuuuuuuuuu!!」

A lovely suppressed voice leaks out. Yuuto's slightly surprised but, he was touched as Thunderbolt desperately tries to keep her voice down.

'I want to do something' He felt pity for a moment but Yuuto smiled as it was different.

「Auu…I love it. Sorry, Yuuto-kun. It feels good. I'm sorry」
「There's no need to apologize. …We're on a date today after all. I'll listen to whatever Thunderbolt-san requests」

Yuuto knows that he's not a saint.
But, he can only sympathize with her past. The boy named Kashiwagi Yuuto kept away

the troublesome existence.

In short, there's nothing else but him for her.

「If you want something, then say it」

Thunderbolt grasped the sheet from from his voice.
Kiss, Child making, love whispers, various acts passed through Thunderbolt's brain.

However, her lips moved selfishly and even she was surprised from what she had chosen.

「…P-Please do…me violently」

Yuuto's the one who said it but, both of them have a surprised face as they stare at each other.

◆ ◆ ◆

「…Err? V-Violently?」

Yuuto scratches his cheek as he thought he heard by mistake.
Thunderbolt's face colors in embarrassment that's about to die as she raise her voice.

「T-T-T-That's not it! It is but it's not!」

Thunderbolt's white body turned red. Thunderbolt rages and speaks out her mind even if she doesn't know it.

「That's, because! Y-Yuuto-kun is! Yuuto-kun is!」
「C-Calm down. It's fine, it's fine okay?」

Yuuto controls the confused Thunderbolt. Thunderbolt breathed deeply and thought over her embarrassing words.

Tears swell from the golden cross pupils. She might be hated. Tears drop from the corner of her eyes as she thought that.

「Uuu, I'm sorry. Y-Yuuto-kun, he does it…u, he's glad. E-Every night, also…you did it」

Sobbing, Thunderbolt wipes off her tears with her wrist.
Thunderbolt's encounter with Yuuto isn't common. However, when she remembered of the amour she had done with the maid, the pleasure deeply rooted to her body.

It was enough to twist the sexual disposition of the woman who lived in solitude and bluff.

「I want to be done violently by Yuuto. Uguu, don't hate meee」

Thunderbolt's weeping and Yuuto had a smile floating in his face.
He embraced her gently.

「…Y-Yuuto-kun?」

Thunderbolt was drawn back in surprise that her tears stopped.
'There's no way I'd hate you' He's the one who planted the seed in the first place so, Yuuto smiled at Thunderbolt.

「I won't. If you want to be done violently, I'll do it as much as you like」

Thunderbolt instinctively swallowed her saliva when she saw his smile.

◆　◆　◆

Is this good? Yuuto thought.

「O, ouuuu」

But when she looked down on Thunderbolt that's trembling even when not touched, he scratched his cheek in giving up.

「How's it? Happy?」

Skeptical. Yuuto had doubts in his question but Thunderbolt began to squeeze a voice with a tone of delight.

「A, afu…I-I'm happy…」

Every time she answers, Thunderbolt's ass shakes a bit.

The naked Thunderbolt is kneeling on the ground while being stepped on by Yuuto.

Her underwear and eye mask are put on aside and Thunderbolt dogeza while pushing up her ass unnaturally.

「Are you masturbating every night while having this imagination?」
「Higu…T-That's right」

He can't see as her head is lowered but, the realistic rough breathing Thunderbolt sounds in the room vividly.
To confirm, Yuuto didn't wish for this development.

『I-I don't want…Y-Yuuto-kun to see such a disgusting appearance』

Just like that time. She wants to fall without mercy.
Yuuto decided to go with Thunderbolt's innocent disposition.

Surely this is what he can do.

「Are you really sure?」

The last confirmation. He must pour his heart and soul if she pass here.
And, Thunderbolt nodded with the heat of the step of her beloved boy.

「I-I'll do anything. I-I…Yuuto-kun's, please turn me into something」

It doesn't need to be a lover But she wants something special as she doesn't have it.
That's something she think probably much more sweeter than a lover.

1. Pikaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 76

Chapter 10: The girl's real face (First part)

「10th in the hero ranking…C『Certain Hit』Thunderbolt」

Thinking that he hasn't used it for a long time, Yuuto gaze at Thunderbolt inside the screen.

「Yuuto-kun, uhm…somehow, the way I talk is embarrassing.」
「That's no good. There won't be any meaning if it's not the same right? Look, speak as I've told you」

Thunderbolt's face looks down bashfully but she's wearing her usual eye mask.
That's not all. A belt is worn on her shoulder and Gungnir which is her symbol is carried at her back.

It's the usual Thunderbolt.

(I thought of it when I was with Asuka but this is somewhat dangerous)

She's not wearing anything other than her equipment.
Yuuto swallows his saliva as he see Thunderbolt's exposed chest and mound of venus.

She's equipped with full set as a hero. Even though she's naked, he's worrying that he's doing something outrageous.

Is it because he's with Thunderbolt? She's breathing roughly since earlier.

「Hey, continue」
「Uu. What's with this treasure tool?…」

It's not exactly a treasure tool but there's no way for Thunderbolt to know.
However, it's true that all of her silliness are recorded, her womb jolt helplessly.

She's just speaking yet but she's already exhausted with that. That is a temptation that is hard to exchange for everything.

Seeing the boy smiling, Thunderbolt steels herself.

「I-I will be…Yuuto-kun's s-sex slave from now on」

Yuuto explained his relationship with Risty. She's surprised but she somehow heard it a long time ago so she understood.
Toy. The brown commander of the imperial guards seems to be his.

Hearing it, Thunderbolt thought that she don't want it.
Anything's fine, she wants to be played with as a person, not a thing.

That's why she chose those words after thinking a bit.

「I'll do anything indecent. I-I'm aroused. …L-Look. My nipples are already this, e-erect」

He's watching. He's recording it.
The moment she thought of it, Thunderbolt's reason split open like a bow.

She's happy to be attacked. She had a lot of delusions in but but it has become reality. No, it's stronger than a delusion as it's recorded.

In her delusions, he always tempted her to become desperately lewd.
Fufuu, Thunderbolt breathes roughly as her head sways.

She has to go right now. If she doesn't, it'll become half-hearted.
With the same that would make her go mad, Thunderbolt kneeled on one knee.

And the other. Furthermore, she lowered her hand and head.
The tenth rank kneeled once again and Yuuto's back shook.

Thunderbolt perceived that tremble, the superiority complex is coming forth.
Right now, she's the one he's most aroused of.

She's sensing Yuuto buried in her silliness that Thunderbolt nearly achieved it.

(More…do it more)

Even though she's not seeing anything, Thunderbolt licked her lips.
Looking up, Thunderbolt looked at Yuuto through the eye mask. I'm glad, she thought.

「Yuuto-kun, do you want to see…me fall?」

Surely she's making an unexpected face right now.

And Yuuto understood it from her mouth. Surely, it's her win this time一.

◆　◆　◆

(It's somewhat…embarrassing)

Yuuto hides the smile from his heard as he look at Thunderbolt in front of him open her mouth.
However, his partner is the strongest demon eye user in the world. Yuuto can't hide the feelings in his heart, however it didn't reach her.

「P-Peni…penis. Yuuto-kun's , Yuuto-kun's」

Inside the eye mask, Yuuto knows even without a perception ability.
Thunderbolt is there with eyes wide open and breathing roughly.

『Please. Please…l-let me lick Yuuto-kun's penis』

She's asking while kneeling a few minutes ago. Thunderbolt's spouting love nectar by just bowing but, she's much more aroused when her face is close at Yuuto's superb article.

「Haahaa…Y-Yuuto-kun's, Yuuto-kun's」

Staring at the penis entranced, Thunderbolt swallowed her saliva.
Honestly, Yuuto's scared for the moment.

(She’s seen it once though)

That’s right, Thunderbolt has witnessed Yuuto’s groin before. Rather than that, she’s already touched and stroked it.
However that was a story before she fell for Yuuto.

Seeing Yuuto’s penis for the first time in front of her after falling for him, Thunderbolt’s getting excited helplessly.

(Yuuto-kun’s penis. A-Amazing. It’s in front of me. Amazing, Amazing)

Improving her perception to the limit, she felt all of Yuuto’s penis. She’d usually take off her eye mask but she Yuuto would be able to see how obscene her face is.

Without forgetting the maiden though remaining, Thunderbolt extends her tongue to the tip of the penis.

(I’m licking it. I’m licking it. Yuuto-kun’s penis)

Fuufuu, Thunderbolt’s breathing blows of the penis. Yuuto felt his heart throbbing from Thunderbolt’s estrus appearance.

「T-T-Then, I-I-I’ll lick it」
「Y-Yes」

Yuuto’s also tense in some way. Speaking of which, they didn’t do it on mouth before.
Thunderbolt’s aroused tongue approaches and, it touched Yuuto’s tip.

「Nfuuuuun!!」
「Eh?」

The next moment, Thunderbolt’s body leaned back and love nectar scatters mightily from her crotch.
Thunderbolt’s body trembled and Yuuto wasn’t able to understand what’s happening at the moment.

「Uhm, Thunderbolt-san?」

Calling her out, Thunderbolt twitch and her her groin expands convulsing. Looking at her, a large amount of nose bleed comes out as she has an ecstatic expression.

In short, she came. Just by licking using the tip of her tongue. Overwhelmed with the stimulation.

(I-I’m really worried about her…!)

Paying attention to Thunderbolt’s genital, Yuuto can’t leave her and s he looked d own at the world’s strongest bow soldier.

◆　◆　◆

「Noooooooo!! Nbuuuuuuu!!」

It’s unknown who’s serving anymore.
Thunderbolt who’s body is shaking with her legs bent over has her head held firmly with Yuuto’s hands.

Thunderbolt’s beautiful face is in his crotch. Her cheeks is getting obscenely narrow and

she’s desperately taking the dick in her mouth.

「Hey, cum again」
「Obuuuuuuuu!! Ofubuuu!!」

He already should’ve let out a lot of times if he wasn’t trained by Sasha.

「Feels good?」
「Nuuuuu, nooooooooooooo」

The beauty under the mask is being treated like an onahole. Her mouth makes a wet sound and Yuuto grits his teeth.
Pleasure attacks his penis. Though, it’s violent, it’s obediently pleasant. There’s no technique but it was in good condition that it has become trivial.

However in this scene, it’s Thunderbolt that’s drowning to pelasure.

(Amaziiiiiiiiiiiiinggg!! It feels good! It feels gooooooooooooood!!)

She loves it so much that Yuuto’s penis made her climax just by feeling it on the tip of her tonue. When Yuuto put it in and out of her mouth, Thunderbolt’s senses are on the brink of collapsing.

The love nectar overflowing already made a puddle on the floor and her eyes inside the eye mask are turning sloppily.

「…eii」
「Gubuuuuu!!」

Yuuto tries to insert it in her throat as a test and Thunderbolt pushed up her waist and climaxed.
It’s bad as expected, Yuuto pulled out his penis from her mouth. The moment he pulled it out, Thunderbolt’s ass shook again.

「Hora, breathe」
「Puha, ah…afu.」 Y-Yuuto-kun, amazing. You’re amazhiiing~」

She’s crying. Thunderbolt cried from too much joy before one’s aware.
Her tongue crawls on Yuuto’s penis while she’s crying. Every time she licks it, a chilly pleasure runs through her back.

「I’m glad. Eu, reroo. I love you, I wub you Yuuto-kun」

As she kiss the penis, Thunderbolt desperately endures the pleasure running through her. She can’t be the only one feeling good. However, whenever she licks, Thunderbolt’s brain shakes as if the pleasure from touching Yuuto can make her consiousness fly.

「Thunderbolt-san」

Looking at Thunderbolt who’s enduring her climax, Yuuto separates her head.
Thunderbolt looked up with an uneasy face, then, Yuuto lifted her.

They embrace each other on top of the bed. She was at loss but Yuuto hugged her tightly

「Eh, Eu? Yuuto-kun, a…auuu」

Their skins touch. Thunderbolt cums so much with just a lovely embrace, Yuuto smiled.

They made a detour but if it’s now, he can ask it.
Yuuto put his lip on the distance where the lip would touch her lips and whispered.

「You want me to be harsh? Or You want to be something like lovers?」

Feeling Thundebolt’s eyes opening wide from that question, “It’s fine if it’s Yuuto” so Thunderbolt took off her eye mask.

Taking it off, her cross gold pupil becomes exposed. There’s a wound around it but Yuuto smiles as he look at her as he connects his lip.

Please. I’m sure you’ll listen.
Her lips, slowly, opened.

「E-Either way is fine」

Thunderbolt was surprised on her selfishness coming out. She never thought that she’d be saying such a thing.
But, it’s fine. He’ll surely allow it.

「Please embrace me. Please make a mess out of my first time」

Fearing her wounds, she thought about stopping.

Asuka of the Scarlet Sky - Chapter 77

Chapter 11: The girl's real face (Latter Part)

「Ah, Au…Uuuuu」

Thunderbolt shut her eyes as her whole body is filled with shame.
Even if she do that, it's insignificant with her ability. Yuuto's smiling face can be felt even from behind her eyelids.

It's closed because she merely want to cover it.

「Hey, open your eyes」
「Auu. It's embarrassing so don't look at me that much」

She actually wants to cover it with her own hand. Not just the eyes. The scar around the eyes too. Even though she showed it once, it doesn't mean that she's used to it.
Even if you think it may be seen, embarrassment is a different story.

「Yuuto-kun, it's no good. My body, it's hot, it feels good.」

The limit's near. Even though Yuuto's not touching her, just being there makes Thunderbolt's body change everything to pleasure.
Her nipples are standing up as if it weren't already enough, the gap below is overflowing with nectar.

It's abnormal. Why did it come to this. There's only one reason.

(Actually, I already accepted it. I, to Yuuto-kun)

She doesn't intend to protect it. That she's not the only partner.
Her bestfriend seems to think that virginity is important but she thought that it doesn't matter.

Thunderbolt shook her head from such a conventional thought she had until now.

(I'm glad that it's with Yuuto-kun)

She has abandoned it to live with her own power. She lived with her own power without selling her woman self.

(Thank you)

Not knowing what she's thanking for, Thunderbolt slowly open up.

「I can't endure it anymore. Please, Yuuto-kun. Embrace me」

When she said that, Yuuto swallowed his saliva.
Her first time will be taken. She asked herself if this is really okay but it was erased by

Thunderbolt's' voice.

「It's fine. Don't mind it. I'm the one asking you」

Thunderbolt said that and smiled, she then reached out to his hand. Traced by a white finger, Yuuto stir for an instant.
Thunderbolt quietly pressed Yuuto against her secret place.

He understood from that much. Yuuto was a bit surprised from the drenched Thunderbolt but he prepared himself.

「Yuuto-kun, I love you」

Finally, Yuuto thrust everything out after seeing Thunderbolt's bashful expression.

◆　◆　◆

「Ah, auuu」

Yuuto looks down at Thunderbolt who's having such an anxious expression.
Different from the time with Asuka, Yuuto pulls out his waist in a hurry after he saw Thunderbolt is in pain.

Thunderbolt stopped it.

「Don't, stop」

Tears flow from her golden cross pupil eyes. Thunderbolt is feeling everything in her body.
The pain, the agony, the pleasure, everything's the same for her.

「It's okay. I'll get used to feeling it」
「Thunderbolt-san…」

It's not a lie. Thunderbolt understood it perfectly.
Right now, her body is penetrated by Yuuto.

She perceives all of the moment of her deflowering and accept it.

「I'm glad. Right now, Yuuto-kun is filling up my insides」

Yuuto frowned his eyebrows embarrassed from Thunderbolt's words. Then she smiled and said 「It's fine」, Thunderbolt pulls Yuuto's waist.

「Move. It's fine to be violent. Feel good」

'I don't care about myself' Yuuto got a bit bigger inside her, Thunderbolt hugged Yuuto's body.
Yuuto moved his waist to answer. He swore to at least accomplish her desire to not let Thunderbolt's gentleness go to waste.

「Sorry. I'll make Thunderbolt-san feel good」
「Un, it's okay. Please don't mind me」

Thunderbolt shows a smile Yuuto laughed unintentionally from the dazzling honest face of hers.

◆　◆　◆

「Nguu, au! O, ooooooo!」

Several minutes later, ‘somehow it did’, Yuuto looks down at Thunderbolt.

「Ohii! Nuuuuuuuuuuuuuu!」

Convulsing body, sloppily opened crotch and mouth, white eyes that lost it’s gold cross pupils.
Thunderbolt has long forgotten the pain of the deflowering and indulges herself on the pleasure.

「Uhm, Thunderbolt-san?」
「Nhiiiiiiiiiiii!? Ou!? Ouuuu!?」

When her erect nipples was pulled by his finger, Thunderbolt bent her body that you’d think she’s a shrimp.
While wiping the salivia dripping from the corner of the mouth with a right hand, Yuuto pinched both Thunderbolt’s nipples feeling amazed.

「Ouuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu!?」
「Oops, the bed is soaked already. Are you okay?」

There, there, Yuuto pats Thunderbolt’s abdomen with his palm. Thunderbolt was able to reply to Yuuto while reaching light climax with just that.

「I-I’m faiin, I’m faiyyn! Mooh, giib me mooh」

Desperately putting power on her trembling leg, Thunderbolt moved her waist up and down. Yuuto’s penis rubs her vagina and Thunderbolt pouts her lips unable to endure.

「Ohyooooo!! Oh, Ooooooooo!」
「You look like an animal already There, there」

Thunderbolt is panting and can’t speak human words but that looks lovely for the man embracing her. Yuuto kissed the small cheeks of the girl who gets lonely easily, making her chest hot.

The affection was transmitted. It mightn’t have been love but at that moment, Yuuto’s heart was hers.

「Uuuu, fuguuuuu」

The feelings she caught rushed to her and Thunderbolt shed tears in delight.
Yuuto opened his eyes in fright as he saw Thunderbolt burst into tears suddenly.

「W-What’s wrong!? S-Sorry, where does it hurt!?」

Did he make a mistake somewhere? Yuuto who misunderstood it is panicking.
Thunderbolt shakes her head and sobbed.

「N-No. I’m just so glad. Uu, Yuuto-kun, I love youuuuu~」

Thunderbolt hugged Yuuto’s body while burying herself in tears.
Yuuto’s chest gets wet with tears but he’s not that idiotic to hate it.

Thunderbolt turned her legs around Yuuto’s waist to not let the warmth go. Her arms made his back her own and she tried to raise her contact with Yuuto with all her might.

「Ah, T-Thunderbolt-san」

「Yuuto-kun, Yuuto-kun」

Yuuto's endurance cracked when his name was called in his ear. Thinking that it's dangerous, his penis shook inside Thunderbolt's vagina.
Even without her strongest perception, she could clearly understand that his limit is coming.

Feeling reluctant to part with the happiness, Thunderbolt kissed Yuuto's lips.
It's a gentle one where they only touch without involving the tongue

Thunderbolt's vagina wind. Unable to endure, she pulled in the waist and Thunderbolt begs with a wet sigh at Yuuto's ears.

「Yuuto-kun, please. Come. My important place is waiting since a while ago」

Yuuto's waist slowly thrust in from that voice.
Her deepest part is being knocked.

「Noouu, oh, ouuuu」

Something flew out with just that alone.
Yuuto continued to thrust his waist desperately in the limit of his endurance.

Once, twice, every time he does, both of their abdomenal region gets wet with something.

On his final limit, Yuuto stimulated the deepest part.

「Ah, ah…」

At that time, Thunderbolt's face had 「I came」 expression…

「Oguuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu!!!」

Yuuto let out everything inside Thunderbolt at the same time her whole heart reached climax.

◆　◆　◆

「T-That…It felt good」
「Fuhi!? Hyo, M-Me too…I'm glad」

The two who went out of the love hotel walked around the capital with an awkward air.
For some reason, the two didn't think that they'd have sex.

Yuuto had some feeling of guilt while Thunderbolt walks around the road aimlessly in bewilderment.

「Err, that…It was fun. Than you, Yuuto-kun」

'However, I have to say this at least', Thunderbolt clapped both of her hands to say maximum thanks.
It's not just for their first time having sex. For meeting her, even the clothes. All of today's event is Thunderbolt's treasure.

(I don't have any more regrets)

If you ask if there's a regret then, she's regretting that she wasn't able to accept Yuuto's excellent treasure tool, but that's just a luxury to expect that.
It was already good if you ask her. Her body that she never thought would never be used

as a woman, it’s already enough pleasure.

(I’m happy…)

But, that’s everything. For him, he just kept her company for a bit cause of pity. It’s not only Asuka. Rather than spending time with those who’s inexperienced, he’d rather pick a much suitable partner.

Having such thoughts, Thunderbolt slowly closed her eyes.

「Eh?」

However, her devil eyes perceived something before her eyes as she close it.
When she opened her devil eyes, Thunderbolt was staring in utter surprise.

「What’s wrong?」

What’s there is Yuuto’s curious face while sticking his right hand out.

「The date isn’t over yet」

Yuuto looks bashful. First, a meal, then shopping. That plan is such simple on the contrary Still, she decided on how to spend her day. The day hasn’t set yet after all.

「Let’s eat, shoppping…then again, should we do it?」

Yuuto thought it was a terrible excuse. However, she felt she want to say that.
Thunderbolt had a smile on her whole face as she nodded while her whole body and left hand is shaking.

「Un!」

Maybe someday, the smile under the eye mask would become hers.

Epub Maker : Novel Epubs